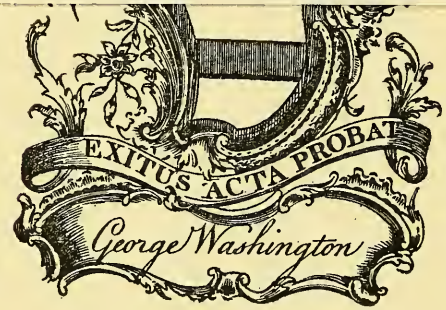
Boston University
College of Liberal Arts
Library

97308
W27f
v.17

June 10, 1937

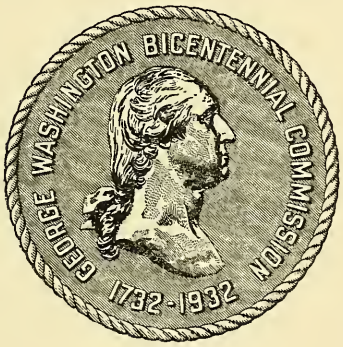


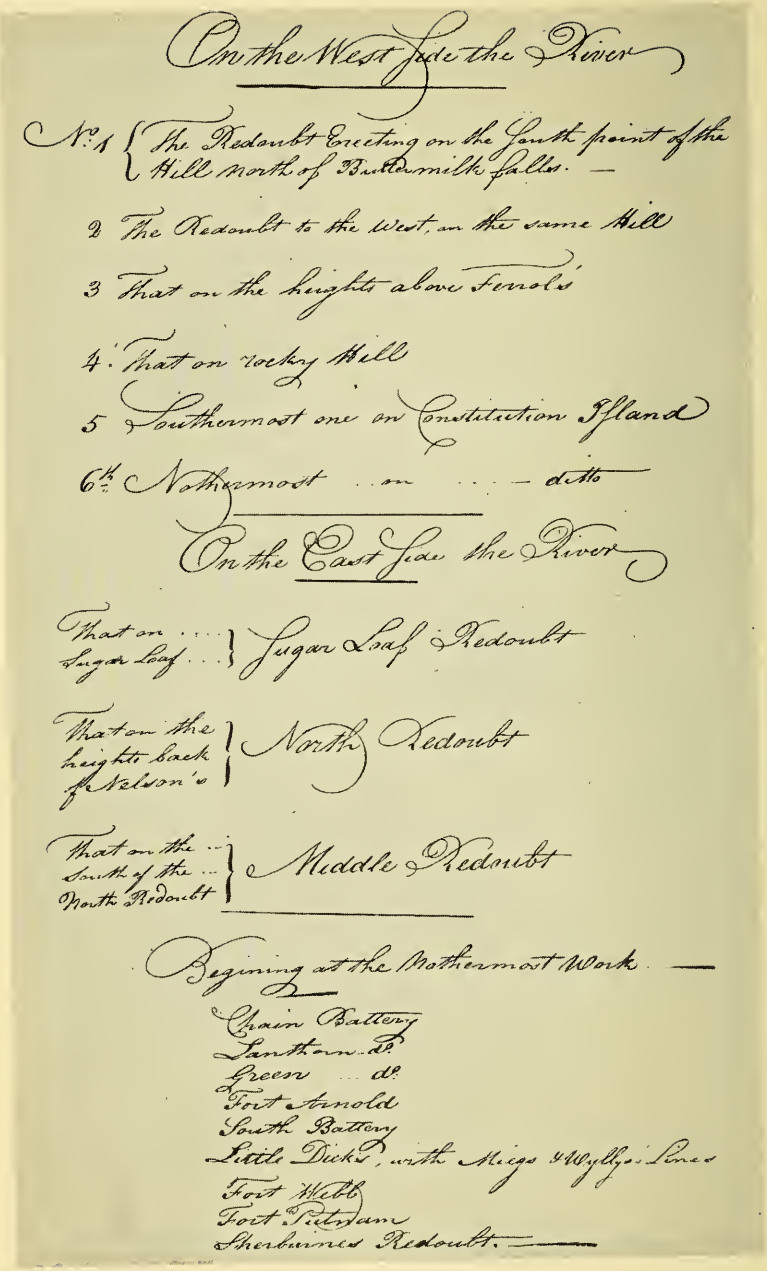
Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Boston Library Consortium Member Libraries

http://www.archive.org/details/writingsofgeorge17wash

GEORGE WASHINGTON
BICENTENNIAL EDITION

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON




On the West Side the River

No. 1 The Redoubt Erecting on the South point of the Hill North of Butlermilk falls. —

2 The Redoubt to the West, on the same Hill

3 That on the heights above Fenol's

4 That on rocky Hill

5 Southernmost one on Constitution Island

6th Northernmost ... on ... — ditto

On the East Side the River

That on ... Sugar Loaf ... } Sugar Loaf Redoubt

That on the heights back of Nelson's } North Redoubt

That on the ... South of the ... North Redoubt } Middle Redoubt

Beginning at the Northernmost Work. —

Chain Battery
Lanthorn Do
Green ... do
Fort Arnold
South Battery
Little Dicks, with Meigs & Wyllys's Lines
Fort Webb
Fort Putnam
Sherburnes Redoubt. ——

NAMES OF THE FORTIFICATIONS AT WEST POINT AND VICINITY, 1779

THE WRITINGS OF

George Washington

from the

Original Manuscript Sources

1745–1799

Prepared under the direction of the UNITED STATES
GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION
and published by authority of CONGRESS

JOHN C. FITZPATRICK, *Editor*

Volume 17

October 21, 1779 - February 9, 1780

United States
Government Printing Office
Washington

General
June 10, 1937

PRINTED
MAY, 1937

v. 17

UNITED STATES GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION

(The Commission expired December 31, 1934)

President of the United States
Chairman

Vice President of the United States
Speaker of the House of Representatives

United States Senate

SIMEON D. FESS.* *Vice Chairman*
Ohio

ARTHUR CAPPER
Kansas

CARTER GLASS
Virginia

MILLARD E. TYDINGS
Maryland

House of Representatives

WILLIS C. HAWLEY
Oregon

JOHN Q. TILSON
Connecticut

JOSEPH W. BYRNS*
Tennessee

R. WALTON MOORE
Virginia

Presidential Commissioners

MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK
Pennsylvania

MRS. JOHN DICKINSON SHERMAN*
Colorado

HENRY FORD
Michigan

GEORGE EASTMAN*
New York

C. BASCOM SLEMP
Virginia

WALLACE MCCAMANT
Oregon

ALBERT BUSHNELL HART
Massachusetts

JOSEPH SCOTT
California

Executive Committee

THE SENATE AND HOUSE COMMISSIONERS
C. BASCOM SLEMP
MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK
JOSEPH SCOTT

Historian

PROF. ALBERT BUSHNELL HART

Director

REPRESENTATIVE SOL BLOOM

Executive Secretary

WILLIAM TYLER PAGE

---

* Deceased.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE

ON THE WRITINGS

DR. J. FRANKLIN JAMESON, *Chairman*
Chair of American History and Chief of Manuscripts Division
Library of Congress

PROFESSOR RANDOLPH G. ADAMS
Librarian William L. Clements Library
University of Michigan

PRESIDENT J. A. C. CHANDLER*
William and Mary College

PRESIDENT TYLER DENNETT
Williams College

DR. CHARLES MOORE
Chairman United States Commission of Fine Arts

GEORGE W. OCHS-OAKES, ESQ.*
Editor, New York Times

BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN M. PALMER
United States Army, Retired

VICTOR H. PALTSITS
Chief of Manuscript Department
New York Public Library

---

* Deceased.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1779

Page

To the President of Congress, October 21 1

Approbation of Congress of Sullivan's expedition—British evacuation of Verplanck's and Stony Points and sinking ships to block New York harbor—Gates's intelligence of the coming evacuation of Rhode Island.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, October 21 . . 2

Shoes—Hides—Scarcity of powder.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, October 21 . . 3

Evacuation of Verplanck's and Stony Points.

To Brigadier General Louis le Bèque du Portail and Lieutenant Colonel Alexander Hamilton, October 21 4

Expected evacuation of Rhode Island—British fortifying at New York—French fleet must enter New York harbor—British abandon Verplanck's and Stony Points.

To Colonel Jacobus Swartwout, October 21 6

Militia to repair roads.

To the President of Congress, October 21 7

British abandon Verplanck's and Stony Points.

General Orders, October 21 7

To Joseph Reed, October 22 8

Term of service for militia—Influence of Reed's example—His desire for Continental rank embarrassing—Evils of conferring rank out of the common course—Feeling among the officers.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, October 22 . . . 11

Lack of news from the South.

To Major General Horatio Gates, October 22 . . . 11

His march to Hartford—Militia garrison for Newport—British works should be demolished—Major Harnage and Captain Hawker—Lack of news from the South.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, October 22 . . 13

Meeting at Stony Point.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, October 22 . 13

Promotion of sergeants.

Page

To Baron von Riedesel, October 23 13
Pressure at Mr. Randolph's attentions—Riedesel's health.

General Orders, October 24 14

To William Vernon and James Warren, October 24 . 14
Scarcity of powder.

To Major General William Heath, October 24 . . . 15
Movement of Connecticut troops—Erection of small works on Verplanck's and Stony Points.

To Major General William Heath, October 24 . . . 15
Delay in commissions for the Massachusetts line—Bounty for reenlistments.

To Major General Robert Howe, October 24 17
Proposed wood destroying expedition to Lloyd's Neck—Major Tallmadge—Fascines—Welcomes suggestions from officers.

To Brigadier General Jedidiah Huntington, October 24 . 18
Pike design—Officers' badges—Form of a return.

To Lieutenant Colonel Jean Baptiste Gouvion, October 24 19
Small works at Kings Ferry.

To Colonel Sylvanus Seely, October 24 19
Thanks for his intelligence.

To Benjamin Harrison, October 25 20
Correspondence—Enemy have wasted another campaign—What the Continental Army has accomplished—The approaching succor from France—British concentration at New York—Opening the Virginia land office—Effect on Virginia officers—The offer of land by New York.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, October 25 . . 23
Hide transportation—Sullivan's route.

To the Board of War, October 25 24
Hides for shoes—Regulation of the matter.

To Major General John Sullivan, October 25 25
His route of march.

To Brigadier General John Nixon, October 25 . . . 26
Delay in commissions for the Massachusetts line—List of field and subaltern officers.

To Colonel Peter Gansevoort, October 25 26
Release of Mohawk prisoners.

To Major Henry Lee, October 25 27
Contingent instructions in case of D'Estaing reaching Sandy Hook.

Page

To Moses Hatfield, October 25 27
Hides for shoes—Hides to be forwarded.

To Brigadier General Louis le Bèque du Portail and Lieutenant Colonel Alexander Hamilton, October 25 28
Their change of position.

To Major General William Heath, October 26 . . . 29
Camp ground.

To Lord Stirling, October 26 29
His offer to meet D'Estaing.

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, October 26 . . 30
Lieutenant Colonel Ternant and the "Regulations for the Troops"—Compliance with the "Regulations"—Anxiety for news from the South—Events in the North.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, October 26 . . 31
Erection of a small work at Stony Point.

To Major General William Heath, October 27 . . . 32
Advance of British toward Brunswick—Fortification at Stony Point.

To Major General John Sullivan, October 27 33
British advance toward Brunswick—Resultant movement of troops.

To Major General Robert Howe, October 27 34
Movements of troops.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, October 27 . . 34
Orders and movement of troops to check the British.

To Colonel Daniel Morgan, October 27 35
Mrs. Robinson's claim of a slave.

General Orders, October 27 35

To Mrs. Ann Robinson, October 27 36
Her slave.

To Major General William Heath, October 28 . . . 36
Works at Verplanck's and Stony Points—Movements of British in New Jersey—A skirmish.

To Major General John Sullivan, October 28 37
British destruction of forage—Sullivan's movements.

To Governor George Clinton, October 29 37
Massachusetts Militia to go to Albany—Objection to equipping militia—Wood cutting—British in New Jersey—Siege of Savannah—Defeat of the Cherokees.

Page

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, October 29 . . 40
Position to be taken.

To Colonel Sylvanus Seely, October 29 40
Forwarding letters.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, October 29 . 40
Orders.

To Jeremiah Wadsworth, October 29 41
Flour supply—Dismissal of militia.

To the Officer Commanding the Massachusetts Militia, October 29 42
Militia to march to Albany.

General Orders, October 29 42

To the President of Congress, October 30 42
Massachusetts Militia to rendezvous at Albany—British evacuation of Rhode Island.

To Brigadier General Louis le Bèque du Portail and Lieutenant Colonel Alexander Hamilton, October 30 43
Evacuation of Rhode Island.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, October 30 44
Sends counterpart for secret intelligence.

To Thomas Callender, October 30 44
Clothing certificates—Payment of same.

To Major Henry Lee, October 30 45
British evacuation of Rhode Island.

To John Beatty, October 30 45
Indulgence to prisoners—Their removal from Rutland—Captain Goodale and Doctor Goldson—British demand for paroled officers—Violators of parole—Agent for British prisoners.

To James Wilkinson, October 30 48
Quantity of clothing.

General Orders, October 31 48

To Major General John Sullivan, October 31 49
Protection of forage supply.

To Brigadier General Mordecai Gist, October 31 . . 49
Clothing issue for recruits in his brigade.

Page

To Major General Nathanael Greene, October 31 . . 50
Militia to cut wood.

To Lieutenant Colonel Albert Pawling, October 31 . . 50
Assistance in completing the works at Stony Point.

To Edmund Pendleton, November 1 51
The French cooperation—British evacuation of Stony Point and Rhode Island—Some bold stroke by the enemy probable—More danger in the depreciation of the currency—Taxes should be laid—Result in Connecticut—Speculators.

General Orders, November 1 53

To Major General Horatio Gates, November 1 . . . 53
Has not heard from him on the evacuation of Rhode Island—Anxious to learn his arrangements—News from the South.

To Major General William Heath, November 1 . . . 54
Colonel Russell's death.

To Brigadier General Louis le Bèque du Portail and Lieutenant Colonel Alexander Hamilton, November 1 55
Their removal to Egg Harbor—British embarkation for Halifax.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, November 1 . 56
His march—Protection of the forage under the mountain.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, November 1 . . . 57
Stain for the Culpers.

To Robert Carter Nicholas, November 2 58
Colonel Fairfax's affairs—Wishes Nicholas to superintend them.

To Major General Horatio Gates, November 2 . . . 59
Major Armstrong's dispatches—Gates's march—Garrisoning Rhode Island—Line of march.

To Major General Robert Howe, November 2 . . . 60
A captured wagon.

To Major General William Woodford, November 2 . 60
His position—Aid in the Stony Point works.

To Brigadier General Louis le Bèque du Portail and Lieutenant Colonel Alexander Hamilton, November 2 61
British embarkation—Hulks sunk in the Sandy Hook channel—News in general.

Page

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, November 2 . . . 62
Piracies committed on inhabitants of Long Island.

To Major Henry Lee, November 2 63
British embarkation—Hulks sunk in the channel.

To the Board of War, November 2 63
Commissions for the Massachusetts line—Delay.

To the President of Congress, November 2 64
Intelligence from New York.

To James Wilkinson, November 2 65
Delay in distributing clothing.

General Orders, November 3 65

To President Jeremiah Powell and the Council of Massachusetts, November 3 66
Loan of powder.

To Governor George Clinton, November 3 67
Robbery of Mr. Seaton and Colonel Floyd.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, November 3 . . 67
Preparation of sandbags—Baylor's dragoons.

To the President of Congress, November 3 68
Services of Chief Joseph Louis Gill.

To Major General John Sullivan, November 4 . . . 69
Position of his troops.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, November 4 . 69
Warning him against a surprise.

To John Moylan, November 4 70
Delivery of blankets.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, November 4 . . . 70
Lieutenant Meade's case.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, November 4 . 71
Position of his troops.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, November 4 . 71
Forwarding of a letter.

General Orders, November 4 72

General Orders, November 5 72

Page

To Henry Laurens, November 5 72
Appointment to Holland—Resolution to stop the money printing press—Virtue and patriotism almost kicked out—Clothing—Period of expectation—Comte d'Estaing's intentions—Colonel Laurens.

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, November 5 . . . 75
Clothing and bounty for Virginia dragoons and artillerymen.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, November 5 . 76
Washington's dragoons ordered to Westfield.

To Brigadier General Enoch Poor, November 5 . . . 77
Brigade major and inspector appointment—Captain Fogg.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, November 5 . 77
Directions for meeting the British.

To the President of Congress, November 5 78
Duties of brigade majors and inspectors.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, November 5 . 79
Purpose of the embarkation at New York.

To Gouverneur Morris, November 6 79
Delay of his letter—Appointment of officers—Panic on the English coast.

To Samuel Griffin, November 6 80
Present from the Virginia board of war.

To John Mitchell, November 6 81
Lodgings for Mrs. Washington—Forwarding letters.

To Major General William Heath, November 6 . . . 81
Shoes for the Massachusetts line.

To Brigadier General Jacob Bayley, November 6 . . 82
Services of Captain Louis and the Abnaki Indians.

To the President of Congress, November 6 82
Memorials of Captains Stediford and Bicker.

To Colonel Moses Hazen, November 6 83
Capt. Joseph Louis Gill—Provisions for the Indians.

To Major General John Sullivan, November 6 . . . 83
Preparations to meet the enemy.

General Orders, November 6 84

To Colonel Clement Biddle, November 7 84
Forage depots on the Connecticut River.

Page

General Orders, November 7 85

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, November 9 . 87
Preparation to meet the enemy—Distress for flour.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, November 9 . 88
Preparation to meet the enemy—General directions.

To Colonel Alexander Spotswood, November 10 . . 88
His horse—Condition of the others.

To John Beatty, November 10 89
Violators of parole—Exchanges.

To John Parke Custis, November 10 90
Valuation of cattle—Lack of news from the southward.

To Jeremiah Wadsworth or Royal Flint, November 10 . 92
Provision situation.

General Orders, November 11 92

To Brigadier General Louis le Bèque du Portail and Lieutenant Colonel Alexander Hamilton, November 11 93
No intelligence of the French fleet—Season too late for the intended operation—Decision of Congress to be awaited—Recall of dispatches for the comte and pilots for the fleet.

To Major General William Heath, November 11 . . 94
Character of Edwards—Armand's success—Case of Golding.

To Major Evan Edwards, November 11 96
Gratuity for enlistment for the war.

To Lieutenant Colonel Udny Hay, November 11 . . 96
Canadian prisoners.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, November 12 . . 97
Doubt as to cooperation from the French—Militia—Wheat—Protection of the States.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, November 12 . . 98
Doubt of cooperation from the French—Suspension of arrangements.

To Major General Horatio Gates, November 13 . . . 98
His march to the Hudson.

To Major General John Sullivan, November 13 . . . 99
Troop movements—Lack of returns from Colonel Barber.

Page

To Major General Alexander McDougall, November 13 . 100
Justice of his remarks—Discontinuance of the works at West Point—Position of barracks—Consumption of forage—Forage and winter quarters—Garrison troops—Chain at West Point—Firewood—Relief of McDougall.

General Orders, November 13 102

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, November 14 . 103
Major Moore—Vacancies—Shoes.

To Colonel Elisha Sheldon, November 14 103
Appointment of officers to his corps.

General Orders, November 14 104

To Colonel Sylvanus Seely, November 14 104
Confirmation of British fleet sailing.

To the President of Congress, November 14 104
Question of continuing or relinquishing measures for cooperating with the French fleet—General conditions—Distress for flour—Frigates.

General Orders, November 15 107

To Lieutenant Colonel Jean Baptiste Gouvion, November 15 107
Completion of the works at Kings Ferry.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, November 16 . . 107
Impossibility of cooperation with the French—Defeat at Savannah—Militia not needed.

To Governor George Clinton, November 16 109
Cooperation with the French at an end—Repulse at Savannah—Discharge of militia.

To Major General Horatio Gates, November 16 . . . 110
News from Savannah—Winter quarters of the Army.

To Clement Biddle, November 16 111
Impress of forage and pasture.

To Governor William Livingston, November 16 . . 112
Status of Colonel Simcoe as a prisoner.

To Major General William Heath, November 16 . . 112
March to winter quarters—Leaves of absence to officers—Clothes and shoes—Works at Kings Ferry.

To Brigadier General John Fellows, November 16 . . 113
Dismissal of militia—Payrolls—Thanks to the militia.

Page

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, November 16 . 114
His command of State troops in event of action.

To Colonel Matthew Mead, November 16 115
Fascines.

To Colonel Joseph Ward, November 16 115
Dismissal of Massachusetts Militia.

To Major General Horatio Gates, November 17 . . . 116
Cooperation with French fleet at an end—Arrangements for winter quarters—Positions of troops.

To Major General John Sullivan, November 17 . . . 118
Assistance to General Greene in arranging for winter quarters.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, November 17 . 118
The layout of winter quarters encampment—Hut model.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, November 17 . 120
Misunderstanding—Permission to remain near Fishkill.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, November 17 . 120
Shoes—The failure at Savannah—Scant clothing supply.

General Orders, November 17 121

To Major General William Heath, November 18 . . 122
Leaves of absence—Clothing supply.

General Orders, November 18 124

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, November 18 . . 124
North Carolina artillery company to march south.

To Benjamin Brown, November 18 124
Clothing directions.

To the President of Congress, November 18 125
Lays before Congress a state of the Army—Its strength on paper and in reality—Evils of short enlistments enforced—An annual draft recommended—Enlistments for the war—Local bounties to be abolished—Clothing a superior temptation—Advantages to be derived from a well-digested, general, and uniform system of recruiting.

To Brigadier General James Hogun, November 19 . . 133
To go to South Carolina.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, November 19 . 134
Light Infantry to march south.

Instructions to Colonel Thomas Clark, November 19 . 134
To march south—Prevention of desertion—Route of march.

Page

To Lieutenant Colonel William Washington, November 19 135
Baylor's regiment to march to Charleston.

To the Board of War, November 19 136
Loans of powder—Shell casting—Protection of stores.

General Orders, November 19 137

General Orders, November 20 138

To Major General Robert Howe, November 20 . . . 144
Pulteney's lucubrations—Stock jobbing and speculation—The ministerial writings of the day—Hireling scribblers—Britain's terms—Cruelties and dirty practices.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, November 20 . . 146
Troops to protect Connecticut—Station of troops—Call for help from the South.

To Major General William Heath, November 20 . . 148
Position of Connecticut brigades—Officers' furloughs—Commissions.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, November 20 . 148
Proposed attempt upon the enemy.

To Lieutenant Colonel William Washington, November 20 149
Suspending his march south.

To Brigadier General Jedidiah Huntington, November 20 150
Leave of absence.

To Major Benjamin Throop, November 20 150
Captain Parsons to superintend work on the redoubts.

To the President of Congress, November 20 150
March of the North Carolina troops—Unfortunate condition of Baylor's regiment—Protection of the Hudson—Defense of the frontiers of New Hampshire and Massachusetts—The road from Coos into Canada—Clothing—Colonel Armand's exploit.

To Sir Henry Clinton, November 20 153
Newport and Middletown records.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, November 21 . 154
Delay of his leave of absence—His health.

To Major General William Heath, November 21 . . 154
Mr. Elliot's case.

Page

To Major General John Sullivan or Officer Commanding at Pompton, November 21 155
Troops to march into winter quarters.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons or Officer Commanding Connecticut Division, November 21 156
Assistance in completing works at Stony Point.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, November 21 156
Distribution of clothing—March to winter quarters.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, November 21 157
Assistance on works at Stony Point—Repairs to road.

To Colonel Daniel Brodhead, November 21 157
Liberty to act against the Indians—Heth's and O'Hara's companies—Trespass on Indians lands.

To Lieutenant Colonel Jean Baptiste Gouvion, November 21 158
Completion of fortifications.

General Orders, November 21 159

To Major Richard Claiborne, November 21 159
Men and supplies to carry on the works at Stony and Verplanck's Points.

General Orders, November 22 160

To Governor William Livingston, November 22 . . 160
Dismissal of militia.

To Major General William Heath, November 22 . . 161
Scarcity of flour—Heath to go to Mandeville's.

To Colonel Seth Warner, November 22 162
Commissions for his regiment.

To Captain Thomas Cartwright, November 22 . . . 162
Civilians coming out from New York.

To Jeremiah Wadsworth, November 22 163
Lack of bread—Mutiny.

To Colonel Robert Lettis Hooper, November 22 . . . 163
Route of Major Generals Phillips and Riedesel.

Page

To John Beatty, November 22 164
Parole of Major Generals Phillips and Riedesel.

To Abraham Skinner, November 22 165
Route of Phillips and Riedesel.

To Governor William Greene, November 23 165
British evacuation of Rhode Island—Loss of records.

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, November 23 . . . 166
Hamilton's imprisonment on refusal to sign a parole—Improvement in treatment of prisoners by the enemy.

To Major General William Heath, November 23 . . 167
Objection to allowing goods to be sent out from New York—Indian corn.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, November 23 . 167
Ground for winter quarters—Considerations.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, November 23 . 168
Location of winter quarters.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, November 23 . . 169
Ordnance and stores for Fort Arnold and Kings Ferry—Artificers.

To Colonel Thomas Clark, November 23 171
Hastening his march.

To Lieutenant John Bailey, November 23 171
Resignation.

To Lieutenant Colonel Morgan Connor, November 23 . 171
His application should be to Congress.

General Orders, November 23 172

To the Board of War, November 23 172
Paroles of Generals Phillips and Riedesel—Hides, shoemakers and tailors tools—Filling vacancies—Promotions.

To the Board of War, November 23 174
Coats for Pennsylvania troops—Probable jealousies—Clothing for North Carolina troops.

To Philip Schuyler, November 24 176
General Lincoln's dispatches—Savannah disaster.

To the President of Congress, November 24 177
Dismissal of militia—Courts-martial witnesses—Putting the Army in winter quarters—Clothing—Position of troops to protect West Point—Resignation of Colonel Wadsworth—Importance of speedily naming a successor.

Page

General Orders, November 25 180

To President Joseph Reed, November 25 180
Reed's health—Militia—Coats for Pennsylvania troops—Pain at Reed's letter—Clothing discrimination charges—Color and quality—Distribution.

To Major General William Heath, November 25 . . 184
Hazen's march.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, November 25 . 185
The Acquaquenac position for encampment.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, November 25 186
March of Connecticut troops.

To Brigadier General John Stark, November 25 . . . 186
His march to winter quarters—Leave of absence.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, November 25 187
Reenlistments.

To Colonel John Lamb, November 25 187
Compliance with his object.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, November 25 187
March of his troops.

To Jeremiah Wadsworth, November 25 188
Provision supply for West Point—Position of troops.

General Orders, November 27 189

To Major General William Heath, November 27 . . 191
Command on the North River—Finishing the redoubts at Stony and Verplanck's Points—Location of artillery park.

To Major General William Heath, November 27 . . 192
Instructions for his command on the North River—Work to be done at West Point—Brigades stationed at the Point—Garrisons at Kings Ferry—Advance parties—Civilians going into and coming out of New York—Leaves for offices and furloughs for men—Enlistments—Alarm signals—Exercise of troops—Boats—Pay.

Instructions to Brigadier General Enoch Poor, November 27 196
March of his brigade—Care of horses—Number of officers to a regiment—Discipline—Protection of the country and stores.

Page

To Brigadier General John Stark, November 27 . . . 197
Halt of his troops—Sailing of a British force.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, November 27 . 198
Clothing for the light infantry—Uselessness of executions.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, November 27 199
Cantonment of cavalry.

Instructions to Colonel Stephen Moylan, November 27 . 199
March to winter quarters—Care of the horses—Servants—Furloughs.

To Colonel Elisha Sheldon, November 27 201
Instructions.

To Jeremiah Wadsworth, November 27 201
Transportation of cattle.

To James Wilkinson, November 27 201
Return of clothing in store.

To the President of Congress, November 27 202
More particular information of the measures taken to protect the Highland posts.

To Lieutenant Colonel Udny Hay, November 27 . . 203
Collection of boats.

To Brigadier General John Tyler, November 28 . . . 203
Villainy of Richard Bird.

To Colonel Goose Van Schaick, November 28 . . . 203
Obtaining snowshoes.

To Colonel Henry Jackson, Captain Thomas Turner, and Lieutenant Thomas Edwards, November 28 204
Position of their regiment.

To James Wilkinson, November 28 205
Clothing for Greene's and Angel's regiments.

To Major General William Heath, November 29 . . 205
Du Portail's statement of troops necessary for defense of West Point—Guards.

To Jeremiah Wadsworth, November 29 206
Flour for Stark's troops.

To the President of Congress, November 29 206
Embarkation of the enemy, probably for the South—Virginia troops to march south—Sea transportation desirable—Chesapeake Bay route—Awaits Congress' decision.

Page

To Major General Nathanael Greene, November 30 . 209
Decision on camp site.

Order of Troop Cantonment, November 209
At Morristown.

To Lieutenant Colonel William Washington, December 2 211
Purchase of horses—His probable march south.

To the President of Congress, December 2 212
Cavalry for the South—Purchase of horses.

To John Laurance, December 2 214
Trials of General Arnold and others—Request him to join the Army.

General Orders, December 3 214

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, December 3 . 215
Light Infantry baggage and clothing at Morristown.

General Orders, December 4 215

To the President of Congress, December 4 216
Arrest and trial of Doctor Shippen—Troops hutting for the winter.

To the Medical Committee, December 4 217
Doctor Foster.

To President Joseph Reed, December 4 217
Date fixed for General Arnold's trial.

To Colonel Elisha Sheldon, December 4 218
Inlistment matters.

General Orders, December 6 218

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, December 6 219
Wishes an accurate return of the Connecticut line.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, December 6 . 220
March southward of the Virginia troops.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, December 6 . . . 220
Shortening the line of Culper's communications.

To James Wilkinson, December 6 221
Clothing arrangements—Shoemakers' and tailors' tools—Wilkinson to come to the Army.

To Doctor Charles McKnight, December 6 222
Blankets for hospitals.

Page

To the Board of War, December 6 222
Leather and shoes—Resignations and vacancies—Case of Lieutenant Colonel Adams—Distribution of clothing to the Pennsylvania troops.

To Governor William Livingston, December 7 . . . 254
Calumny—Hope of advantages from Holland—Sayres' invention.

To Juan de Miralles, December 7 225
His representation to Congress.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, December 7 . . 226
Place of deposit of military stores.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, December 7 . . 226
Accumulation of stores near camp—Malconduct in quartermaster and commissary departments at Coos.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, December 7 . . 227
Position of the Connecticut line.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, December 7 . 228
Reenlistment of old soldiers—Terms.

Instructions to Colonel Charles Harrison, December 7 . 228
Time-expired men to march to Virginia—Reenlistments.

To Jeremiah Wadsworth, December 7 229
Charges of malconduct in the quartermaster and commissary departments at Coos.

To the President of Congress, December 7 230
Intelligence from New York—British counterfeiting the currency—Urges action to complete the Army.

General Orders, December 7 233

General Orders, December 8 234

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, December 8 . . . 235
State of the Connecticut troops—Filling officer vacancies.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, December 8 . 236
Virginia troops with light infantry to march to Philadelphia.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, December 8 . 237
March of the Virginia line south.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, December 8 . . . 237
Six-pounders to go south with the Virginia troops.

To Colonel Clement Biddle, December 8 238
Alarming prospects of grain forage.

Page

To the President of Congress, December 8 238
Courts-martial challenges.

To Lord Stirling, December 9 239
Virginia troops march south—Stirling's command.

To Robert Erskine, December 9 240
Survey of roads.

General Orders, December 9 240

General Orders, December 10 241

To John Mehelm, December 10 241
Virginia troops delayed for want of shoes.

To the President of Congress, December 10 241
March of Virginia troops—Abstract of muster rolls—Land or water transportation—The two State regiments' right to furloughs—Lack of forage—British embarkation at New York.

To Colonel Timothy Bedel, December 11 244
Presence necessary at a court of inquiry.

To Samuel Gray, December 11 245
Court of inquiry on Mr. Lynes.

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, December 11 . . . 245
Richard Bird.

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, December 11 . . . 246
British embarkation at New York.

To Governor William Livingston, December 12 . . 247
Inability to protect the State entirely—Contraband trade with New York.

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, December 12 . . 247
Failure at Savannah—No ill-feeling between the French and Americans—Troops detached to the southward—Short enlistments.

To Major General Robert Howe, December 12 . . . 249
His attendance at the trial of Major General Arnold.

To the Board of War, December 12 249
Mr. Galvan and the inspectorship.

General Orders, December 12 250

To Governor George Clinton, December 13 252
The case of Major Ballard.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, December 13 . 253
March of Virginia troops to the South—Appearance of the troops.

Page

General Orders, December 13 255

To Major General William Heath, December 13–17 . 255

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, December 13 . 256
His troops to march to camp—Clothing.

Instructions to Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, December 13 256
Cover of country from Newark to Perth Amboy—His position—Pernicious traffic with New York.

To Major William Hudson Ballard, December 13 . . 257

To the President of Congress, December 13 258
Meat supply.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, December 14 . 258
Reenlistment of old soldiers—Colonel Wood to succeed Colonel Bland at Charlottesville.

To Brigadier General Peter Muhlenberg, December 14 . 260
To march with the Virginia troops.

To Brigadier General Charles Scott, December 14 . . 260
Difficulties of the march south—Doctor Shore's account.

To Colonel James Wood, December 14 260
Management of Convention troops.

To Lieutenant Colonel William Washington, December 14 261
Baylor's Dragoons.

To John Mitchell, December 14 262
To attend General Arnold's trial.

To the President of Congress, December 14 262
Officers absent on furlough—Colonel Wood to succeed Colonel Bland.

To the Board of War, December 14 263
Virginia troops marched—Companies annexed to Procter's regiment—Board to regulate Virginia troops' march beyond Philadelphia—Reenlistments.

General Orders, December 14 264

To John Sullivan, December 15 265
Friendship—Words and actions—Intrigue against Washington—Place Sullivan holds in his esteem.

Page

To Alexander Spotswood, December 15 267
Sorrel sent to Spotswood—Lieutenant Colonel Washington's horse—Purchase.

To Deputy Governor Jabez Bowen, December 15 . . 268
Park of artillery at Rhode Island.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, December 15 . . 269
Defense positions in environs of the camp.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, December 15 . 269
Sailing of British fleet from New York—Magazines of flour and rum—Position of the light infantry.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, December 15 . 270
Coats and waistcoats—His march.

To Brigadier General Louis le Bèque du Portail, December 15 271
Camp defenses—Order of battle.

To Major William Perkins, December 15 271
Removal of artillery park from Providence suspended.

To the President of Congress, December 15 272
Distress in the great departments of the Army—Empty magazines and no money—Want of bread—Temporary loan of flour collected for the French Army suggested.

Circular to Governors of the Middle States, December 16 273
Alarming state of supplies—Empty magazines—Disbanding of Army a consequence.

To Colonel William Davies, December 16 274
To accompany the Virginia line southward as subinspector.

To Major General William Heath, December 13[–17] . 274
Appointment and promotion of officers—Majors Maxwell and Ballard—Majors Hull and Cogswell—Arrangement of the Massachusetts line—Record of the Hull-Cogswell case—Arms and accoutrements—Alarming state of supplies.

General Orders, December 17 281

To Doctor John Morgan, December 17 282
Trial of Doctor Shippen—Morgan to furnish the charges.

To Lieutenant Colonel Ludowick Weltner, December 17 282
Reenlistments—Bounties.

Page

To the President of Congress, December 17 283
Reverend de la Motte and his mission—His possible usefulness in Canada.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, December 18 . 284
Ensigncy for his nephew, George Augustine Washington.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, December 18 285
Expired enlistments.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, December 18 285
Trade of spies with New York—Cost of a spy system—Strictness with flagboats—British move from Staten Island.

General Orders, December 19 286

To James Wilkinson, December 19 287
Need of clothing for the troops.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, December 20 . 287
Distress for clothing—Transportation to be furnished the Clothier General.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, December 20 288
Wishes no change in the membership of the court for the trial of General Arnold.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, December 20 . 288
His suggestion of British intentions not improbable—Major Moore's continuance—Lack of shoes—The provision situation.

To Major Henry Lee, December 20 289
Spy trade with New York must be stopped—Observation of British fleet movements—Winter quarters in Monmouth.

To Colonel Rufus Putnam, December 20 290
Distribution of clothing—Proportions—Supply for his regiment.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, December 20 291
Regiment to go to Colchester.

To Captain James Rivers, December 20 292
His exchange.

General Orders, December 20 292

To Governor William Livingston, December 21 . . . 292
Enjoins vigilance—Sir Henry Clinton may be forced to act by critics of his inactivity—The State's whole strength will be needed.

Page

To Governor William Livingston, December 21 . . . 294
Expectation of a move by the enemy—Plan for calling out the militia—Signals.

To Major General William Heath, December 21 . . 295
Designs of the enemy in doubt—Possibly against the Highland posts—Arrangement of signals for calling out militia.

To Captain William John Darby, December 21 . . . 296
His exchange.

General Orders, December 21 297

To Major General William Heath, December 21 . . 297
Colonel Putnam's regiment's clothing supply—Inquiry into same.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, December 21 . . 299
Change of appearances.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, December 21 . . 299
Claims of Captains Becker and Standiford.

To James Wilkinson, December 22 299
Clothing prospects—Lack of shoes.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, December 22 . . 300
Difficulties in quartering officers.

To Lieutenant Colonel William De Hart, December 22 . 301
To cover Kings Ferry, protect inhabitants, and stop the trade with the enemy.

General Orders, December 22 302

To Major General Nathanael Greene, December 23 . . 302
Presence of Col. John Mitchell at Arnold's trial.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, December 23 . . 303
Col. John Mitchell's presence in Philadelphia.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, December 23 303
Employment of Hatfield—Beatty's letter and articles from New York.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, December 23 304
Intelligence.

To Brigadier General William Irvine, December 23 . . 304
Clothing for Pennsylvania regiments.

Page

To Major Henry Lee, December 23 305
Colonel Armand's station.

To Colonel Charles Armand-Tuffin, December 23 . . 305
His corps to winter in Monmouth.

To Colonel Clement Biddle, December 23 306
Compliance with Colonel Blaine's request for Indian corn.

To John Beatty, December 23 306
Exchange matters—State and Continental prisoners.

To the President of Congress, December 23 307
Movement of British shipping.

To the Board of War, December 23 308
Replacement of horses for Armand's legion.

To James Wilkinson, December 23 308
Waistcoats for Virginia troops.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, December 24 . 309
Obstacles to impede the advance of the troops—Board of War to direct their march south from Philadelphia—Expired enlistments.

General Officers, December 24 310

To Colonel Seth Warner, December 24 311
Clothing—Money for recruiting.

To the President of Congress, December 24 312
Sailing of a British fleet—Deplorable state of magazines—Lack of flour.

To the Board of War, December 24 312
Colonel Mitchell needed at Arnold's trial.

To Philip Schuyler, December 25 314
A recollect—Mrs. Washington—Prospect on Lake Champlain—Extracts from the Annual Register.

To Governor William Greene, December 25 316
Pass for clothing for British prisoners at Rutland—Pay to troops.

To Colonel Goose Van Schaick, December 25 . . . 317
Protection of the frontier—Clothing and hides.

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, December 25 . . . 317
Sailing of a British fleet.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, December 25 318
Cavalry quarters—Virginia officers and men—Irregular returns.

Page

To the President of Congress, December 25 319
Case of Elizabeth Burgin.

General Orders, December 25 320

General Orders, December 26 321

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, December 26 . . . 321
State of the Virginia troops—Returns—Short enlistments—Recruiting—Treatment accorded Governor Hamilton.

Passport for a Flag Vessel, December 26 324

To Brigadier General Enoch Poor, December 26 . . 324
Recruiting money—Scarcity of flour.

Passport for British Sergeants, December 26 325

To John Beatty, December 26 325
Flag vessel for British prisoners' clothing—Exchanges.

General Orders, December 27 327

To the President of Congress, December 27 327
Sailing of a British fleet.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons or Officer Commanding, December 28 328
Linen and cloth.

To Colonel Charles Armand-Tuffin, December 28 . . 328
Opinion of Armand's services—Vacancies in his corps—Recruiting.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, December 28 . 329
Sailing of a British fleet—Return of light infantry men to their regiments—Thanks to the corps.

To the Board of War, December 28 330
Appointment of officers to Armand's legion.

To Major Henry Lee, December 28 330
Position of the cavalry—Horse and foot of Lee's and Armand's corps.

General Orders, December 29 331

To the Board of War, December 29 332
Application for British sergeants to carry clothing to prisoners.

General Orders, December 30 332

To Major General Robert Howe and Members of the Court-Martial, December 30 333
Papers in Arnold's case.

Page

To the President of Congress, December 30 333
Troops sailed from New York—March of the Virginia troops.

General Orders, December 31 334

To Major General William Heath, December 31 . . 334
Discharge of ensigns—Pay of troops in the Highlands—Distribution of clothing.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, December 31 . . 336
Arrangement of artificers.

To the Board of Treasury, December 31 336
Paymaster for the Highlands—Scarcity of money.

1780

To James Wilkinson, January 1 337
Distribution of clothing at West Point.

To Brigadier General William Irvine, January 1 . . 338
Stoppage of flagboat trade with New York.

General Orders, January 1 338

To the President of Congress, January 2 339
Value of the French engineer officers—Their continuance in the service—Need for Congress to signify its intentions—Death of La Radiere.

To Major General William Phillips, January 2 . . . 340
Major Gardiner's parole.

General Orders, January 2 341

To William A. Livingston, January 2 341
His return to citizenship—Inability to employ him at present.

To Major Valentine Gardiner, January 2 342
Extension of his parole.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, January 2 . . 342
Dismissal of express riders.

General Orders, January 3 343

To Brigadier General William Irvine, January 4 . . 347
Distress for provisions—Seizure necessary—Magistrates' influence to aid—Method to be used.

To Colonel Daniel Brodhead, January 4 349
Winter expedition against Detroit not possible—Natchez expedition.

Page

To Royal Flint, January 4 351
Prospects alarming—Estimates of flour and cattle.

To the President of Congress, January 4 352
Proposals for an exchange of prisoners—Its operation—Convention troops and Lieutenant Governor Hamilton et al.—Status of militia officers—Prisoners of the States.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, January 5 355
Arrangement of the cavalry.

To the President of Congress, January 5 355
Regulation of the Post Office—Express riders—Warrant difficulties—The provision situation.

To the Brigadiers and Officers Commanding Brigades, January 6 358
Discharge of men whose enlistments have nearly expired.

To Colonel Robert Lettis Hooper, January 6 358
Guard for deserters.

General Orders, January 6 359

To Major Henry Lee, January 7 359
Cutting off trade with the enemy—Capture of a British officer.

Instructions to Officers to Collect Provisions, January 8 . 360
Counties called upon for their proportion of grain and cattle—Justices to manage the impress—Prices—Confidence in the officers.

To the Magistrates of New Jersey, January 8 362
Distressed situation of the Army as to provisions—Depredations committed—Transportation obstacles—Mode of collection—Confidence in their exertions.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, January 8 365
Prospects of supplies—Army on short allowance—Excesses committed—Appeal to the magistrates—Alarming situation—Urges assistance—Maryland's act.

To Major Henry Lee, January 9 367
Debt of a horse.

To Brigadier General William Irvine, January 9 . . 368
Appeal to magistrates for grain and cattle—Aid to be given Colonel Ogden.

To Brigadier General William Irvine, January 9 . . 368
Alarming state of the provision supply—Attempt on Staten Island—Information wanted.

Page

To Brigadier General William Irvine, January 10 . . 370
Attempt upon Staten Island.

To Lord Stirling, January 10 370
Wishes to see him.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, January 10 . 370
Captain Bowman and an entire company are wanted at headquarters.

To Colonel Matthias Ogden, January 10 371
Modification of the cattle and grain assessments.

To Lieutenant Colonel Tench Tilghman, January 10 . 372
Delay of march from snow—Salt provisions.

To Reverend James Caldwell, January 10 373
Thanks for his exertions.

To James Wilkinson, January 10 373
Clothing for servants—Supply at Newburgh.

To Captain Nathaniel Bowman, January 11 374
March to Squan with an ammunition wagon—Secrecy.

To Lieutenant Colonel Tench Tilghman, January 11 . 375
Postponement of the attempt to Friday—Patrols—State of the ice at Amboy.

To the Board of War, January 11 377
Colonel Mitchell's presence at Arnold's trial—Passport for British prisoners clothing.

General Orders, January 11 378

To the Board of War, January 11 378
Captain Bowman's orders.

To Major General William Heath, January 12 . . . 379
Charges against Hatfield—Hides.

To Lord Stirling, January 12 379
Instructions for an attempt on Staten Island.

To Brigadier General William Irvine, January 12 . . 385
Cooperation with Lord Stirling.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, January 13 . . 386
Expresses needed.

To Lord Stirling, January 13 386
Proposed attack on Staten Island—Hazen's march—Reenforcements on sleds—Cartridges.

Page

To Lord Stirling, January 13 387
General directions for the attack on Staten Island.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, January 13 . 388
A court-martial sentence.

To Colonel Joseph Ward, January 13 388
Muster and pay of troops.

General Orders, January 13 389

To Lord Stirling, January 14 389
Observation party—Inhabitants' intention to plunder Staten Island.

To Colonel Walter Stewart, January 14 390
Nephew wishes to participate in the Staten Island attempt.

To Lord Stirling, January 14 391
March of the troops—Weather—Picks and shovels.

To Brigadier General Enoch Poor, January 14 . . . 392
Clandestine trade with New York and Long Island.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, January 14 392
Use of cavalry to stop trade with the enemy.

To Lieutenant Colonel William De Hart, January 14 . 393
March to Newark—Observation of enemy at Powles Hook.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, January 14 . . . 394
Stopping of illicit intercourse with the enemy—Cooperation of troops—Cavalry at Colchester—Use of spies.

To Major General William Heath, January 14[–15] . 395
Grain and cattle quotas in New Jersey—Issuing commissaries—Staff officers' warrants—Clothing distribution at West Point—Pay of troops—Fire and mutiny at West Point.

To Governor William Livingston, January 15 . . . 398
Use of Parson's house—Guard.

To Brigadier General John Stark, January 15 . . . 398
Discharge of a soldier.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, January 15 . . . 399
Stirling's need of artillery ammunition.

To Lieutenant Colonel Isaac Sherman, January 15 . . 399
Collection of grain and cattle.

To Colonel Henry Jackson, January 15 400
Complaint against General Stark.

General Orders, January 15 400

Page

To Major Henry Lee, January 16 400
Cooperation of the people to relieve the Army—Leave of absence.

To Major General William Phillips, January 16 . . . 401
Exchange of British officers.

To the Board of War, January 15–17 402
Clothing Sheldon's regiment—Horses for dragoons—Rank of aides.

General Orders, January 17 404

General Orders, January 18 404

To Colonel Richard Butler, January 18 405
Success of his mission.

To Lieutenant Colonel William De Hart, January 18 . 405
Position of his troops.

To the President of Congress, January 18 406
Failure of the Staten Island expedition—Intelligence from New York.

To the President of Congress, January 18 407
Baron Steuben's mission—Placing the Army on a more respectable footing.

To the President of Congress, January 19 408
Exchange of prisoners—Misconceptions in case of Colonels Magaw, Matthews, and others.

To Colonels Robert Magaw, George Matthews, John Ely, and Lieutenant Colonel Nathaniel Ramsey, January 19 410
Their exchange.

To Sir Henry Clinton, January 19 411
An exchange matter.

General Orders, January 19 412

General Orders, January 20 412

To John Parke Custis, January 20 412
Valuation of cattle—Effect of depreciation of the currency—Payment of the annuity for the dower estate—Paper and values—Crops and specie—Ditching.

To Doctor John Witherspoon, January 20 416
His exertions to supply the Army—Certificates and taxes.

To William Churchill Houston, January 20 416
Settlement of accounts of Convention troops.

Page

To Colonel Moses Hazen, January 20 417
Major Van Steen.

General Orders, January 21 418

To Colonel Moses Hazen, January 21 418
Recovery of plunder from Staten Island.

To Colonel Moses Hazen, January 21 418
His proposed attempt on Staten Island—General considerations.

To Colonel Joseph Ward, January 21 421
Completion of musters—Ward's zeal.

To Major Henry Lee, January 21 422
Disposition of the people to aid the Army—Forwarding corn.

To Reverend James Caldwell, January 21 422
Plunder from Staten Island.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, January 22 . . 423
Complaint of slowness in building kitchen.

General Orders, January 22 424

To the Major Generals and Officers Commanding Brigades, January 22 425
Bad condition of corps—Men on command—Too many officers absent—Other defects—Pennsylvania division, Connecticut and other brigades.

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, January 22 430
Case of Colonel Bland.

To Elbridge Gerry, Robert R. Livingston, and John Mathews, January 23 431
Propositions respecting the Army—Discharge of troops before time of service has expired—Embarrassments from lack of supplies—Reduction of Army—Reintroducing supernumerary officers—Field officers should not command companies—Reduction in other than State lines—Action should not be deferred.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, January 23 . . . 436
Incorporation of inspector and mustering departments.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, January 24 . . 437
His furlough.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, January 24 . . 437
Captain Rochefontaine's quarters.

To Colonel Moses Hazen, January 24 438
Approves his caution—No confidence in Hatfield.

Page

To Colonel Richard Butler, January 24 439
Working oxen not to be taken—Lieutenant Colonel Chamberlain's case.

To Governor Thomas Sim Lee, January 24 439
Thanks for his aid.

General Orders, January 25 440

To Colonel Moses Hazen, January 25 440
British garrisons doubled at Staten Island and Powles Hook—Condition of the ice.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, January 25 . . 441
Expresses.

To Lieutenant Colonel Ebenezer Huntington, January 25 442
One field officer to remain with each regiment.

To Sir James Jay, January 25 442
Experiments.

To Major General Israel Putnam, January 26 . . . 442
His health.

General Orders, January 26 443

To the President of Congress, January 26 443
Appointment of Captain Nevin—Commissions for Sappers and Miners.

To Colonel Goose Van Schaick, January 26 445
Trial of Adams—Provisions, stores, and snowshoes.

To the President of Congress, January 26 445
Colonel Bland's table expenses.

To Lieutenant Colonel William De Hart, January 26 . 447
Cattle supply.

To Major Thomas Cogswell, January 26 448
Washington's opinion of Major Hull.

To Lieutenant Colonel Isaac Sherman, January 26 . . 448
Magistrates to be thanked for their exertions.

To the President of Congress, January 27 449
Surprise of Elizabethtown and Newark—The supply situation improved—Exertions of the magistrates.

To the President of Congress, January 27 450
Colonel Armand's application for promotion—Objections.

Page

To the Justices of Morris County, New Jersey, January 27 452
Conduct of the justices in relieving the distress of the Army—Damage done the prison and county house.

To Major General William Heath, January 27 . . . 453
Trial of Major Painter—Bostwick's letter—Continental bounty money—His leave of absence.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, January 27 . . 455
Dismissal of the express riders.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, January 27 . . . 455
To investigate the surprise at Elizabethtown—State of the guards—Information to be obtained—Command of detachments sent down.

To Colonel Moses Hazen, January 27 457
General St. Clair to command—Execution of the enterprise.

General Orders, January 27 458

To James Gray, January 28 459
Returns.

General Orders, January 28 459

To Lieutenant Colonel Anthony Walton White, January 28 460
Ordered south.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, January 29 . . . 461
Mr. Ranselair—Quarters for troops.

General Orders, January 29 462

To Lord Stirling, January 29 462
Safety of his quarters.

To Elbridge Gerry, January 29 462
Delay of Congress in requisitioning men from the States—Army too much reduced in number—The Army on paper and in service—Should be prepared to meet the enemy—Painful and delicate extremity of the supply situation.

To Philip Schuyler, January 30 464
Enemy's vessels on Lake Champlain—Expediency of an attempt upon them—Cultivating friendship with the Indians—Seizure of Fort Niagara suggested—Ice in Lake Ontario—Distress of the Army for provisions—Diminishing the number of horses.

To the President of Congress, January 30 468
Proceedings of the court-martial of General Arnold.

Page

General Orders, January 30 469

To Major General Nathanael Greene, January 30 . . 469
Removal of forage from the lines.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, January 30 . . . 470
Horse patroles—Withdrawal of guards—Protection of hay magazines—Investigation of the recent surprise—Signals for calling out militia.

To Major Henry Lee, January 30 471
Captain McLane's promotion.

General Orders, January 31 472

To Major General William Heath, February 1 . . . 473
Scarcity of bread—Transportation of supplies—Mills and wheat—Flour from the South—Deficiency in some regimental strengths.

To Silas Condict, February 1 474
Personal safety.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, February 1 . . . 475
Engaging horse—Beacons for calling out militia need repair.

To Colonels George Matthews, John Ely, and Lieutenant Colonel Nathaniel Ramsey, February 1 . . 475
Exchange of prisoners.

To Reverend James Caldwell, February 1 476
Safety of grain—Plunder from Staten Island.

General Orders, February 1 477

General Orders, February 2 477

To Major General William Heath, February 2 . . . 477
Fire at West Point—State of the magazines—General Poor's command—Ice may tempt the British to a surprise attack.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, February 2 . . . 479
Detention of Connecticut troops.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, February 2 . . . 479
Approves an enterprise.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, February 2 . . . 480
Enterprise left to St. Clair's discretion.

To Abraham Skinner, February 2 480
Exchange matters.

Page

To the Magistrates of New Jersey, February 2 . . . 481
Thanks for their exertions.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, February 3 482
Cantonment of horse left to Moylan—Forage question—Recruiting money—Promotion of Lieutenant Colonel White—Rank of Captains Fauntleroy and Hopkins.

To Colonel Elisha Sheldon, February 3 483
Enlistments for the war—Bounty.

General Orders, February 3 484

General Orders, February 4 485

To Colonel Thomas Procter, February 4 485
Arrangement of the artillery.

To Robert Morris, February 4 486
Present of wine.

To Chevalier de La Luzerne, February 4 487
Failure of British to obtain troops from Germany—Exchange of prisoners—Action of the Court of Madrid—French succors of arms and ammunition.

To Major General William Heath, February 5 . . . 490
Need of recruiting money.

To Major General Robert Howe, February 5 490
His presence necessary.

To Brigadier General Enoch Poor, February 5 . . . 490
Recruiting money—Leave of absence.

To Colonel Lewis Nicola, February 5 491
Pardon of Thomas Warren.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, February 5 492
Money and stain for Culper, jr.—His accounts would be valuable but for circuitous route—Shortening the line—No blanks should be sent.

To Governor George Clinton, February 5 493
Representation of officers of the New York line.

General Orders, February 5 494

To the Board of War, February 6 496
Uniting Armand's and Pulaski's corps—Accoutrements needed.

To Colonel Charles Armand-Tuffin, February 6 . . . 497
Incorporation of his and Pulaski's corps—Mons. Du Plantier.

Page

To Colonel Charles Armand-Tuffin, February 6 . . . 498
Certificate of Marquis de La Rouerie's service.

To Brigadier General Edward Hand, February 6 . . 499
Requests his return to the army.

To Brigadier General William Irvine, February 6 . . 499
Requests his return to the army.

To Baron Steuben, February 7 500
Requests notice of La Luzerne's start for camp.

To Royal Flint, February 7 500
Value of his services.

To Brigadier General Enoch Poor, February 7 . . . 501
Lieutenant Brewster's need of a boatman.

To the President of Congress, February 8 501
Exchange matters.

To the Board of War, February 8 502
Ordnance and ordnance stores to be lodged at Pittsburg.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, February 8 . . 502
Unwillingness of inhabitants to furnish transportation—Prices.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, February 8 . . . 503
Passage for Mrs. Hedden.

To Baron Steuben, February 8 504
His memorial to Congress—An offensive or defensive campaign—The question of foreign aid—Forces required—Cavalry—Incorporating regiments for economy—Magazines.

General Orders, February 8 506

General Orders, February 9 507

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Names of the fortifications at West Point and vicinity, 1779 . . . . . Frontispiece
Map of the encampment at Morristown, 1779–80 . . . . . Facing page 256

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West-point, October 21, 1779.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favor of the 14th inclosing an act of Congress of the same date, expressive of their sense of the plan and execution of the expedition under the command of Major General Sullivan. I feel it a principal satisfaction, that the discharge of my duty, and the conduct of the troops, should meet with the approbation of Congress.

Herewith your Excellency will receive an extract of a letter from Colonel Brodhead, relative to his expedition against the [Mingo and] Muncy Indians, and that part of the Senecas, on the Alleghany river.[1] I congratulate you on his success.

By very recent accounts from the posts at Kings ferry, it would appear that every thing is in the utmost readiness for an immediate evacuation of Verplank's and Stoney-points. It is however by no means evident, whether the evacuation is to be immediate (tho' this would rather seem the intention) or only to be executed, in case of the Counts appearing against New-York.

The enemy at New-York continue their preparations, to provide against a combined attack, and for a concentration of their whole force. They are taking measures also, to render the

[1] This extract of Brodhead's letter of September 16 to Washington is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

passage to them, by water, as difficult as possible. A letter from Elizabeth Town, mentions that "eight ships [2] (one of which is the Strumbulo an Indiaman) are sunk on the buoy, on the point of the East-bank, an exact S. West course. Ten others are lying ready to sink from the point of the West bank in a line to where the others terminate, leaving a space only for one ship to pass at a time."

In a letter from General Gates of the 15th instant, he writes me that, "my intelligence from all quarters, and reports from all stations, announces the enemy are preparing to evacuate Newport; monday or tuesday it is imagined they will take their departure. A deserter from the 22d Regt. mortally wounded, but rescued by a party of our soldiers, declares, the whole of the troops, now on Rhode Island, are bound to the West Indies; this may be; but I believe they will first visit New-York."[3]

This is the substance of my intelligence since my last communication with Congress. I have the honor, etc.[4]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: In consequence of yours of the 19th. I gave your Qr. Mr. an order for 500 pair of shoes which, considering the stock on hand, is a full proportion for your Corps. I have directed all the Commissaries of Hides to collect and send in all the shoes they possibly can procure, and I am not without hopes that we shall in a little time have a sufficiency.

It is not in my power to grant the request of the Officers of Colo. Febigers Regt. in regard to exchanging Hides for Boots

[2] The draft has "large ships."

[3] Rhode Island was evacuated October 25, and the British troops reached New York October 27.

[4] In the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets were inserted by Washington.

and Shoes. It is true, things of a similar nature have heretofore been done, but the whole Business of the Hide department has lately been put into the Hands of Commissaries under the direction of the Board of War, who have, in the most pointed manner, desired me to admit of no further exchanges by any but the Commissaries, who are to deliver the shoes to the Cloathier General.

Necessity obliges me to desire you to dispense for the present with one part of military duty, that of firing a morning and evening Gun. You cannot conceive how much value we ought to set upon every Cartridge. You will, I dare say understand me, and will no doubt see the propriety of my saying no more upon a subject that ought to be concealed as much as possible. We have a favorable account from the southward, tho' not official. Doctor Johnson[5] who does me the favor to carry this, has the particulars. I am, &c. [H.S.P.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, October 21, 1779.[6]

Dr. Sir: Since writing to you this morning I have received accounts from deserters which seem strongly to indicate a speedy evacuation of Verplanks and Stoney Points. There is some reason to think that Verplanks was left last night. The deserters add that the Grenadiers were embarked and laying off against Fort Washington and that two other regiments were under order to Embark at a moments warning. If this be true, we should suppose that they have some meaning by the maneuvre; perhaps an attempt to strike you and the Troops in your

[5] The draft spells this Johnston, and it is probably Robert Johnson, surgeon of the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment.

[6] The draft has "2 O'Clock P. M."

neighbourhood, or Genl. Howe with those under him upon the East side, after having joined the force of the Garrisons to those before mentioned. This is mere matter of opinion, founded upon what may turn out false information, but I have thought it proper to put you upon your guard. And you will be pleased to communicate this to Lord Stirling, if he has joined his division or the Commanding Officer, if he has not. I am, &c.

Ps. Should the Enemy evacuate Stoney Point you will take possession of it, with the necessary caution.[7] [H. S. P.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL ALEXANDER HAMILTON

West Point, October 21, 1779.

Gentn: In my Letters of the 10th and 18th I transmitted All the intelligence I had obtained, respecting the Enemy from the time of your departure to those two periods; and by the present conveyance I inclose you an Extract of a Letter from Major General Gates of the 15th. By this you will perceive he was fully persuaded, that the Enemy were preparing to evacuate Rhode Island and expected from his advices, they would do it on Monday or Tuesday last. Whether the event has taken place or not as yet, is a matter I cannot determine, having received no information since upon the subject; but supposing it has not, there is no room to doubt, that they have All things in a condition to do it, on the shortest notice whenever they shall think the exigency of their affairs require it. It is also equally certain, that they continue to carry on their Fortifications for the defence of New York, with the utmost industry and perseverance, and appear to be providing for the most obstinate resistance. Indeed as their reduction would be attended with the most

[7] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

alarming and fatal consequences to their Nation, nothing else can be reasonably expected. The moment I hear that the Troops have left Rhode Island, I will advise you.

The Garrisons of Verplanks and Stoney points still remain; but from the concurring accounts of Deserters, the Heavy baggage and Stores, except about Eighteen or Twenty Rounds for each Cannon, are embarked, and all matters are putting in train for an Evacuation, in case events make it necessary. The Deserters add, as a circumstance in confirmation, that Sir Henry Clinton was up at the Posts about Eight days ago and that from that time they have totally declined carrying on any works.

Having given you the substance of the Intelligence received since my last letter I am led, from the vast magnitude of the Object which carried you from Head Quarters and the very interesting consequences it may involve, all of which, I am persuaded, will occur to your consideration, to remark, that the Count's entering New York Bay, with his fleet, must be the basis and Ground work of any co-operation that can be undertaken by us, either for the reduction of the Enemy's whole force, or for the destruction of their Shipping only. Every thing will absolutely depend upon it in either case; as without it and a free and open communication up and down the Rivers and in the sound, which cannot be effected and maintained in any other way; we could not possibly undertake any operations on Long Island, as our Supplies of provisions and Stores could only be obtained by water. This point I am certain would have your due consideration, but it appearing to me, the Hinge, the One thing, upon which all Others must rest, I could not forbear mentioning it. The circumstance of the Season now; expenditure of Wood; the necessity and difficulty of supplying &c. will of course be fully attended to according to their importance, and I have only to add, from a desire of preventing a misconception by either side, if any Cooperation is agreed on,

that the terms and conditions may be explicitly understood. And whether it shall extend to an attempt to reduce the Enemy's whole force, or only to the destruction of their Shipping, your engagements will provide for the continuance[8] of the Count's fleet to secure our retreat and the removal of our Stores from Long and York Island, if unhappily it should be found on experiment, that neither is practicable and we should be obliged to abandon the Enterprise. I am, etc.

P. S. ¼ after 3 P M Three deserters have just come in, who left Verplank's point last night. They all corroborate the accounts, by a detail of circumstances, of the preparations to evacuate both that and Stony point. I have no doubt that things will, at least be held in readiness.[9]

After dispatching the above, I received a Letter from Major General Heath of which the following is a Copy; "I now have the pleasure to acquaint your Excellency that the Enemy have left both points, having burnt and destroyed their Works."

Mandeville's[10] Octr. 21st. 1779 4 OClock P M[11]

To COLONEL JACOBUS SWARTWOUT[12]

October 21, 1779.

Sir: Colo Hay has mentioned to me the necessity there is for the Roads being repaired before the Autumn and Winter Rains begin to fall and that he had proposed to you that parties of the Militia, about to assemble at Fish Kill should be left

[8] The word "continuance" was added by Washington in the draft.

[9] The draft has at this point: "The Origl. transmitted in a Letter to Colo. Mitchell." The draft of this letter to Mitchell, dated October 21, reads: "The Contents of the inclosed Letter are important and I request that You will take measures for forwarding it, without delay, to Genl. Duportail and Colo. Hamilton by a faithful and trusty Conveyance." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[10] Near Beverley Robinson's, on the east side of the Hudson.

[11] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. This letter is in the *Alexander Hamilton Papers* in the Library of Congress.

[12] Of the Dutchess County (N. Y.) militia.

in each district under the direction of proper Officers for the purpose. The plan is perfectly agreable to me, and as it is very interesting that the Roads should be put in order you will be pleased to employ parties in the way Colo. Hay has proposed. They can be drawn together the instant their services are more materially wanted else where. I am, etc.[13]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West-point, October 21, 1779,
½ past 5 O'clock P. M.

Sir: Since dispatching the inclosed, which I recalled, I have received information, that the enemy have left both points,[14] having burnt and destroyed their works. I have the honor, etc.[15]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Thursday, October 21, 1779.

Parole Thomas. Countersigns Worster, Warren.

The Honorable the Congress on the 14th. instant have been pleased to pass an act, of which the following is an extract

Resolved, That the thanks of Congress be given[16] to Major General Sullivan, and the brave officers and soldiers under his command, for effectually executing an important expedition against such of the Indian nations as, encouraged by the councils and conducted by the officers of his Britannic majesty, had perfidiously waged an unprovoked and cruel war against these United States, laid waste many of their defenceless towns, and with savage barbarity slaughtered the inhabitants thereof.

[13] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[14] Stony and Verplanck's.
[15] In the writing of James McHenry.
[16] The General Orders omitted, at this point, the following "to his Excellency General Washington, for directing and."

*To JOSEPH REED

West-point, October 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: Three days ago I received your obliging favour of the 14th.[17] and was sorry to find you had been so much indisposed. Before this I hope you have perfectly recovered.

Your early attention and that of the Assembly to my requisitions, have my warmest thanks; and the more so, from the situation in which they found you. I could wish however, that the three Months Service of the Militia had been made to commence, only from the time of their joining the Army. I need not enter into a detail of reasons for this with you, as your own judgment and experience will, I am perswaded, have already anticipated them. Your intention of leading your Militia, in case they are brought to the field, is a circumstance honourable to yourself and flattering to me. The example alone would have its weight, but, seconded by your knowledge of discipline, abilities, activity and bravery, it could not fail of happy effects. Men are influenced greatly by the conduct of their superiors, and particularly so, where they have both their confidence and affection.

With respect to the point to which you call my recollection I confess when you intimated your desire of Continental rank to me, as it passed cursorily through my mind, it struck me as a matter of indifference; or at least as one against which no important objections then occurred inasmuch as it was to have no operation in the line; however I must now candidly acknowledge and shall do it without hesitation, from motives of general duty; from a confidence in your friendship as well as in your zeal for the public service, and from the express authority of your letter, that having maturely weighed the subject, and examined the consequences to which it might lead.

[17] Not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

I think it cannot be obtained, either with a view to the purposes you mentioned, when you first broached the point to me, or with respect to the present occasion for which the Militia are called out.

The discontents, the jealousies, the uneasinesses that have prevailed in the Army; the complaints which have been added on acct. of rank being conferred out of the common course, are all opposed to the measure. These uneasinesses my dear Sir tho' not quite so prevalent among the different ranks of officers as they were, are far, very far, from being done away, and would I fear, proceed to more than their former height upon any supposed injury, whether real or imaginary, to what they esteem their rights. Among the General Officers and those next in Rank, there would be much reason to apprehend this, as they (particularly the former) have loudly complained on the subject of Rank being given, even where motives of National policy, and indeed necessity, were urged to justify it, and reluctantly yielded to it, merely from that consideration. From hence, and as in your case this consideration could not be urged, I should fear, that it would be attended with greater disgust, not from any personal, individual objection, but from an idea that the appointment itself materially affected their rights and those of the Officers in General. Hence it is that I have uniformly with-held my aid to all applications for brevet Commissions to foreigners and others, who had, or were about to quit the Service, professedly, never to interfere with the line of our Army.

The situation of our Officers is delicate, and perhaps requires a greater degree of attention, than that of any others deriving no emoluments from the Service, but rather losing at the best, Patriotism and a love of honor are the motives to their continuing in it. These must be the considerations which influence the conduct of by far the greater part; and tho' by these motives

the Officers are placed in a much more respectable point of view than if they were governed by interest, yet the ties are not strong to induce their submission, or at least without great difficulty, to any measures they esteem injurious.

For these several reasons I cannot in policy advise to any measures that might have a tendency to obtain it for you. Nor do I think, after mature reflexion, that the rank being given by Brevet, which is contrary to the present views of Congress and their own resolves (24th Novr. 1778. and 20th. Feby. 1779 founded on the discontents which a contrary practice had created); or circumscribed in its extent by any qualifications which could be thought of, would alter the matter, or produce the least change in the Sentiments of the Officers. In any case the ideas of rank and precedence would occur; and I have too much reason to believe would give great uneasiness. The temper of the General Officers is at this moment a good deal soured, their distresses proceeding from the amazing depreciation of money, on the one hand, and a discrimination of Congress in the allowance of subsistance on the other needs no fresh leven to sett their discontents a working. Rank then being the greatest, if not the only benefit they are likely to derive for their perseverance in service, and injured fortunes, they become more and more tenacious of its value and attd. the distribution of it with a watchfl. eye.

I have been rather prolix on this subject but thought it incumbent on me to assign the reasons which govern my opinion, because I wish you to be convinced, that I do not want inclination to comply with your wishes in any instance that is within the reach of my power (consistently) to aid them. With very great regard and esteem I am, etc.[18]

[18] Although the draft is addressed by Washington: "His Excelly Josh. Reed, Prest. Pensa." this letter is, evidently, a purely personal one. This draft varies slightly from the text as printed by Wm. B. Reed, in *Reprint of the Original Letters from Washington to Joseph Reed* (Philadelphia: 1852).

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, West point, October 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have yet recd. no Official Accounts from the southward. The inclosed was brought the day before yesterday from Philada. The Gentleman who transmits the account from thence and Colo. Patton who brought the intelligence from North Carolina, are both so worthy of credibility that I flatter myself it will prove substantially true; although it is difficult to account for its not having arrived officially to Philada. as so much time had elapsed since the action is said to have happened.

The Enemy yesterday set fire to and abandoned their Works upon Stoney and Verplanks points and have fallen down the River. I have the honor, etc.[19]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West Point, October 22, 1779.

Sir: I was, in due time, favd. with yours of the 15th: I very much approve of your intention of marching immediately to Harford,[20] with the Continental and State troops under your command, should the evacuation of Rhode Island take place. I will not undertake to decide upon the propriety of throwing a Garrison of Militia into Newport, because, it in a great measure depends upon the pleasure of the State, but, in my private opinion, there is a considerable risque attending it. The enemy are undoubtedly concentering their force, upon a presumption, that there is imminent danger of an attack by the united Arms

[19] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[20] Hartford, Conn.

of France and America. Now, should the lateness of the Season, engagements of another nature in the West Indies, or any unforeseen accident call off the Count D'Estaing, after operating to the Southward, the Enemy, relieved from their fears, would very probably think of repossessing Rhode Island, which they have undoubtedly found of great use and convenience to them for Quarters, and as a safe port. How easily they could effect this, with a superiority by Sea, your own judgment and experience will readily convince You. I should think, if the State has no objection, that all the Works, except a few upon the water side to prevent the insults of privateers or small ships of War, should instantly, upon an evacuation, be demolished, and that no more men or stores should be kept upon the Island, than would be necessary for the purpose just mentioned, and who, from the smallness of their numbers, might be withdrawn at any time, on the shortest notice.

Inclosed you will find a Resolve of Congress of the 9th. explanatory of their Act of the 18th. Augt. respecting subsistence.

I am sorry that it is not in my power to do more than I have done for the relief of Major Harnage and Capt. Hawker. It lays with Sir Henry Clinton to accept of either a parole or final exchange for them. Neither can I permit Major Gardiner to go into New York to sollicit his exchange.

I have not yet recd. any official accounts from the southward, which is most amazing. The inclosed came the day before yesterday from Philadelphia. The Gentleman who transmits it, and Colo. Patton, who brought it from North Carolina, are both so worthy of credibility, that we may, at least, flatter ourselves, it will prove substantially true.

The enemy yesterday set fire to and abandoned their Works upon Stoney and Verplanks point. I am, &c.[21] [N. Y. H. S.]

[21] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, October 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: I recd. yours of yesterday late last night. I had, previous to the arrival of it, heard of the evacuation of the points, from the other side of the River.

I purpose going down early tomorrow morning. Be pleased therefore to order a covering party of 100 Men to be upon Stoney point tomorrow morning by eight OClock, at which time I shall be glad to meet you there. I am, etc.[22] [H.S.P.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, West point, October 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: I recd. yours of yesterday inclosing the approbation of the Executive of Virginia to the promotion of sundry Sergeants in your own and General Muhlenbergs Brigades. Before Commissions can be obtained, you must designate the Regiments to which they are to be appointed and their relative Ranks. I imagine their Commissions are to bear date from the time they were approved by the Council. I return you the lists that you may make the necessary amendments. I am, etc.[23]

To BARON VON RIEDESEL

Head Quarters, West-point, October 23, 1779.

Sir: I have had the honor of your letter of the 12th. by Mr. Randolph.

It gives me pleasure to learn that this young gentleman's attentions during the course of your journey, have been such as to deserve your approbation.

---

[22] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The last paragraph of the letter was written to General Heath, ordering "about 100 Men to be upon Verplanks tomorrow morning by eight OClock." This letter is in the Massachusetts Historical Society.

[23] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I beg leave to refer you to my letter to Major Genl. Philips, for my answer to his request in your favor. I sympathize in the bad state of your health; and very sincerely wish an alteration for the better, and which I would hope from your change of situation. I have the honor, etc.[24]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Sunday, October 24, 1779.

Parole Bermuda. Countersigns Bergen, Berne.

Lieutenant Colonel Williams[25] is appointed to super-intend the hospital in Albany. He will apply at the Orderly Office for instructions.

To WILLIAM VERNON AND JAMES WARREN[26]

West Point, October 24, 1779.

Gentn: I have been honoured with Your Letter of the 13th and should be exceedingly happy if it were in my power to comply with your requisition, but so far from this being the case, on account of the scantiness of our supplies of Powder, I have been obliged to apply both to your State and Connecticut to obtain a loan. Of this application you will probably have heard before this. On recurring to our last General Return in July, the whole quantity in all the public Stores lying East of Hudson's river, but very little exceeded the amount of your requisition, which must have been greatly diminished since, and the remainder not unlikely collected at the Laboratory at

[24] In the writing of James McHenry. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

[25] Lieut. Col. William Williams, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment.

[26] Of the Eastern Continental Navy Board, at Boston, Mass.

Springfield and made up for the use of the Army. These considerations are very disagreeable and the detention of the Ship for want of a proper supply of this Article will be a mortifying circumstance. You will now permit me to make you a return of my warmest acknowledgments for the very polite terms of your Letter and your kind wishes for my success, and to assure you that I have the honor, etc.[27]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, October 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: For the Reasons assigned in yours of this date and to protect the communication by King's ferry, I think the Connecticut Division may as well move down as low as the neighbourhood of Peeks Kill, leaving a sufficient party to continue the work at the two Redoubts. I shall direct Colo. Gouvion to lay out two small Works at Verplanks and Stoney points. You will be pleased to order the [one on Verplanks] to be executed by the Men of your division. The troops may move as soon as you have fixed on a proper place of encampment [near Verplanks]. I am, etc.[28] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

West Point, October 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your letter of Yesterday, and can assure you, that no measures have been wanting on my part, to obtain Commissions for the Massachusetts line in consequence of the late arrangement. As soon as it was finished it was transmitted to Congress, with an earnest request, that it might be

[27] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[28] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

committed to the Board of War, if it was approved, that the Commissions might be issued. Since Congress approved it, I have more than once requested the Board to lose no time in forwarding the Commissions, and so late as the 12th. Instant, I wrote them in pressing terms upon the subject. From these considerations and the Board's attention to expediting business, I cannot but persuade myself, that they will arrive in the course of a few days; or at least as soon as circumstances will permit. It is possible, besides the time which it necessarily takes to fill up between 4 and 500 Commissions and to record and enter 'em in a Book, that a want of blanks may have occurred; also the late change of Presidents[29] may have occasioned some difficulties. I know there are many instances as you observe, where promotions have been made in Orders;[30] but these in most cases where directed by me, were either founded in pressing necessity or where I conceived I had authority to do it. From some regulations which have lately taken place on the subject of Commissions, promotions and vacancies; and which induced me to transmit the Massachusetts Arrangement in the first instance to Congress. It is my wish to interfere with them as little as possible. As I have already mentioned, I cannot but hope that a few days will put every Officer in possession of his Commission.

I am happy to hear that the reinlisting of the Troops is attended with success, and I persuade myself the Officers will use their best endeavours to promote it. The Continental bounty is two hundred Dollars and all the Inlistments must be during the War.[31] No other mode of inlistment is admissible. I am, etc.[32]

[MS. H. S.]

[29] Of the Continental Congress.
[30] General Orders.
[31] In the draft the words "during the War" are underlined.
[32] In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West point, October 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: Both your favors of yesterday came to hand last Evening as did that of the 22d. I have, for some days past, had the destruction of the Enemy's wood on Lloyd's neck in contemplation. Major Tallmadge having been lately over on an excursion is probably better acquainted with the practicability of such a matter than any other person. From some hints which he dropped, when last at Head Quarters, he did not seem to think the enterprise a difficult one. Be pleased to consult the Major upon the foregoing, and desire him to gain intelligence of the quantity of Wood cut; the Guard upon it; and whether he thinks the business may be effected without running a greater Risque than the object, tho' a very considerable one, is worth. Should you upon a full investigation be of opinion that it may be undertaken with a tolerable prospect of success, I would wish you to have it carried into execution by a party from your Division, and if Major Tallmadge would undertake the command of it, I do not know a preferable officer for the purpose, as he is perfectly acquainted with the Ground, and with the preparations necessary for passing the sound.

I have not the least objection to your ordering Fascines to be cut somewhat lower down, provided it be not so far, that a party of the enemy might venture up to destroy them. I cannot decide upon the propriety of your moving from your present position, till I have determined upon the Works necessary for securing the communication of Kings ferry. I have for this purpose wrote to Colo. Gouvion and desired him to come immediately up.

You may be assured, my dear Sir, that nothing gives me greater pleasure than to receive the Sentiments of my Officers upon any matters which may occur to them. The variety of

Business in which I am necessarily engaged must of course take off my attention from many things which may materially concern the good of the Service, and I am never more obliged than when an Officer communicates to me whatever strikes him as being essential to the general good. I very sensibly feel your expressions of personal Regard, which I assure you is mutual, and I shall be happy in every opportunity of cultivating a continuance of your friendship. If ——— can find any tolerable pretext for going down with a Flag, I have no objection. I do not imagine there is any reason for my writing Govr. Clinton on the subject.

There is part of Capt. Burbecks[33] Company of Artillery under the command of Lieutt. Crowley[34] with Colo. Hazen's Regt. Be pleased to direct him with his party and piece of Artillery to join his Company at West point. We have not yet recd. any official accounts from the southward, which is most amazing. I am, etc.[35]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, West point, October 24, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received your favor of Yesterday and thank you much for the Suggestions contained in it. I request that you will take the trouble of having One or Two pikes made according to your own mind, which you will be pleased to send me for considerations.

Some Badges of distinction may be proper for Officers and the Gentlemen of their Families in time of Action. The Ribband was intended in part for this. If there is any thing that

[33] Capt. Henry Burbeck, of the Third Continental Artillery. He served to November, 1783; captain in the United States Artillery in 1786; major in November, 1791; lieutenant colonel, United States Artillerist and Engineers, in 1798.

[34] Lieut. Florence Crowley, of the Third Continental Artillery. He had been wounded at Brandywine and served to June, 1783.

[35] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

occurs to You, which will better designate their different ranks and answer the end, You will be so obliging as to mention it.

The orders of the 5th. of July were intended to produce the Returns you mention; but perhaps they have received a confined construction, and been supposed to extend only, to the Cloathing drawn from the Continental Stores by the Qr. Masters of the Infantry themselves in the first instance. I will have the point so explained, that any supplies obtained from or thro the Regiments on public account shall be included. I am, etc.[36]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JEAN BAPTISTE GOUVION

Head Quarters, West Point, October 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: As some small works will be necessary to secure the communication of Kings ferry, I shall be glad to have your opinion upon the subject. Be pleased therefore to return to Head Quarters after you have left the proper instructions for making Fascines with General Howes division. I am, etc.[37]

To COLONEL SYLVANUS SEELY[38]

West point, October 24, 1779.

Sir: I have received your Letter of the 20th. and thank you much for the intelligence you were so obliging as to communicate, and for the Return and disposition of your Regiment. You will be pleased to continue your endeavours to obtain information, with respect to the Enemy, and to transmit me from time to time such as you may deem material; and, in a particular manner, you will extend your inquiries to their

[36] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[37] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[38] Of a New Jersey State regiment.

movements, embarkations and to any changes that may take place in their Shipping, either by fresh arrivals or their sailing. I am, etc.

P. S. I am exceedingly sorry to find Your Regiment so sickly.[39]

*To BENJAMIN HARRISON

West-point, October 25, 1779.

My dear Sir: Letters of a private nature and for the mere purposes of friendly intercourse are, with me, the production of too much haste to allow time (generally speaking) to take, or make fair copies of them; and my memory (unfortunately for me) is of too defective a frame to furnish the periods at which they were written. But I am much mistaken if I have not, since I came to the prest. Incampmt. wrote you a full acct. of the situation of things in this quarter. Your last letter to me was in May.

The Pensylvania Gazettes, which I presume you regularly receive, will have conveyed official accts. to the public of all occurrances of any importance. A repetition would be unnecessary and tedious. But it may not be amiss to observe, that excepting the plundering expedition to Virginia, and the burning one in Connecticut the enemy have wasted another Campaign (till this stage of it at least) in their ship-bound Islands, and strong-holds, without doing a single thing advancive of the end in view, unless by delays and placing their whole dependance in the depreciation of our money, and the wretched management of our finances, they expect to accomplish it.

In the meanwhile they have suffered, I do not know what other term to give it, a third part of the Continental Troops wch. altogether was inferior to theirs, to be employed in the total destruction of all the Country inhabited by the hostile

[39] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

tribes of the Six Nations, their good and faithful Allies! While the other two thirds without calling upon the Militia for the aid of a single man excepting upon the Inhabitants in the vicinity of this Post (and that for a few days only) at the time Genl. Clinton moved up the River in the Spring and before we could reach it restrained their foraging parties, confined them within very circumscribed bounds at the same time bestowing an immensity of labour on this Post, more important to us, considered in all its consequences, than any other in America.

There is something so truly unaccountable in all this that I do not know how to reconcile it with their own views, or to any principle of common sense; but the fact is nevertheless true. The latter end of May as I have hinted already Genl. Clinton moved up to Kings-ferry in force, and possessed himself of Stony and Verplanks points; alarmed at this (for I conceived these works, and the command of the river in conseque. was really the object, and the other only an advance to it) I hastened to its succour; but the return of the enemy towards the last of June, after having fortified and garrisoned the points, convinced me that that was not their design, or that they had relinquished it, till their reinforcemts. shd. have arriv'd since which these Posts have changed Masters frequently and after employing the enemy a whole campaign, costing them near a thousand men in Prisoners by desertion, and otherways, and infinite labour is at length in Statu-quo that is, simply, a continental Ferry again.

The reinforcements from G: Britain under Convoy of Adml. Arbuthnot and Sir Andw. Hammend from the best Acct. we have received amounted to about 4000 Men, mostly new recruits, and sickly; many having died on their passage and since their arrival.

We are now in appearances, launching into a wide and boundless field, puzzled with mazes and o'er spread with

difficulties; a glorious object is in view, and God send we may attain it. Some time ago it was much within the reach of probability; but the Season, and the incessant labour of the enemy to secure the City and harbour of New York are much opposed to us, and serve to lessen my hopes in proportion as time rolls on. It is now 30 days since Congress gave me official notice of Count D'Estaing's intended co-operation, and no authentic acct. of him is since come to hand. The probability therefore is, that we shall have hot work in a cold season.

I have called upon Massachusetts bay, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, and Pensa. for Militia, and every thing being in a proper train for a capitol enterprize, to the Gods and our best endeavours the event is committed.

Verplanks and Stony points as I have before observed are already evacuated and from every acct. and appeares the like will happen at Rhode Isld., things being in a train for it. Their whole force then will be concentred at New York, and in regular Troops only, will amount to at least 18,000, besides Seamen from near 1000 Sail of Vessels of different kinds. Refugees, and the Militia of those Islands wch. are actually in their power, and which they have had employed on their works of defence ever since the first rumour of the french fleets being in these Seas.

I have no doubt but that the Assembly of Virginia, at its last session, had cogent reasons for opening the Land Office; but so far as it respects the Army, the measure is to be lamented; for I believe, from what I have heard, that it will be a means of breaking up the Virginia line.[40]

[40] At this point the following is crossed off: "The Officers who have already foregone every advantage which is to be derived from civil employment, and are wasting their substance in the dangerous and difficult service of the field seem determined from what I have understood not to pass by this last chance of making some provision for themselves and families the consequence of which must be that the Troops of that State will be left without Officers and the consequence of this again, too obvious to need animadversion."

I have never read the Act with any degree of attention, and at this time, have but an imperfect recollection of the purport of it. But in general conversation I learn from the Officers, that by some clause in this or an antecedant Act those who have already taken pains, and have been at expence to secure Lands in that Country, will receive little benefit from either the one or the other unless some requisites before Commissioners are complied with; and this they add is not to be done (if I understand them properly) otherwise than by personal attendance. While this operates powerfully upon the minds of all those who have already taken measures to secure an Interest in that new world a desire prevails universally amongst the whole of them to become adventurers before the Cream is skimmed.

I am informed that the New York Assembly which is now sitting, mean to make an offer of Land to the Officers and Soldiers of other States, equally with their own, who may incline to take the Continental bounty in it; the policy of this measure may not be unworthy of consideration by the Assembly of Virginia. If it is conceived, that this great Country will long continue to be part of the present government of that commonwealth, no measure that can be adopted will, in my opinion, give it a more vigorous growth than the opening of this door and add more to its population which ever has been considered the riches of a Country.

To any enquiring friends you will please to make a tender of my compliments and do me the justice to believe that in truth and sincerity I am, etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, October 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: The Board of War having directed two thousand dried Hydes to be sent to Philada. by the returning Waggons,

you will be pleased to give directions to the Deputy Qr. Mr. and Waggon Master at Newburg and Windsor to furnish Mr. Hatfield the Commy. of Hides, with return Waggons for the above quantity. Mr. Hatfield represents that he could often send Hides and leather to different places by return Waggons, by which much expense would be saved, if he had a general order upon the Quarter Mr. and Waggon Master at Newberg or New Windsor to supply him with such upon demand, when they are not otherwise engaged. You will be pleased to give the order and put it in the inclosed, which be kind enough to seal and forward immediately. I am, &c.

I have thought it best to order Genl. Sullivan to Sufferan's instead of Warwick and have directed him to take the Route of Hackets town, Mount pleasant, Mount Hope and pompton. You will therefore give orders if any necessary in your department. Be pleased to send an Express immediately here to go on and meet Genl. Sullivan.[41]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, West point, October 25, 1779.

Gentlemen: Mr. Hatfield yesterday sent a person to communicate the several matters respecting his department to me. He himself being very unwell. Finding that he has near ten thousand Hides upon hand, I have directed him to send 2000, the number mentioned in yours of the 9th, immediately to Philada. He has delivered 1400 pair of shoes to the Cloathier General within thirty days past, and expects to turn in above 1500 pair more in November, he says perhaps near 3000. By the instructions to the Commy. of Hides they are "to confine themselves in the purchase of leather or shoes to their own districts as

[41] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

many inconveniences will arise from extending their business beyond the limits thereof." This regulation is very proper for the Reasons assigned therein, but would it not answer a good purpose, if the Commy. of the State or district, in which the main Army may happen to lie, and in which of course there is the principal slaughter of Cattle, was directed to correspond constantly with the Commissaries in the States or districts nearest to him, and to supply them with Hides when *he* has more than he can dispose of by way of exchange or otherwise, that *they* may endeavour to barter them within their limits. Mr Mehelm mentioned that few Cattle having been lately slaughtered in his district, he had been fearful of extending his contracts lest he should not have the means of complying with them. This shews the good effects which would result from some such measure as I have recommended above. The Board will undoubtedly order down a further parcel of Hides from this post if they see an opportunity of disposing of them, or direct Mr. Mehelm and the others to draw from this stock if they can find an opportunity of exchanging them. I have the honor, &c.[42]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West-point, October 25, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been duly favored with your letter of the 22d.

The enemy having evacuated both their posts at Kings ferry you will on receipt of this proceed with your troops to Sufferans at the entrance of the Clove. Should you not have advanced far on your march to Warwick, Hacketstown, Mount-pleasant, Mount-Hope and Pompton would appear the most eligible route to this place. But that I may know this exactly you will

[42] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

be pleased to inform me of the Stages, that I may not be at a loss where to meet you should it be necessary to urge your march. I am, etc.[43]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN NIXON

West Point, October 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: * * *[44]

The moment they[45] arrive they shall be transmitted, and if they should not come by the Evening of the 2d. of Novr. I will forward to you and Genl. Glover a List of the Field Officers and Captains, taken from the arrangement sent to Congress, which may answer the views of the Committee of the Honourable the General Court, with respect to the subject you mention, as far as it extends. A List of Subaltern Officers was not taken by me from the Arrangement; but I have great hopes the Commissions for all will be here in time; and if they are not, the justice and generosity of the Court will not, I am persuaded, suffer the circumstance to operate an injury to them, as to any benefits they may have intended. As the subject of this Letter is interesting to the whole of the Massachusetts line, You will be pleased to shew it to Genl. Glover and to such of the Officers as you may think necessary. I am, etc.[46]

To COLONEL PETER GANSEVOORT

Head Quarters, West point, October 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: General Schuyler has shewn me a letter from Mr. Douw of Albany by which I perceive that you did not think

[43] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[44] The omitted portion is identical, except the last paragraph, with that in Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. William Heath, Oct. 24, 1779, *q. v.*

[45] The commissions.

[46] The draft, which is entered on the letter to Heath of October 24, is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

my letter of the 12th. to General Schuyler or in his absence to Mr. Douw desiring the release of the Mohawks, a sufficient authority to you to give them up, as the order was not in positive terms, nor directed to you. Upon referring to the letter, I find it was not a full order, tho' I meant it as such. You will therefore be pleased on the receipt hereof to deliver the Indians to Mr. Douw, who will lay them under such obligations for their future good behavior as he shall think necessary. I am, &c.[47]

[N. Y. P. L.]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 21st. No occurrence has happened since I wrote to you last, except the evacuation of Stoney and Verplanks Points, which took place on the 22d. I have not heard from Rhode Island since the 15th. when General Gates wrote me that the enemy were seemingly making every preparation for evacuating that place also. Should Count D'Estaing reach the Hook without touching at the Delaware, you will be pleased to communicate the foregoing with the other intelligences in your possession. Be kind enough to forward the inclosed to Genl. Du Portail and Colo. Hamilton at Egg Harbour. I am, etc.[48]

To MOSES HATFIELD

Head Quarters, West point, October 25, 1779.

Sir: The Board of War, in a letter of the 9th. instant inform me that if two thousand dried Hides could be procured they might be immediately exchanged for Shoes at Philada. and

[47] In the writing of Tench Tilghman

[48] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

they direct, if that quantity is on hand with the Commissary near the Army, that they may be immediately sent forward to Philada. The person sent yesterday to communicate the several matters respecting your department to me, informs, that you now have near ten thousand Hides on hand. You are therefore immediately to send two thousand to Philada. to be delivered to the Board of War. That you may take advantage of returning Waggons, you will find inclosed an order from the Qr. Mr. General to his deputy at Newberg and New Windsor to furnish you with the returning Waggons now, and also to permit you at all times to make use of them when going to places to which you have occasion to send Hides or Leather, if they are not previously engaged in other services. I shall depend upon your forwarding the quantity before mentioned without the least delay. I am, &c.[49]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL ALEXANDER HAMILTON

Head Quarters, West-point, October 25, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have just now received a letter from Col. Hamilton, mentioning your having changed your position at Lewistown for that of little Egg harbour, and that you would write me more fully on your arrival at the furnace.

In my last I informed you that the enemy had evacuated both their posts at Kings-ferry, since which no alteration has taken place, that has come to my knowledge. Things at Rhode Island remain in the same situation, at least, I have received no accounts either confirming or contradicting my former intelligence. I am, etc.[50]

[49] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[50] In the writing of James McHenry. This letter is in the *Alexander Hamilton Papers* in the Library of Congress.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, October 26, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received your favor of this date, and approve the disposition you have made. I do not recollect the ground in particular which you intend for your Encampment; no doubt it is proper, and my desire is that it should be for the accommodation of the Troops, and at the same time be as convenient to Verplanks point as could be, [on acct. of the Work.]

You will pleased to forward the inclosed letter for Genl. Glover by the first opportunity. I am, &c.[51] [MS. H. S.]

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, West-point, October 26, 1779.

My Lord: I have been favored with your letter of the 22d. and am much obliged to you for the intelligence it contains. The chief part of it I have had confirmed from different quarters.

Your Lordships offer to go down to the Count should he favor us with a visit is very interesting; but it has been anticipated by my sending Gen. du Portail and Lt. Col. Hamilton, who some time since, set out on this business [fully possessed of my Ideas and of every informn. I cd. give.] They are now waiting at little Egg harbour in expectation of seeing him. As the matter stands, and as you suppose you will in a few days be in a condition to act on horseback, I hope we shall be able to employ your Lordship to as much advantage with ourselves.

We hear not a single word of the Southern operations. I have the honor, etc.[52]

[51] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The words in brackets were added by Washington.

[52] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, West point, October 26, 1779.

My dear Sir: Lieutenant Colo. Ternant who will have the honor of delivering you this, returns to the Southward to execute the duties of his Office of Inspector to the troops in South Carolina and Georgia. He is furnished with the "Regulations for the order and discipline of the troops of the United States" approved by Congress on the 29th. March and by them directed to be generally observed. He is also furnished with the extracts from General Orders, with the forms of the returns required, and all other matters relating to the Inspectorship.

I am well persuaded that it is needless for me to express a desire that you should give this Gentleman your countenance and assistance in forming the troops under your command upon the plan laid down in the Regulations. I shall only tell you, that we have already experienced a very pleasing change in the face of our military affairs by a steady adherence to the system.

I flatter myself that by the time Colonel Ternant reaches the southern Army, matters will be in such a situation as to admit of a regular application to the maneuvres and discipline recommended in the establishment.

We are most anxiously waiting for accounts from the southward, having recd. no official intelligence from thence since the 7th. of September which barely announced Count D'Estaings arrival upon the Coast. I should be very happy in frequent communications with you, more especially when great events are depending upon the operations in your quarter. The enemy, by their late movements, seem apprehensive of a visit from the Count. On the 21st. Inst. they evacuated their posts at Kings Ferry and have fallen down to New York. I have not heard from Rhode Island since the 15th. they were

then, to every appearance, preparing for an evacuation of that post also.

General Sullivan has returned from the expedition against the Western Indians. He has been completely successful, having totally destroyed the Country of the six Nations with a very trifling loss on our side. Colonel Brodhead has also returned to Fort Pitt from an expedition agt. the hostile tribes upon the heads of the Alleghany River; He has also destroyed their Country. I am in hopes that these severe Blows will effectually intimidate the Indians, and secure the future peace of our frontier.

Nothing will give me greater pleasure, than to receive a confirmation of your success to the southward. Whatever contributes to your honor will afford the highest satisfaction to me, as I am, etc.[53]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West point, October 26, 1779.

Dear Sir: There will be a necessity of throwing up a small Work at Stoney point to protect the communication by Kings ferry. Colo. Gouvion will go down tomorrow to lay it out. When that is done, you will be pleased to furnish a party from the Infantry to assist in executing it. I have wrote to General Woodford to furnish a party from the Virginia line also. You had best see him and *detail* agreeable to your respective Strength. As the Work will be trifling, I would wish that the parties may be such as will finish it out of hand. I am &c.[54]

[H. S. P.]

[53] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[54] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Precisely the same letter was sent to General Woodford this same day (October 26) with the following P. S.: "Should not Lord Stirling be returned to Camp, be pleased

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West point, October 27, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am just now informed that the Enemy landed yesterday Morning at Amboy (said to be 5000) and were advancing towards Brunswic. Their design is not yet known, but a forage or an attempt to interrupt the communication from the southward, is most probable. The Virginia division and the Light Infantry have in consequence, moved from the Neighbourhood of Kackeat, lower down. Till we are assured of the Enemy's views, I think it most advisable to draw our force in this quarter, together, and I have therefore requested General Howe by the inclosed (which be pleased to seal and forward) to move up and join You near Peek's Kill.[55]

I had determined that the Work upon Stony point should be executed by the Virginia Troops and the Light Infantry; but as they have left that Neighbourhood, I must request You to send a party over to carry on the Work, at least till the

---

to forward the inclosed by first opportunity, and that also to Colo. Seely at Eliza: Town." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*. The letter to Colonel Seely was that of Oct. 24, 1779, *q. v.*

On October 26 Washington wrote to General Glover: "Your favor of the 18th Instant never came to hand till to day. In answer to it, I wish to refer You to a Letter I wrote Yesterday to Genl. Nixon in consequence of one I received from him on the same subject, and which I requested him to shew to You." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[55] "Just as this paper was going to press we were informed that a party of the enemy's dragoons consisting of about 100, landed on Tuesday night last at Sandy Point above Amboy, and proceeded on to Bound Brook where they burnt some stores; from thence they went up to Van Veghter's bridge and burnt 18 boats; and from thence to Somerset courthouse, which they likewise burnt; and then returned by the way of Brunswick to South-Amboy. The militia turned out and annoyed them very considerably. They killed the horse of the commanding officer, a colonel, and made him prisoner, and also one private, beside two or three horses. T'is thought several of the enemy were wounded."—*Archives, State of New Jersey*, second series, vol. 3, p. 715. The extract was from Collins's *New Jersey Gazette* of Oct. 27, 1779. In this affair the British, according to the account published by Collins, November 3, massacred Capt. Peter Voorhees, of the First New Jersey Regiment, and took a Doctor Ryker and John Polhemus, prisoners. The British account is in Rivington's *Royal Gazette*, Nov. 3, 1779.

Virginians shall have resumed their Station, or some Other Troops shall have taken up their ground. Be pleased to direct your Quarter Master to provide Tools necessary for the purpose, if he has not already got them. I am, &c.[56] [MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West point, October 27, 1779.
8 OClock A. M.

Dr. Sir: I have this moment received advice that the enemy (said to be 5000) landed yesterday at Amboy, and were advancing towards Brunswick. Their intent yet unknown, but I think a forage, or the interruption of our stores from the Southward is most probable. The Virginia division and the light infantry who were near Kakeyate marched this morning at Sun rise to Paramus, from whence they will proceed as circumstances may require. From the situation of matters I think it will be advisable for you to direct your march towards morris town instead of the route which I pointed out in mine of yesterday. By sending some gentlemen of the Jersey Brigade forward, you will be able to learn from Lord Stirling,[57] or if he is not well enough to join, from the commanding officer, the real situation of affairs, and should you find that there is occasion to fall even lower down than Morris town, you can do it.

Should you hear that the enemy have retired, you may again turn your course to Sufferans. I am, &c.[58] [N.H.H.S.]

[56] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[57] On October 29 Washington wrote to Stirling: "As your Lordship was not with the division I have given my instructions to Brigadier Gen. Woodford to return and take post between Sufferans and Stoney-pont, provided the enemy have gone back." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*. (See Washington's letter to Brig. Gen. William Woodford, Oct. 29, 1779, *post*.)

[58] In the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West point, October 27, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have this moment recd. advice that the enemy landed yesterday in considerable force at Amboy, this has occasioned the Virginia Division and Light Infantry to move from Kakeate lower down the Country. Under present circumstances, I therefore think it advisable for you to move up and join the Connecticut Division under the command of Major Genl. Heath, who will march from hence this morning and encamp in the neighbourhood of Peekskill. You will leave light parties advanced at a proper distance in your front. I am, etc.[59]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 27, 1779.

Dear Sir: Yours dated 1, OClock this morning reached me at 7. You will probably be soon informed more certainly of the real strength of the Enemy and what seems to be their intention. Should you find it more than a hasty forage, you will endeavour to collect the militia lately ordered out, some of whom I suppose are by this time at their rendezvous at Pompton, and many more undoubtedly at their place of Battalion rendezvous. I have sent an Express to Genl. Sullivan and have directed him to bend his march towards Morris Town, and to send forward some officers to you, to know your situation and that of the Enemy, that he may, should there be occasion fall lower down than Morris Town. There is a considerable quantity of forage along the mountain and probably a good many Cattle, the destruction of the former, and capture of the latter,

[59] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

may perhaps be the intention of the Enemy. We have likewise a number of flat Boats at Middle Brook. You will attend to these several matters, as being in my opinion most material; and be pleased to keep me constantly advised of all occurrences. I am, etc.

Ps. You will make use of Baylors Dragoons if you have not already taken them with you.[60] [H. S. P.]

To COLONEL DANIEL MORGAN

Head Quarters, West-point, October 27, 1779.

Dr. Sir: The letter of which the inclosed is a copy was put into my hands a few days since. Mrs. Robinson is a perfect stranger to me and I would hope has been led into some misconceptions. I have however, as not only your own honor but that of the service is concerned thought it essential to send the whole representation.

Should you have been induced from any circumstances attending her capture, or the Slaves own account, to suppose her lawful plunder at the time of taking, I have no doubt, should this have been the case, but that on a more full consideration you will readily make a restitution. I am, etc.[61]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Wednesday, October 27, 1779.

Parole Perkioming. Countersigns Otsago, Norwalk.

The General Court Martial whereof Col. Starr is President is dissolved, and another ordered to sit tomorrow morning nine o'clock at the same place to try such persons as shall come

[60] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[61] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

before them. Colonel Chambers[62] will preside. The Maryland and Pennsylvania lines and the Garrison each give a Lieutenant Colonel or Major and three Captains for members.

To MRS. ANN ROBINSON

Head Quarters, West-point, October 27, 1779.

Madam: I have received your letter of the 18th of last month relative to the Slave which Col. Morgan had secured.

The Col. is now in Virginia, I have however written to him on the subject, and hope it will be attended with her restitution. I am, etc.[63]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

October 28, 1779.

Sir: His Excellency has received Your favor of this date and thanks You for the intelligence. Whether the fleet seen in the Sound standing to the Westward, has the Rhode Island Garrison on board or not, remains to be determined; The General as yet has received no other information on the subject.

His Excellency requests you will push on the Works at Verplanks and Stony points. In a few days, from what Governor Clinton has told him, he has hopes that Lt. Colo. Pawling with three Hundred Troops of the State, will be at the latter.

With respect to the movements of the Enemy in Jersey, our accounts are far from being accurate. The best, however, is from Colonel Seely of the Jersey State Regiment dated at 5 OClock P M Yesterday. By this it is said, the Enemy the day before, landed a party at South Amboy, and at the same time

[62] Col. James Chambers, of the First Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[63] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

about a 100 Horse at Perth Amboy, the latter of which proceeded rapidly to Middle Brook, burnt Rariton Meeting House and Sommerset Court House, and returned through Spotswood to South Amboy. Colo Seely adds, that they were met in their Retreat by 13 Militia, who fired on them, killed some of their Horse, took their Commander (a Lieutenant Colonl) and three more prisoners. If these things are true, and only these, a pretty expedition on the part of Sir Harry this. I have the Honor, &c.[64]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West Point, October 28, 1779.

Dr Sr: Since my letter of yesterday, I have received an Account (though it does not come well authenticated), that the enemy had destroyed the Forage at Middlebrook and were still in that quarter.

I wish you to move towards them as light and with as much expedition as possible. The Virginia division under Lord Stirling and the Light Infantry under Genl. Wayne with your own troops and the militia will give you a considerable body. I leave it intirely to yourself to act either on the defensive or offensively according to circumstances. I am, etc.[65]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, West point, October 29, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am just honored with yours of last evening, and am sorry to find inclosures of so disagreeable a nature. I have, by the inclosed, directed the commanding Officer of the Massachusetts Militia to repair to Albany, and have desired him to leave word for the remainder to repair thither as they come in.

[64] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. H. Hsn Secy."
[65] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

Should any part of your Militia, that were intended for the expected cooperation be still above, I leave it with your Excellency to order them to Albany for the present, should you be of opinion that it will answer a good purpose.

I this morning recd. a Return from Colo. Swartwout of the Arms and Accoutrements wanting by the Militia.[66] Our Stock of these Articles is so very scanty, that I am loth to deliver them out, in that way, but upon the greatest emergency. Should we commence operations against New York, we shall have occasion for a very considerable quantity of Wood, from above, I would therefore suggest to your Excellency the propriety of employing those Men who want Arms in cutting Wood between this and Verplanks point. I would wish you to give me your opinion upon this matter, because I would not impose a duty upon the Militia that should be disagreeable or disgusting to them. Should there be a necessity of arming them, I would wish it might be put off 'till we have a certainty of operating.

I have heard that the party which made an incursion into Jersey have returned. Their numbers were greatly exaggerated. They consisted of about one hundred Horse who penetrated as far as Sommerset Court House, what particular damage they did I do not exactly know, but they were met by a small party of Militia at Middle Brook who fired upon them, and took Lt. Colo. Simcoe their Commandant and three privates prisoners. They returned with precipitation by South Amboy, where a Body of Infantry were prepared to cover them in their embarkation. I am, &c.

P. S. I have this moment recd. a letter from Mr. Laurens,[67] who favs. me with news from the Southward to the 2d inst. the following is the substance.

[66] On October 29 Washington wrote to Col. Jacobus Swartwout: "I have written to Governor Clinton on the subject of deficiencies in the arms and accoutrements." This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[67] Henry Laurens. His letter is not now found in the *Washington Papers.*

" Colo. Maitland with such of his Men as were able to march had made their escape from Beaufort and joined General Prevost at Savannah, leaving his Hospital, Artillery, Baggage and Stores.

The Enemy strongly fortified at Savannah. Their numbers about 3000 exclusive of Negroes &c.

Count D'Estaing had landed 5000 Men and formed a junction with Genl. Lincoln who had abt. 4000 under his command. The Allies were determined to make regular approaches. The Chief Engineer Colo. Laumoy announced that his Batteries of 38 heavy Cannon and 8 Mortars would open the 2d or 3d inst. two sorties had been made by the besieged, who were beat back and suffered greatly in killed and wounded.

The Sagittaire had taken the Experiment, Sir James Wallace on board of whom was General Vaughan and 20 other Officers and Cash to pay the troops in Georgia; it appears that 4000 Men had been intended for South Carolina.

The Ariel 26 Guns, Fowey 24, and a Sloop of 18, a large ship with 2200 Barrels of Flour and a quantity of Beef and pork, 4000 suits of Cloaths &c &c all the Enemies Store and Transport Ships had fallen into the French Admirals hands.

A part of the Cherokee Nation had been induced by Cameron[68] the superintendent to break faith with us. They had in consequence been severely chastised by Genl. Williamson[69] who had returned and would join Genl. Lincoln with 1000 Men the 29th or 30th Septemr. perfect Unanimity between the Allies. It was expected the whole of the Enemy would be in our hands in a Week."

The above is from a private letter from Mr. Laurens and I would not wish to have it published in the papers.[70]

[68] Alan Cameron.

[69] Brig. Gen. Andrew Williamson, of the Georgia Militia. He joined the British in 1780.

[70] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West point, October 29, 1779.

Dear Sir: I recd. your favr. of the 27th. in due time. Before this reaches you, you will undoubtedly have heard that the enemy have returned to Staten Island. I think you may as well take post with the Infantry, for the present, in the neighbourhood of paramus [incling towds. Kakeat], and draw your forage as much as possible from the lower part of Bergen. You will be in a good situation to gain intelligence from New York. Should any thing of consequence come to your knowledge, I shall be obliged to you for communicating it. I am, etc.

[P. S. Hold yourself in readiness to move on towards Stony point, or this] post if necessary. [some information just received may make it so.][71] [H. S. P.]

To COLONEL SYLVANUS SEELY

Head Quarters, West-point, October 29, 1779.

Sir: I have been duly favored with your letter of the 27th. and thank you for the intelligence it contains.

You will be pleased to send the packet addressed to Sir Henry Clinton by flag.[72] I am, &c.[73]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, West-point, October 29, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received your favor of the 27th. 10 O'Clock and that of the 28 of 4 O'Clock in the morning, with its inclosure from Col. Seely.

[71] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets in the draft are in the writing of Washington and his spelling is followed.

[72] The packet to be sent in by flag was the one from Maj. Gen. William Phillips, forwarded by the Continental Board of Treasury.

[73] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

Provided the enemy have returned you will move back, and take a position between Sufferans and Stoney-point. You will be pleased to give me proper notice of the place you may choose for your incampment. I am, etc.[74]

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, October 29, 1779.

Sir: In consequence of your alarming Letter of the 27th. I had determined to dispatch an Express this Morning to Congress, with your representation of the State of our flour, but have delayed doing it on the report of Mr. Harrison[75] of a conversation which passed between you and him last night, with respect to our supplies of this article. He has informed me that you expressed a wish that no measures might be taken in consequence of your letter, either for dismissing any of the Militia that have been required to augment the army, or any representation made that might tend to produce it; and that he understood you thought, from a more minute and accurate inquiry into matters, you could count upon supplying the whole army and militia for eleven or twelve days supposing them to be collected. It is very interesting to me and to the Public from a variety of considerations, which will readily occur to you, that I should know with certainty, the state of our Magazines and how far they will really extend. I therefore request that you will inform me to day, for what length of time you could with certainty furnish supplies, supposing our whole force including the Militia was to be drawn to a point, and what are your expectations of future supplies and of the contingencies on which they would depend and also of the causes which have produced those unexpected difficulties. There is a necessity for our

[74] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[75] Lieut. Col. Robert Hanson Harrison.

knowing our difficulties ourselves; but they should be known to none else, except to the proper Public bodies.

I have been induced to change the position of the Massachusetts Militia assembled and assembling at Claverick, to Albany to which place I have requested them to move. I am, etc.[76]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE MASSACHUSETTS MILITIA[77]

Head Quarters, West-point, October 29, 1779.

Sir: You will be pleased on receipt of this letter, to move with the militia which may be collected at Claverack, to Albany, where they can be much better accommodated. You will leave such orders when you march that such as have not yet joined you may follow to Albany. And hold yourself in readiness to move on the shortest notice. I am, &c.[78]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Friday, October 29, 1779.

Parole Cocknawaga. Countersigns Croten, Darby.

General Heath is to take the direction of the Guard Boats; they are to be maned from the Left Wing; General Putnam is desired to order them down to Peek's Kill.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West point, October 30, 1779.

Sir: I do myself the honor of transmitting to Congress the Copy of a letter which I recd. yesterday from Governor

[76] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. From the original in the possession of Hon. James W. Wadsworth, of Geneseo, N. Y.

[77] At Claverack, N. Y.

[78] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

Clinton.[79] I have agreeable to his request directed the Massachusetts Militia to rendezvous at Albany instead of Claverack, not for the purpose of making use of them against the Indians should the incursion prove serious, but to give the appearance of an immediate collection of force in that quarter. Should the expected cooperation take place, the can, with great ease, be brought down again to join the Army.

Genl. Greene has this moment recd. a letter (of which the inclosed is a Copy) from Mr. Bowen,[80] announcing the evacuation of Rhode Island. The authenticity of the report is not to be doubted. I have not yet recd. an express from General Gates on the occasion. I have the honor, &c.[81]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL ALEXANDER HAMILTON

West point, October 30, 1779.

Gentn: I inclose you an Extract of a Letter of the 26th. which General Greene has just received from Mr. Bowen D. Q. M. Genl, *dated in New port,* announcing the evacuation of Rhode Island by the Enemy on Monday night last. The intelligence is not to be doubted, altho by some means or another it has happened, that I have not received any advices from Genl Gates upon the subject, or a Letter from him since One of the 15th. of which I transmitted you a Copy on the 21st.

By a private Letter which Mr. Laurens the late President was so obliging as to write me on the 24th, he gave me the

[79] Clinton's letter to Washington, Oct. 28, 1779. A copy is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[80] Ephraim Bowen, deputy quartermaster general to Maj. Gen. Nathanael Greene, Oct. 26, 1779. A copy is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[81] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

intelligence you will find in the Inclosure No. 2, which is meant principally for your own satisfaction. I have the Honor, etc.[82]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, October 30, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 28th. I send you by your dragoon a small quantity of the counterpart, of which we must be as saving as possible. I have heard nothing from Rhode Island, at which I am much surprised, especially if the Vessels bound to the Westward had troops on board. General Howe does not seem to think that, that matter was perfectly clear. I am, etc.[83]

To THOMAS CALLENDER[84]

Head Quarters, October 30, 1779.

Sir: His Excellency has seen your Certificate of the Articles of bounty Cloathing which have not been received by Randolph Bryant, late a Soldier in the 1st. Battalion[85] of the North Carolina forces, whose time of service is expired, accompanied also by Captain Dixon's[86] and Colonel Clarke's Certificates. This deficiency, according to the Resolution of Congress of the 16th. of August, is to be paid for by the Regimental Pay Master agreeable to the estimated value, by the Cloathier General, out of Monies to be furnished from the Military Chest.

---

[82] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. This letter is in the *Alexander Hamilton Papers* in the Library of Congress.

[83] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[84] Callender is addressed in the draft as paymaster, First North Carolina Regiment. Heitman's *Register* gives him the rank of lieutenant; as captain-lieutenant in March, 1780; taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; exchanged in June, 1781; captain in May, 1780; retired in January, 1783.

[85] In the Continental Army the terms "battalion" and "regiment were interchangeable.

[86] Capt. Tilghman Dixon, of the First North Carolina Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; exchanged in June, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

I should suppose from the terms of the Resolution, that the Regimental Pay Mrs. are to have Money lodged in their hands to pay these demands; however as a general arrangement has not taken place yet upon the subject, if you can advance the Money due to Bryant for the Articles contained in your Certificate according to the prices fixed by the Cloathier General in his Estimate of the 6th. Ulto; it will be allowed in settling your Pay Masters account with the Auditors and Deputy Pay Master General. I am, &c.

P. S. You will see the Resolution of Congress of the 16 August in the General Orders of the 29th. of the same Month.

Deficiency: 2 Hatts 1 Coat 1 Vest 1 pr Breeches 3 pr Stockings 1 Shirt 1 Blanket 1 pr Shoes[87]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West-point, October 30, 1779.

Dr. Sir: By a letter, which Genl. Greene received from Mr. Bowen a D. Q. M. G dated New-port the 26th instant, it appears that on monday night last the enemy evacuated Rhode Island and that Genl. Gates took possession of the place on Tuesday morning. I have no doubt as to the truth of the event, altho' by some accident or other I have not received the advice from Gen. Gates. I am, &c.[88]

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, October 30, 1779.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 26th. with the Inclosures to which it refers.

The measures you have taken with respect to the prisoners at the Eastward, appear to me right and proper. From the

[87] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob: H: Harrison, Secy."
[88] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

great latitude and indulgence which have been hitherto allowed, as well to those in that Quarter as in every Other, I am well persuaded we have lost Many and that it is our true interest in every point of view, to keep the prisoners well collected and under proper guards. This should be generally done, and your Deputies instructed to make exact and regular Monthly Returns of them. As to the removing the prisoners from Rutland, as there has been a considerable expense incurred in building Barracks there, and it has been deemed a suitable place, I think they ought not to be removed, unless the difficulty of supplying them make it necessary. In this case, I should have no objection, provided you were previously to consult with the Commissary General upon the occasion, and he should judge it adviseable, from a probability of their being supplied with more facility and less expensively in Pensylvania or Maryland. With respect to the distinction between State and Continental prisoners and the interference of Individual States in making exchanges, the inconveniences flowing from them as you mention, are exceedingly great and have been much felt. The Honourable the Board of War being sensible of this, transmitted me a plan of some regulations on the 28th. of August, which they proposed laying before Congress to produce a Remedy, or at least for preventing similar mischiefs, which appeared to me well calculated for the purpose and which I returned. The matter has not been decided on that I know of, and therefore I think it will be very proper for you to make a report to the Board on the subject, similar to the one you have made me. This might be accompanied by the proceedings in the case, both of Captain Goodale[89] and of Doctor Goldson.[90] These may impress the Board with a stronger Idea of the

[89] Capt. Nathan Goodale, of the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment.
[90] William Goldson. He was a surgeon in the British Navy.

necessity of the Regulations they proposed and may serve to give them support.

I cannot but express my surprise and disapprobation of Captain Goodale's conduct, and if I had obtained notice in time, I would most unquestionably have prevented his exchange. Your Letter gave me the first and the only information I have had on the subject.

As to the Enemy's demand of the immediate return of All Officers or persons admitted by them to parole, they had a right to make it, if they thought proper, and it only remains for you to publish it. And with respect to such Violators of their parole, as we deem Ourselves accountable for, it is my earnest request that you pursue every measure in your power to have them returned to captivity without delay. As to those who have not been considered as proper subjects of Military capture, You have nothing to do with them, as the Enemy have already been explicitly informed.

[From the just claim the Enemy have against us, on account of our Officers who have violated their paroles, we cannot but consent that the 14 Officers of Convention mentioned in the list referred to in Mr. Loring's Letter, should be considered as free from every Obligation of parole and to Act, but the Equivalent to be received for them must be governed by the terms of your 1 and 2 propositions to the British Commissary, of which you transmitted me a Copy in your Letter of the 22d. September. The terms of these so far as they concern Violators of parole, will never be departed from, as they are perfectly just, and as the Enemy have no right to determine what prisoners we shall receive on Exchanges. And, that they may not have the least possible ground for Objection, you may add to those propositions, that while ever there remain with us any Officers, whom we consider Violators of their parole and

ourselves accountable for, of the rank of these Convention Officers, we will not insist upon the release of any of our Officers in exchange for them. As to the Officers taken in the Eagle packet, you know how matters stand with respect to them and therefore an Answer should be avoided for the present, or One given which will decide nothing.]

I do not see that there can be any objection to the Enemy's having an Agent in Philadelphia, on the footing Mr. Pintard resides in New York, provided he is a Citizen. But as the point in any view must be determined by Congress, you will report the Enemy's demand to them. I am, etc.[91]

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, October 30, 1779.

Sir: Be pleased to furnish me with an Abstract of the quantity of Cloathing at present in store, and let me know whether you have information of any considerable quantity being on the way from Springfield or Philada. I am, &c.[92]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Sunday, October 31, 1779.

Parole Vandalia. Countersigns Ticonderoga, Susquehannah.

Every regiment that has more Marquees, Horseman's or soldier's tents than the proportion directed in the General order of the 27th. of May last must immediately deliver them over to the Brigade Quarter Masters who are to forward them to Colo. Hay at Fish Kill Landing.

[91] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The instruction within the brackets was later changed. (See Washington's letter to Maj. John Beatty, Nov. 10, 1779, *post.*)

[92] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, October 31, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I intended to inform you, but I am not sure that I did do it, that a party of Militia would be put by Gov. Clinton (for the purpose of cutting wood for the expedition below) between this and King's ferry. You will be pleased, while at Fish-kill to make your arrangements with the Govr. or Col. Malcom accordingly; furnish tools and give the necessary direction to the officer commanding. I am, etc.[93]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West point, October 31, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 28th. You will, previous to the receipt of this, have received intelligence that the enemy have returned to Staten Island. We have a very large and valuable collection of Forage under Newark Mountain, which is much exposed, and which, from the late specimen, may be easily destroyed by a light party. To cover this, you will be pleased to detach General Maxwell with his Brigade, with orders to take a position in the neighbourhood of Westfield, and to make the security of the Forage the particular object of his attention.[94] As the Brigade may, from circumstances, have occasion to move again from thence at a moments warning, be pleased to desire Genl. Maxwell to keep the Officers and Men together and have all things in constant readiness for that purpose. I am, etc.

[93] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[94] "In consequence of your representation of the exposed state of the forage along the mountain I have given orders to General Maxwells Brigade to take a position for the present in the neighbourhood of Westfield."—*Washington to Rev. James Caldwell,* Oct. 31, 1779. This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

The troops while at Westfield will give every aid to the Forage Master.[95]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL MORDECAI GIST

Head Quarters, October 31, 1779.

Sir: Agreeable to your request I have communicated to His Excy. the naked situation of the recruits in your Brigade. Baron De Kalb was here yesterday on the same business and was informed that all cloathing hereafter was to be drawn by the State Clothr. from the Clothr Genls. Store, who would issue to the regimental Clothiers, and that shd no such Officer be yet appointed by your State one from the division might do the duty for the present, and draw on acct. This method may now be adopted, but I have to add, that the Genl wishes if possible that the matter could be deferred, until the General issue of Cloathing takes place. It however rests with you to do so or not. I am, &c.[96]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ALBERT PAWLING[97]

Head Quarters, West-point, October 31, 1779.

Sir: Major Benscotan[98] waited upon me this morning to inform me of your party being near Peeks-kill. I have to request you to cross the river at Kings-ferry to Stoney point and to render every assistance in your power towards completing the works under the direction of Col. Gouvion the engineer. I am, &c.

P. S. You will communicate the contents of this to Genl. Heath.[99]

---

[95] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[96] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. K. M., A. D. C."
[97] Of the New York State levies.
[98] Maj. Elias van Benschoten (Bunchoten), jr., of the New York levies.
[99] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

*To EDMUND PENDLETON

West-point, November 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: Recollecting that I am your debtor for an obliging letter written some time last Winter, I will, while my eyes are turned Southwardly (impatiently looking for, or expecting to hear something decisively[1] of Count D'Estaing) make my acknowledgments for it, as a proof that I am not unmindful of the favor, though I have been dilatory in thanking you for it.

I shall not at this late period recount to you the occurrances of the past Campaign. I take it for granted that the published accts. which have been officially handed to the public have regularly reached you and are as ample as I could give.

A New scene, though rather long delayed, is opening to our view and of sufficient importance to interest the hopes and fears of every well wisher to his Country and will engage the attention of all America. This I say on a supposition that the delays to the Southward and advanced season does not prevent a full and perfect co-operation with the French fleet in this quarter. Be this as it may; every thing in the preparatory way that depends upon me is done, and doing. To Count D'Estaing then, and that good Providence wch. has so remarkably aided us in all our difficulties, the rest is committed.

Stony point which has been a bone of contention the whole Campaign, and the principal business of it on the part of the enemy, is totally evacuated by them. Rhode Island is also abandoned, and the enemys whole force is drawn to a point at New York; where neither pains nor labour have been spar'd to secure the City and harbour; but in their attempts to effect the latter some unexpected disappointments have occurred (in sinking their hulks). This makes them more intent on their land

[1] Washington first wrote "decisive accts." and then changed it to "decisively."

batteries, wch. are so disposed as to cover the Town and the shipping equally.

All lesser matters, on both sides, are suspended while we are looking to the more important object. The consequences of all these movements are not easy to be foretold; but, another Campaign having been wasted; having had their Arms disgraced, and all their projects blasted, it may be conceiv'd that the enemy like an enraged Monster summoning his whole strength, will make some violent effort, if they should be relieved from their present apprehensions of the French fleet. If they do not detach largely for the West Indies (and I do not see how this is practicable while they remain inferior at Sea) they must from the disagreeableness of their situation feel themselves under a kind of necessity of attempting some bold, enterprizing stroke, to give, in some degree, eclat to their Arms, spirits to the Tories, and hope to the Ministry, but I am under no apprehension of a capital injury from any other source than that of the continual depreciation of our Money. This indeed is truly alarming, and of so serious a nature that every other effort is in vain unless something can be done to restore its credit. Congress, the States individually, and individuals of each state, should exert themselves to effect this great end. It is the only hope; the last resource of the enemy; and nothing but our want of public virtue can induce a continuance of the War. Let them once see, that as it is in our power, so it is our inclination and intention to overcome this difficulty, and the idea of conquest, or hope of bringing us back to a state of dependance, will vanish like the morning dew; they can no more encounter this kind of opposition than the hoar frost can withstand the rays of an all chearing Sun. The liberties and safety of this Country depend upon it. the way is plain, the means are in our power, but it is virtue alone that can effect it, for without this, heavy taxes, frequently

collected, (the only radical cure) and loans, are not to be obtained. Where this has been the policy (in Connecticut for instance) the prices of every article have fallen and the money consequently is in demand; but in the other States you can scarce get a single thing for it, and yet it is with-held from the public by speculators, while every thing that can be useful to the public is engrossed by this tribe of black gentry, who work more effectually against us than the enemys Arms; and are a hundd. times more dangerous to our liberties and the great cause we are engaged in.

My best respects attend Mrs. Pendleton, and with much truth and regard I am, etc.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Monday, November 1, 1779.

Parole Ridgefield. Countersigns Potomack, Oswego.

For the future when men are sent from the Light Infantry to the regiments to which they belong, on account of sickness, or other causes, they are to carry their arms and accoutrements with them.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West-point, November 1, 1779.

Sir: Major General Greene communicated to me on friday last a letter from Mr. Bowen D. Q. M. G, giving an account of the total evacuation of Rhode Island, on the night of the 25th. Ultimo. Not hearing from you on this event, I have concluded that your express must have met with some accident.[2]

[2] See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Horatio Gates, Nov. 2, 1779, *post*.

and under this idea I communicated Mr. Bowen's advice for the satisfaction of Congress.

I am anxious to learn the troops you are bringing on with you; or whether you have marched the State as well as Continental. You will be pleased when this meets you to dispatch a messenger for this purpose, that I may know what measures to take on the occasion.

I observe by Mr. Bowens letter that the enemy have left a quantity of hay and some other articles of lesser value. As the hay in particular is of much importance, I make no doubt but that you have given the proper directions for its security.

We have very agreeable news of our Southern affairs. In the Philadelphia paper of the 26th it appears that Col. Maitland[3] had precipitately evacuated Beaufort leaving behind him, his hospital, artillery, stores and baggage, and had formed a junction with Genl. Provoost at Georgia. The English shipping had fallen into the Counts hand, one of which is the experiment, Sir James Wallace.

General Provost force was about 3000 and the allied troops amounted to above 9000. Our batteries of 38 heavy pieces of cannon, and 8 mortars would be in readiness to open on the 2d or 3d of Octbr. and there was every appearance of reducing the place in the course of five or six days. I congratulate you on this pleasing and promising prospect, and am, etc.[4]

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West point, November 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of yesterday. I am sorry to hear of Colo. Russells[5] death of whose indisposition I had not

[3] Col. Alexander Maitland, of the Forty-ninth Foot, British Army.
[4] In the writing of James McHenry.
[5] Col. Giles Russell, of the Eighth Connecticut Regiment. He died Oct. 28, 1779.

known. Lt. Colo. Shearmans[6] right to promotion to the Rank of Lt. Colo. Commandant in consequence, must be reported to the State of Connecticut by the Brigadiers of that line agreeable to the terms of the late general order, as must also the names of the subalterns of the 8th. Regt. entitled to promotion in consequence of Colo. Russells death. The State will signify their approbation to the Board of War, who will issue Commissions accordingly. Then, and not before, Colo. Shearman will assume his new command. I have this day issued a general order which will in future prevent sending Men from the Infantry[7] and retaining their Arms.

I have Capt. Cartwrights[8] affair under consideration and will give you my opinion on the subject the moment I come to a determination. I am, &c.

P. S. When Men of the same State, not inlisted for the War, chuse to engage for that term on condition of changing their Regiments, it has been invariably allowed.[9] [MS. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL ALEXANDER HAMILTON

Head Quarters, West point, November 1, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have this day been favd. with yours of the 26th. ulto. informing me of your removal to Great Egg Harbour. My letter of the 18th., which had not reached you, went, as you supposed, by way of Philada., and lest any accident may have happened to it, I inclose you a duplicate. Mine of the 30th.

[6] Lieut. Col. Commandant Isaac Sherman, of the Eighth Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the Fifth Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

[7] Light Infantry.

[8] Capt. Thomas Cartwright. He had been aide to Brig. Gen. William Heath up to March, 1779.

[9] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

ulto., which went thro' Major Lee, informed you of the evacuation of Rhode Island: I have since recd. a letter of the 21st. last from my confidential correspondent in New York; he informs me that Rawdon's Corps, the 57th. and some of the Artillery, were then embarked, and it was said, and generally believed, that they were bound to Hallifax. That the Robust of 74 Guns had arrived the 20th. from Hallifax, and that a number of transports were taking in Water and Ballast. He gave me nothing further worth communicating. You will find by the letter of the 18th. that a provision of Fascines and Gabions was making and I shall give directions to the Qr. Mr. Genl. to provide a quantity of Sand Bags.

I am sorry to inform you of the death of Colo. La Radiere who died on Saturday last.[10] He is to be buried this day with the honors due to his Rank. I am, etc.

P. S. Upon a presumption that Colo. Laurens will be on Board the fleet the inclosed are sent to you.[11]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, West point, November 1, 1779.

Sir: I was yesterday favd. with yours of the 30th. by Captain Wool[12] acquainting me with your being upon the upper Road, which is rather unlucky [as it has disconcerted me in many respects]. I yesterday wrote to General Sullivan to detach your Brigade to Westfield to cover the forage in that quarter. Should the troops not have marched from Warwick towards Sufferans when this reaches you, you will be pleased to observe

[10] Oct. 30, 1779.

[11] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The original letter is in the *Alexander Hamilton Papers* in the Library of Congress. The inclosure mentioned in the P. S., in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, was the latest intelligence from South Carolina. This is filed with Washington's letter in the *Alexander Hamilton Papers*.

[12] Capt. Isaiah Wool, of the Second Continental Artillery. He resigned in August, 1780.

the following directions. March with your own Brigade to Westfield, order the Regiment late Aldens, and the Rifle Corps under the command of Major Parr to [this place by the rout of] New Windsor, and halt all the remainder of the troops at Warwick, [till further orders.] But should you have passed Warwick, you are to continue the march to Sufferans, filing off with your own Brigade to Westfield at the most convenient place.

The cover of the forage under the Mountain is to be the principal object of your attention, for which purpose, and as circumstances may require your moving again from thence at a moments warning, you will keep your Officers and Men together, and all things in the most perfect readiness. [If the Scotch plains, or any position thereabouts will afford a better, and more general cover to the forage than West-field, you may make choice of it; the forage Master in that part of the County will be able to give you the necessary information of the places where it principally lays; the State Regiment will (I presume) continue at their present posts; I would not therefore have any part of your Brigade moved down to Elizabeth Town or those places but Posted in such a manner as best to answer the purposes above mentioned.] Wherever this may meet you I would wish you to halt the Troops, and inform me immediately of it, provided they can be tolerably well supplied with forage. Your own Brigade, Alden's Regt. and the rifle corps will proceed as before directed.[13]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, West point, November 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. yours of yesterday inclosing Culpers Sens. and Junior's. I send you a part, of the very small quantity of the stain which I have left, to be forwarded to C—— junr. as

[13] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and Richard Kidder Meade. The parts in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

he says he is in want of it. He should be directed to use it with the utmost frugality. I am, &c.[14]

*To ROBERT CARTER NICHOLAS

Hd. Qrs. West point, November 2, 1779.

Dear Sir: Colo. Fairfax before he left Virginia last, vested me with powers to superintend his interest in that Country; and till I accepted the command of the American Army, I attended to it accordingly.

So soon as I found that private attentions would no longer comport with public duty, and that it was not in my power to do justice to the trust which he had been pleased to repose in me, I acquainted him of it, and, in repeated Letters, requested that he would appoint some other for his Attorney.

A few days since, letters from him 3d. of Augt. 1778[15] and 23d May 1779. of which I take the liberty to inclose you copies, were presented to me by Mr. Willm. Lee.[16] The original of the first I have not yet seen.

These letters are so expressive of the desires of our mutual friend, that I can say nothing in addition to them, unless you will permit me to observe, that the declining state of Colo. Lewis's[17] health (from the accts. I have of it) afford little prospect of an acceptance on his part in case of your refusal; and that I shall be at a loss in making my next application.[18]

---

[14] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On November 1 Washington inclosed a duplicate of his letter to Du Portail and Hamilton, of October 18, to Deputy Q. M. Gen. John Mitchell, requesting him "to give it the utmost dispatch." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[15] In the *Washington Papers*. The copy is in the writing of George William Fairfax.

[16] Usually known as "Mr Alderman Lee."

[17] Col. Fielding Lewis.

[18] On Mar. 10, 1780, Washington wrote again to Nicholas: "Having received no answr. to the letter annexed, [the above of Nov. 2] I am apprehensive it has miscarried, and I therefore give you the trouble of a duplicate. . . ." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*. No answer is found in the *Washington Papers*. Nicholas died Sept. 8, 1780.

My best respects attend Mrs. Nicholas and the rest of yr. family. With much esteem and regard I am etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West Point, November 2, 1779.

Sir: After my letter of yesterday was dispatched, I received your favor of the 27th. Ulto. from Major Armstrong[19] by Express, from Peekskill. The Major said he had been detained by a want of horses and bad roads, and being charged with dispatches more immediately for Congress, he was prevented from calling on me as he wished. I regret the disappointment, as it possibly may have deprived me of information of some particulars not mentioned in your letter.

Altho your letter is silent upon the subject, I cannot doubt but you are on your march before this for Hartford with the Continental Troops at least, agreeable to the determination expressed in your letter of the 15th. Ulto. and to mine of the 22d in answer. Indeed I hoped the instant the Enemy had Embarked that you would have pushed the Troops on, and did not expect that they would have gone to the Island at all. Possibly you might have thought their going there for a day or two necessary for collecting and removing the Stores. If however by any means you should have deferred your march I am to request that you will begin it according to the plan settled between us in the course of our correspondence without a moments delay.

I gave you before, in consequence of what you said about Garrisoning the Island with Militia, my private opinion of the most, I thought, the State should do upon the occasion. I am

[19] Maj. John Armstrong. He was aide-de-camp to General Gates.

still of the same opinion for the reasons I then suggested and as I view the post in the light of a Trap. I am, etc.

Ps. If by any possibility the Troops should not have left the Island when this comes to hand, perhaps the route thro Norwich will be more convenient for 'em to pursue and from thence along the Sound than that through Hartford. This however must be with you to determine from circumstances. Which ever way you proceed you will be pleased to inform me by the earliest opportunity, that I may meet you with farther directions.[20] [N. Y. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, November 2, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have your favor of this date before me. If the Waggon which Col. Armands party has taken was in the employ of the enemy with the consent of the owner it should be sold for the benefit of the captors. But if it was forced into service by the enemy it will be no more than a common act of justice to restore it to the proprietor. I thank you for the newspaper, and am, etc.

P. S. You will be pleased to take the first opportunity to send up the officer's horse who made his escape from New-York; I promised to have this done.[21]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, West-point, [November 2, 1779.]

Dr. Sir: I have been favored this morning with your letters of the 29th. Ulto. and the 1st instant.

[20] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[21] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

Should you be able to find a proper position nearer Stoney-point, you may adopt it in preference to the ground you now occupy.

General Heath who has moved down to the neighbourhood of Verplanks-point received my instructions,[in your absence], relative to the works proposed to be erected on Stoney-point; and Lt. Col. Pawling of the New-York State troops, with a party of about 250 has been [sent to aid in] this business. As soon as you take your new position you will be pleased to send to Stoney-point, parties to facilitate the works, which I wish to be completed as soon as possible. You will continue at the fascines as usual, or till further orders. I am, etc.[22] [N.Y.P.L.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL ALEXANDER HAMILTON

Head Quarters, West point, November 2, 1779.

Gentlemen: Since mine of yesterday I have received another letter from my confidential correspondent in New York dated the 29th. ulto. He informs me, that the 57th. Regt. Rawdons Corps and the Artillery mentioned in his last, were to sail on that day for Hallifax, and with them all the heavy ships of War except the Europa. The Daphne Frigate, with Sir George Collier[23] and Colonel Stewart[24] on board, was to sail for England the same day. He says the pilots reported that it was now difficult to bring a Vessel into the Hook on account of the Hulks sunk there (By this it would seem that some of them still remain upon the Shoals). He says that the transports

[22] In the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets were inserted in the draft in pencil by Washington and afterwards inked over by McHenry.

[23] Captain in the British Navy.

[24] Lieut. Col. James(?) Stewart, of the First Foot Guards, British Army.

mentioned in his last, as taking in Water and Ballast, only carried it down to the Ships at the Hook. The Rainbow of 40 Guns had arrived from Hallifax. He informs me of no other circumstances that materially relate to affairs at New York. He says that a packet arrived from England on the 23d. October. The accounts brought by her seemed to alarm the tories very much. It was reported that the Ardent of 64 Guns had been taken and the English fleet chased into Portsmouth by the combined Fleet, which remained off that place several days. He mentions these matters as current report and adds that a fleet of Victuallers were to sail from Cork the latter end of Septemr. and another of Store Ships and Merchantment[25] from Spithead about the same time. I am, &c. The capture of the Ardent is confirmed by a New York paper of the 28th. ulto.[26]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, West-point, November 2, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have duly received your favor of the 1st. instant, with its inclosures.[27] The piracies upon the inhabitants of Long-Island of which you complain, are in their very nature injurious to our cause, and altogether unjustifiable. For these and other reasons I wish to see them effectually restrained; and shall, to this end communicate the recent instance you have mentioned to Governor Clinton and Governor Trumbull. I make no doubt but the former will take the proper measures on this occasion

[25] The draft has "Victuallers."

[26] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. This letter is in the *Alexander Hamilton Papers* in the Library of Congress.

Washington inclosed this letter (November 2) to Deputy Quartermaster General Mitchell, asking him to give it "the speediest conveyance." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[27] Tallmadge's letter of November 1, in the *Washington Papers*, reported the plundering of Setauket by a party of privateersmen. The boat which carried Culper's intelligence across the Sound was chased by them. Tallmadge offered to capture the brigands and turn them over to the New York State authorities.

to punish the offenders, and prevent his subjects as far as in his power, from the like practices in future. I am, &c.[28]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West point, November 2, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have an account from New York that a fleet with two Regiments and a detachment of Artillery was to sail on the 29th. ulto. for Hallifax accompanied by all the heavy ships of War, except the Europa. The Daphne Frigate for England was to sail at the same time. I mention these matters to you, that you may compare them with your accounts from the shore. I have reason to believe, that part of the Hulks yet remain sunk, it would be well to endeavour to be informed of this with a degree of certainty, lest the Count, should he arrive, might be led into danger by supposing the channel clear. I am, &c.[29]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, West Point, November 2, 1779.

Gentlemen: Since mine of the 12th ulto. in which I took the liberty of mentioning the want of Commissions for the Massachusetts line, I have received frequent and pressing applications on the same subject from the Officers of that Line. There is something peculiar in their situation. A Board of Commissioners are appointed by the State to make a compensation to their officers for the depreciation of money in proportion to their respective Ranks. Many of the Officers are at present doing duty in a Rank inferior to that to which they will be entitled when they receive their Commissions, and from that source

[28] From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

[29] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

their uneasiness arises, as they are apprehensive that they will be considered by the Commissioners who meet the 12th Inst. at Boston in the Ranks which they at present hold in their Regts. and not those to which they are really intitled. This I hope will apologise for my urging this matter again, and should there be any particular reasons for the delay I shall be glad to be informed of them, that I may give them to the Gentlemen concerned, who are anxious to a degree beyond what you can conceive. If the Commissions cannot be obtained immediately, I shall be glad of a certified Copy of the arrangement (having no Copy with me) which may perhaps answer the end of establishing the Rank, to the satisfaction of the Commissioners. I am, &c.[30]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West point, November 2, 1779.

Sir: Since I had the honor of addressing your Excellency last, I have received a letter from a confidential Correspondent in New York who informs me that the 57th. Regt. Rawdons Corps and a detachment of Artillery were to sail for Hallifax on the 29th. Ulto. and that they were to be accompanied by all the heavy ships of War except the Europa. The Dahpne Frigate was to sail for England at the same time. This intelligence being of importance to His Excellency Count D'Estaing, I have communicated it to General du portail and Colo. Hamilton who will have an interview with him very soon after he reaches either the Capes of Delaware or the Hook.

My Correspondent further informs me that a packet had arrived the 23d. ulto. The accounts brought by her seemed very alarming to the friends of Government. It was currently reported that the Ardent of 64 Guns had been taken and the

[30] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

British fleet chased into Portsmouth by the combined fleet of France and Spain, which remained off that port several days. Your Excellency will be pleased to observe that the European intelligence is not given as authentic. My informant has only picked it up in New York. I have the honor, &c.

The capture of the Ardent is confirmed by a New York paper of the 28th. ulto.[31]

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, West-point, November 2, 1779.

Sir: I am informed that very little of the uniform clothing has as yet got to the place of distribution. The advanced season of the year makes it absolutely necessary to employ such further measures as you may judge effectual to facilitate its arrival.

There are at present a number of matters which claim your personal attention at camp. Besides the general distribution which should take place as soon as possible the pressing wants of the army call for an equal division of such blankets, shoes &c. as are now in store. These and other objects of your department which will occur to yourself render your immediate presence here indispensible. I shall expect you after receipt of this letter, and am, &c.[32]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Wednesday, November 3, 1779.

Parole Frybourg. Countersigns Savoy, Tunbridge.

At the General Court Martial whereof Colo. Starr was President, Moses Carson formerly a Captain in the Continental

[31] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[32] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

Army was tried for "Deserting to the enemy and carrying off a number of men with him in the year 1777." found guilty of the 1st. part of the charge and sentenced to be drumed thro' the army, in the vicinity of West-Point, with a halter round his neck and a label pinned on his breast and back setting forth as follows:

"Moses Carson[33] late a Captain in the American Army this I suffer for deserting to the enemy of the United States of North America" and that he be confined during the present war between Great Britain and America. The Commander in Chief confirms the sentence and orders it to be carried into execution. He is to be drumed thro' camp tomorrow morning at guard mounting.

To PRESIDENT JEREMIAH POWELL AND THE COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS

Head Quarters, West point, November 3, 1779.

Gentn: I have been honored with your favs. of the 12th and 16th ulto. in answer to mine of the 4th.[34] and 7th. You have my warmest thanks for your ready attention to the several requisitions contained in them. I am particularly obliged by the loan of 100 Barrels of Gunpowder which I would not wish to be removed from Boston, until we are under a certainty of operating. I have heard nothing from the southward since the 2d ulto. to which time the prints will inform you of the operations of the allies. I flatter myself that, from the favorable prospects then, we shall soon receive intelligence of compleate success. I have the honor, etc.[35]

[33] Carson was a captain in the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment.

[34] Washington's letter of October 4 was sent to Governors Clinton, Livingston, and others, in addition to Powell.

[35] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, West point, November 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been informed of two most flagrant Acts of marauding lately committed by persons from the Continent, upon Mr. Seaton formerly of New York, and Colo. Floyd,[36] of Long Island. These Gentlemen and their characters are undoubtedly known to your Excellency. The persons who committed the Robbery, are said to be Joseph Halce[37] and Fade Donaldson who are also said to belong to the State of New York. Whether the Boats to which they belong are commissioned to cruise upon the sound, I will not undertake to say, but I am told a proclamation of your Excellency's strictly prohibits any of these Cruisers from landing on the Island and directs all property taken to be legally condemned before sale. The Robbery of Mr Seaton I am informed extends to his furniture, plate, Cloathing, papers and in short every thing moveable. I am certain, if the persons above mentioned, belong to this State, your Excellency will direct proper measures to be taken to bring them to justice, and prevent such acts of Violence in future. I am, &c.[38]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, West point, November 3, 1779.

Sir: As His Excellency would wish to have the several matters required by the Engineers prepared, notwithstanding we are under no certainty of an operation, he desires you will give orders to have one thousand or fifteen hundred sand Bags, of proper materials, put in hand. They are to be 15 or 18 Inches

[36] Col. Benjamin Floyd.
[37] Halsey(?), Hulse(?).
[38] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

long and 12 Inches wide. Should any intelligence arrive, which will make the Bags unnecessary, you shall have immediate notice.

His Excellency also desires you to enquire of Colo. Biddle,[39] by the earliest oppertunity, the propriety of ordering Baylor's Dragoons to Westfield, to give more perfect security to the forage, than what it acquires from Infantry only. The principal consideration will be, whether they will not consume too great a quantity of the forage intended for consumption in our Winter Cantonments. I am, &c.[40]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West Point, November 3, 1779.

Sir: I have taken the liberty to inclose, for the consideration of Congress, the memorial of Col Hazen in behalf of Capt. Joseph Louis Gill Chief of the Abeneeke or St Francois Tribe of Indians.[41] The fidelity and good services of this Chief, and those of his Tribe, are fully set forth in the memorial. I have taken upon me to order the subsistence of them till the further pleasure of Congress be known: And I would beg leave to recommend the measure, pointed out in the memorial, of giving this Indian a command, with liberty to engage such a number of his Tribe as are willing to take a part with him. These people will not only be really useful, but there is policy in the measure, as they will in a manner, ensure the neutrality of those of their Allies who remain in Canada. He has heard that Continental Commissions have been granted to some Chiefs of the Northern Indians, and therefore expects something of the

[39] Col. Clement Biddle.

[40] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

[41] Gill's memorial is not now found in either the *Papers of the Continental Congress* or the *Washington Papers*. On Apr. 7, 1780, Congress resolved that a commission of major be granted to Gill.

same nature. I imagine he would be contented with the rank of Major, to which he thinks himself intitled as having been a long time a Captain. I shall be glad to be favored with the determination of Congress upon this subject; and should they incline to grant the request of the Memorial, I would wish that they may at the same time specify the allowance that shall be made to the Indians for their services. I have the honor, etc.[42]

*To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

West point, November 4, 1779.

Dr. Sir: That there may be a proper chain formd and the Troops within supporting distance of each other, I could wish you to advance those under your Command beyond Conklin's along the upper road to Kings ferry. They will then be near the division Commanded by Lord Stirling or Genl. Woodford. I am, etc.

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

West-point, November 4, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received information of the Guards (and some add other Troops) advancing to Kings-bridge. This, though on the contrary side of the River, is in the vicinity of your Camp. Boats hid at Spiten devil and which can be brought up Harlaem River may under cover of Night land Troops at the Slote, Nyack, or the Hook[43] before Ten O Clock without discovery unless a very good look out is kept they have every reason to wish for an oppertunity to retaliate and finish the Campaign with some degree of eclat. I am, etc.[44]

[42] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The letter was read in Congress on November 13 and referred to the Board of War.

[43] Powles(?) Hook. Wayne was encamped near Paramus, N. J., in Bergen County.

[44] The letter sent, in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, is in the Pennsylvania Historical Society.

To JOHN MOYLAN[45]

Head Quarters, West point, November 4, 1779.

Dear Sir: The uncommon severity of the Season makes it necessary that the Blankets should be delivered before the general distribution of other Cloathing. It is uncertain when Mr. Wilkinson will be here, and as you cannot yet be supposed to have a sufficient insight into the Business, to proceed to a distribution without having some previous information, His Excellency wishes you to come down to Head Quarters where you will receive some general instructions. The Blankets are of a variety of sizes, for which reason, His Excellency desires you to have them sorted, and an account taken of the number of each size. I am, etc.

P. S. Be pleased, if possible, to bring down the particular account of the Blankets with you.[46]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, West-point, November 4, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have to acknowledge your Excellency's favor of the 30th of last month relative to the case of Lt. Sylvanus Meade.

I am induced to believe on considering the peculiarity of the circumstances attending Mr Meade's coming out of New-York, that he acted without design of violating any engagement which the indulgence he received from the enemy implied. And I shall direct the commissary of prisoners to account for him by a regular exchange, without his returning to the enemy.

[45] Assistant Clothier General.

[46] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

I would beg leave to request your attention to a subject which I mentioned to your Excellency in a former letter, I mean the piracies on the wretched inhabitants of Long Island. A very late one, said to be committed by some subjects of the State of New-York, makes me renew my application, for your endeavours to stop a practice so contrary to good policy and the interests of our cause. I have written to Governor Clinton more particularly on this business. I am, &c.[47]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

West point, November 4, 1779.

Dr. Sir: If you have not already made choice of some spot for an Incampment, The neighbourhood of Haverstraw forge, upon the upper road leading from Stony point to Suffrans appears to me to be most proper. Three four or 5 Miles from the point may not be amiss.

Let your state Cloathier come up for a proportion of what Blankets are in Store. I am, etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Stony Point, November 4, 1779.

Dr. Sir: The letter to Genl. Sullivan, or officer commanding his division, is written on the supposition that those Troops are at Suffrans. If the case is otherwise, and they should have halted at Warwick or between that and Ringwood (as was intended if the order reached them in time for that purpose) the letter herewith sent is not to be forwarded, but returned to me, lest it may serve to confuse. The other letter to Genl. Wayne is to be forwarded immediately. I am etc.[48]

[47] In the writing of James McHenry. From the original in the Connecticut State Library.

[48] The text is from a copy in the Toner Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Thursday, November 4, 1779.

Parole Nassau. Countersigns Tyrol, Pomfret.

The works at Fort Arnold and redoubts No. 2 and No. 5 to be carried on again. The superintending officers are desired to attend the works as heretofore.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Friday, November 5, 1779.

Parole Burgundy. Countersigns Buford, Brest.

Major Scott[49] of the New Hampshire line is appointed Brigade Major to General Poor's Brigade and is to be obeyed and respected accordingly.

To HENRY LAURENS

West-point, November 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am much indebted to you for your obliging favours of the 7th. and 24th. of last Month, and offer my thanks for the several agreeable pieces of intelligence contained in the latter. No part of which believe me Sir, gave more sincere pleasure than the Acct. of your appointment to the States of Holland.[50] No person (if you will permit me to say as much) is more impressed with the importance of those duties which I conceive to be the objects of your Mission than you are; nor no one whose punctuality and close attention to business affords

[49] Maj. William Scott, of the First New Hampshire Regiment. He had been wounded at Stillwater, N. Y., in September, 1777, and retired in January, 1781.

[50] To negotiate a treaty of amity and commerce.

a happier presage of success to any negotiation within the reach of our powers, and reasonable expectations.

Your observations upon the resolve of Congress "to stop the press" are striking,[51] and awakens those ideas which I entertained on this subject at the time of passing it. I reconciled myself however to the measure, at *that* time, from a perswation that such previous assurances had been obtained, founded in clear and demonstrable evidence of the certainty of getting the necessary Supplies by taxation and loans, as would leave nothing to *chance*. To find the promoters of the measure impressed with doubts is not a little alarming when we consider the consequences of a failure. A Virtuous exertion in the States respectively, and in the individuals of each State, may effect a great deal. But alas! virtue and patriotism are almost kicked out! Stock jobbing, speculating, engrossing, &ca. &ca., seems to be the great business of the day, and of the multitude whilst a virtuous few struggle, lament, and suffer in silence, tho' I hope not in vain.

Your state of matters respecting the Cloathing department is not less distressing. What pity it is that the Work of a day should be postponed a week! a month! a year! When not a possible good, but much evil is the inevitable consequence of it.

[51] Laurens's letter of October 7, in the *Washington Papers*, said: "Your Excellency will also remember my sentiments on the question of appreciation of our paper Money and the foundation on which I built the opinion which I had then the honor of delivering. I had not been long returned to this City when I discovered there was no solidity in the intelligence alluded to; and our internal circumstances from that time have been descending from bad to worse. referring to the latter I hope we are now at our ne plus ultra. At length you have seen Sir, a Resolution to 'stop the Press' as it is termed, an act which I ardently wished for in Augt. 1777. on condition of necessary previos steps of taxation, had we then determined this important point our public debts foreign and domestic would have been at this day comparatively trifling but when the proposition even at a much later day and when we were overwhelmed with paper, was, to make that an Harbinger which ought to have been consecutive and secondary. I found my self necessitated to dissent from it. We have pledged our honor that we will emit no more promisory Notes and are reduced to dependance on contingent circumstances for supplies for carrying on the War and for supporting public Credit. we are now but beginning to call on the several States for their quota of 15 Million Dollars per Month from the 1st Febry. to the 1st October next inclusive."

Our sollicitude on acct. of the operations at Savanna may easily be conceived when I add that we have not heard a tittle from thence since the receipt of your obliging letter of the 24th; and our anxiety for European news is little inferior; the present æra is big of events.

We turn an impatient eye to the Sea-board, looking for the arrival of the French fleet; and begin to apprehend much from the Season &ca. It would be a most desirable thing to be ascertained of the extent of Count D'Estaings intentions in this quarter that not more than corrispondant preparations may be made. at present our situation is awkward and expensive.

Nothing new has happened in these parts since the evacuation of Rhode Island; report indeed inform us, that the Troops of that garrison did not disembark at New-York but receiving an augmentation of Hessians proceeded to the Hook, and from thence to Sea; of the truth of this, and of Transports Wooding and Watering I shall soon have authentic accts.

I perswade myself that it is unnecessary for me to have recourse to assurances in proof of the sincere pleasure with wch. I should receive my worthy aid Colo. Laurens. It is an event however I have little expected since I have heard of his late appointment; nor shall I suffer a selfish wish to come into the scale of determination. His abilities in whatever station they are employed will render essential services to his Country. My attachment therefore to him, not my desire of benefitting by his Aid shall not weigh in the ballance. For his past services and attention to me, he will ever have my warmest thanks; for his honor, happiness, and advancement in life my unfeigned wishes; these in every step you take, in every station of life to wch. you may be called, will also attend you, as I can with truth assure you that with the greatest esteem and regard I am, etc.

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

Head Quarters, West point, November 5, 1779.

Sir: I would take the liberty of addressing a few lines to Your Excelency, respecting such of the Officers and privates of Blands and Baylors Regiments of Dragoons and of Harrisons Artillery, as belong to the state of Virginia. Their situation is really disagreeable and discouraging; and it is perhaps the more so, from its being now almost if not intirely singular. It is said, that under the idea of their not having been originally a part of the Troops apportioned on the State in September 1776, the State provision of Cloathing and bounty for reinlisting their Men, is not to be extended to them, or at least that it is a doubtful point. This is the source of great uneasiness and indeed of distress among them; and it is the more felt, as most of the States, since the Resolution of Congress of the 15th of March last, of which I have the honor to transmit Your Excellency a Copy, have made no discrimination between Officers and Men belonging to them, in the same predicament, and those who were explicitly assessed on them, as their Quota, under the first mentioned Resolution; but on the contrary have permitted them to participate in every benefit and emolument granted Others of their Troops. The Regiments of Artillery and Cavalry which in the whole amount to Eight, as well as many Companies of Artificers and Other Corps, have never been apportioned in a particular manner on the States, so as to shew the exact proportion of Officers and Men which each should furnish; but being absolutely essential to the public service, as they must be so long as the War continues, they have been raised in a promiscuous manner; and if the point was ascertained it is highly probable the proportion from each

State, would be found not very unequal. I have mentioned this circumstance that the Officers and Men of the State in these three Regiments, may not be considered as a quota furnished, over and above which is done by the Rest of the States. And I would take the liberty farther to observe, that as several of the Regiments of Infantry apportioned on the State by the Resolution of Septr. 1776, have been reduced, a circumstance which has not taken place with respect to the Regiments of most Other States, there appears to me the more reason for the benefits of Cloathing and bounty granted by the State, being extended equally to them with any Other of her Troops. They share with them in every danger, and in every burthen, both at home and abroad, and it seems but equitable that they should partake of every benefit. The terms of service for which the Men of these three Corps were engaged are expiring every day, and if it should be the pleasure of the State to give the Men in them belonging to it, the encouragements and benefits they have granted to their Infantry Regiments, the sooner the point is determined the better. I have the Honor, etc.[52]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, November 5, 1779.

Sir: I have ordered Lt. Col. Washington to Westfield with his cavalry you will be pleased to assign him such a position as you may judge best for the purpose of covering the forage. I am, etc.

P. S. In consequence of intelligence received from Gov. Livingston, respecting preparations of the enemy on Staten Island, I have directed Gen. Wayne to move to Acquackanac and Gen. Sullivan to act according to circumstances.[53]

[52] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[53] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ENOCH POOR

West point, November 5, 1779.

Dr Sir: I received your favor of the 3d Instant this morning, and, agreeable to your recommendation, I have appointed Major Scott in this day's Orders, Brigade Major and Inspector to your Brigade. As to your request with respect to Captain Fogg, I have to inform you, that no Resolution of Congress that has come to my knowledge, authorizes me to make such appointment of him as you wish, and of consequence I have no power to approve it. I think however, that such appointments are necessary, but Congress, though the matter has been in contemplation a long time, have never decided upon it, or at least that I know of. I will take occasion to mention it to them the first time I write.

I shall be happy to accommodate the Brigade whenever in my power in every instance. At present however it is necessary that it should remain where it is. I am, &c.[54]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West point, November 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: Since mine of this morning, I have seen a letter from Governor Livingston to Genl. Sullivan of the 2d. in which he mentions the enemy's having assembled on Staten Island in force, and from their preparation of Boats another incursion was apprehended. I imagine the Governors information is the same as that communicated to you by Colo. Seely, but as I would not wish to be behind hand with them in preparation, I think you may as well move down with the Infantry to Acquaquenack or that neighbourhood, keep up a correspondence with General

[54] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Maxwell who is at Westfield, and should the enemy come over, take the speediest method of cooperating with him, and with the troops under General Sullivan who will fall down to Pompton should there be occasion. You will correspond with him likewise. I have directed Colo. Washington to move with Baylors Regt. to Westfield,[55] and have ordered the whole of the Marechausie Horse to join you.[56] Should you receive any intelligence which you may think proper to communicate to me, let your Express come by the Virginia encampment and by Clements as I expect to ride down that way to morrow. I am, &c.[57]

[H. S. P.]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West-point, November 5, 1779.

Sir: When the plan of the Inspectorship was concluded upon by resolve of the 18th February last it was determined that the duties of Brigade Major, and Brigade Inspector should be exercised by the same person who should be one of the Majors of the line. As this regulation detaches the Brigade Major from the immediate service of the Brigadier, it was thought necessary and recommended accordingly, "that the Brigadier should in his stead, have an aide, to be taken from the officers of the line under the rank of captain. But that the gentlemen at present officiating in the capacity of Brigade Majors, who have no other existence in the line of the army, may not be thrown out of employ, they may remain in character of aides de camp to their respective Brigadiers, with their present pay, rank and rations." As nothing has been determined upon respecting this part of

[55] On November 5 (first written 6 and then changed to 5) Washington ordered Lieut. Col. William Washington to proceed to Westfield with his cavalry. "General Maxfield, will give you your further instructions." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[56] The draft reads "to join you immediately."

[57] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the recommendation, several of the Brigadiers are without any other assistants, than gentlemen from the line, who do the duty voluntarily. I would therefore wish that Congress would be pleased to resume the consideration of the matter. Should they determine on the measure of taking aides from the line, under the rank of Captain, an addition to their pay will be necessary, as their duty will be on Horseback, and they must provide themselves with horses at their own charge. I have the honor, etc.[58]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West point, November 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of yesterday. I can hardly suppose that a total evacuation of New York can be in contemplation at this time; but it is not improbable that they may endeavour to throw a Body of troops over to the West Indies, and the preparations you observed and have heard of may be for that purpose. However, be it a partial or total embarkation, a very little time must discover it. I am, &c.[59] [H.S.P.]

*To GOUVERNEUR MORRIS

West-point, November 6, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 21st. Ulto. did not reach me till a longer time after its date, than is usual between this and Philadelphia. I cannot for a variety of reasons which will occur to you, undertake to designate the persons who shd. receive the provision of Congress; or to fix upon the Sums which might be adequate. They are points of too great delicacy for me to interfere in. The Committee on the business will of course

[58] In the writing of James McHenry. The letter was read in Congress on November 13 and referred to the Board of War.

[59] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

have a list of all the appointments in the Army before them, with the pay and emoluments annext to each. they will also know the services of each Officer, and from thence they will be able to determine who are yet to be considered, and what present and future provision will be just.

I am exceedingly happy in your postscript;[60] for I am a great friend to harmony at all times, and especially in public Councils.

I send a New York paper of the 26th. Ulto. to the President of Congress; which will shew you according to the enemys Accts. how matters were in August with respect to the combined fleets and Sir Chas. Hardy, and that the Inhabitants on the coast of England seemed to be at least as much alarmed as we used to be. I hope the panic will extend pretty generally through the Kingdom, and that we shall feel the good effects of it. I cannot say more, having, I cannot tell you how much, pressing business before me. I am, etc. [M. H. S.]

*To SAMUEL GRIFFIN

West-point, November 6, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been hond. with your favor of the 24th. Ulto., but not till yesterday. The present[61] offered by the board of War of Virginia I shall receive as a testimony of their polite attention and good Will, and beg the favr. of you to make my acknowledgments accordingly. Permit me at the same time to thank you for the obliging expressions which accompanied the present, and to assure you that in great truth I am, etc.

[60] "I recollect that it is long since I received a Letter from you recommending Union in Congress. I could not answer it then as I wished for I could *truly* say it existed or was like to exist. I would not go into a Detail of the Reasons it would have involved too much Egotism and of Consequence could not have been quite impartial. At length let me congratulate your *virtuous Modiration* (I do not compliment) that we are united as much as is safe for the Public."—*Gouverneur Morris to Washington,* Oct. 21, 1779. Morris's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[61] "a Suit of Cloths, and a few other Articles."—*Samuel Griffin to Washington,* Oct. 24, 1779. Griffin's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

*To JOHN MITCHELL

West-point, November 6, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Your favors of the 24th. and 30th. Ulto. are both at hand; accept my thanks for the trouble you have had in providing lodgings for Mrs. Washington. I have no doubt of their being such as will prove agreeable to her, and shall write to her by the next Post to come up and occupy them till I shall be able to know where my own quarters will be and remove her to them. At present I am totally in the dark respecting this matter.

I shall be much obliged to you for furnishing Mrs. Washington with whatever she may have occasion for. Of Mrs. Mitchells kind attentions I am sure she will have no cause to complain. I am sure also, she will hold them in grateful remembrance.

If the Gentn. to whom the inclosed letters are addressed should have left Phila. be plea'd to forward them by the Post. or any other good conveyances.

Mr. Tournon[62] talked of proceeding immediately to So. Carolina; if no express should be going from Congress that way the conveyance by him may be a good one.

My compliments attend Mrs. Mitchell; and I am, etc.[63]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters West point, November 6, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 4th. Shoes for the Massachusetts Line must be drawn by the State Cloathier or his Assistant for the Line at large and distributed according to their wants. If he will apply, he may have an order upon the

[62] Jean Baptiste Ternant.
[63] From the original in the Maine Historical Society.

Cloathier General for a proportion of the public Stock, which is at present scanty.

I have no power to give Colo. Hazen authority to inlist the troops of any State before their term of service is expired. Such an attempt would, I am convinced, create much discontent. I am, etc.[64] [MS. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JACOB BAYLEY

Head Quarters, West Point, November 6, 1779.

Sir: Colo. Hazen having represented the services of Captain Louis and the Indians of his tribe in a very favorable light, I have transmitted a memorial to Congress in their behalf and have recommended it to them to take them into our service and establish some regular pay for them. Till the pleasure of Congress be known I am to desire you to furnish these Indians with provision from the public Magazines. I am, etc.[65]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West-point, November 6, 1779.

Sir: I have been duly honored with your Excellency's favor of the 7th, and that of the 29th of last month. The memorial of the officers Steddeford[66] and Becker,[67] shall have due consideration.

The repeated approbation of Congress, in their act of the 27th Ulto., cannot but give me the most sensible pleasure.

Since Governor Clinton's letter, which I inclosed your Excellency in mine of the 30th of Octobr. I have received no

[64] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[65] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[66] Capt. Garret Stediford (Steddiford), of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. He resigned in May, 1781.

[67] Capt. Henry Bicker (Becker), jr., of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1783.

further advice on the subject; and am therefore induced to believe that the alarm from the Indians was premature. I have the honor, etc.[68]

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, West point, November 6, 1779.

Sir: I have your favr. without date. I have written to Congress and inclosed your Memorial respecting Capt. Joseph Louis Gill to them. Untill I obtain their answer, I have, by the inclosed given General Bayley directions to supply the Indians with provision. Inclosed you have a Warrant for 100 Dollars in your favr. which sum your paymaster may give to Captain Louis and receive from the Military Chest upon the Warrant the first time he has occasion to transact any Business with the pay Masr. General.

I will inform the Qr. Mr. Genl. of what you say respecting the practicability of laying up forage at Coos. I am, etc.[69]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West-point, November 6, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received your favor of the 4th with its inclosure from Governor Livingston dated the 2d, relative to the enemy's preparations on Staten Island.

Should your subsequent information look like a serious intention of invading the State, it may be proper to move to Pompton, and hold yourself in readiness to act agreeable to circumstances. The large collections of forage have no doubt attracted their notice, and its destruction may be a principal object with the enemy.

[68] In the writing of James McHenry.
[69] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I shall give directions to General Wayne to move towards Acquakanac; who will unite his force upon your information should it become necessary. I am, etc.

P. S. Should you receive any intelligence which you may think proper to transmit, let your Express come by the Virginia encampment and by Clements[70] as I expect to ride down that way to-morrow, you will forward the inclosed.[71]

[N. H. H. S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Saturday, November 6, 1779.

Parole Appenzel. Countersigns Sydney, Zug.

The State or Sub Cloathiers are to make immediate and the most exact returns to the Cloathier General of all the cloathing in their hands which may have been procured by their States, at continental expence, and they will also report to him what expectations they have of farther supplies both as to quantity and quality, and the time.

If there are any states who have not appointed Sub or State Cloathiers, or the Cloathiers appointed have not joined the army or are absent, the commanding officers of the lines of the States under any of those descriptions are each to appoint a proper and fit officer, who is to be immediately reported to the Adjutant General to act as a Sub Cloathier, pro tempore.

To COLONEL CLEMENT BIDDLE

Head Quarters, West-point, November 7, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I am commanded by his Excellency who set out this morning to visit some of the army below, to request that you

[70] Near Fort Montgomery in the Highlands.

[71] In the writing of James McHenry. The draft, in the *Washington Papers*, also by McHenry, is dated Nov. 5, 1779.

will take the necessary steps to provide and lay up, at different places, the forage from Fort Charles or number 4 on the Connecticut river, as high as Co'os inclusive. The General said what he had principally in view was the grain.

His Excellency has also to request your particular attention to the establishment of magazines of the forage on the North River and Albany. I am, etc.[72]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Sunday, November 7, 1779.

Parole Coventry. Countersigns Hampden, Ury.

Ensign Hezekiah Ford[73] of the 2nd. Maryland regiment is appointed Adjutant to the same from the 10th. of June last.

The officers and privates composing the rifle corps under the command of Major Parr, are all to join their respective regiments. The Major will see that all the rifles and their proper bullet moulds &c., are collected and numbered to prevent their being mixed or seperated, and have them then delivered to the Commissary of Military Stores and take his receipt for the same. The Commissary is to cause the rifles &c. to be carefully boxed up and is not to deliver any of them without an order from the Commander in Chief. Muskets are to be drawn for the men in lieu of the rifles. The General cannot dissolve this corps without offering his particular thanks to the officers and soldiers remaining in it for their long, faithful and important services.

At a Division General Court Martial whereof Colonel Vose was President the 12th. of October last, Lieutenant William

[72] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "James McHenry."

[73] A lieutenant who was transferred to the First Maryland Regiment in January, 1781, and served to April, 1783.

Crossman of the 15th. Massachusetts regiment was tried for "Being frequently absent from camp without leave of the commanding officer of the regiment and being very inattentive to the company of which he had the command, but in particular for disregarding the general orders of the 20th and 25th. of August in absenting himself from camp two nights and part of two days between the 5th. and 9th. of October last, while the troops were under marching orders, and when general orders were particular for officers to be very attentive to their several commands."

The Court acquit Lieutenant Crossman of inattention to his company but are of opinion that he is guilty of being frequently absent from camp without leave of the commanding officer of the regiment, and also that he is guilty of disregarding the general orders of the 20th. and 25th. of August in absenting himself from camp two nights and part of two days between the 5th. and 9th. of October while the troops were under marching orders being a breach of the second article, 13th. section, and of the 5th. Article, 18th. section of the Articles of war and do therefore sentence Lieutt. Crossman to be dismissed the service of the United States; but in consideration of Lieutenant Crossman's having continued long in the service of his country and his being cut off from receiving any benefit of a resolve of the State of Massachusetts Bay in which the depreciation of the currency is engaged to be made good to their troops, the Court do therefore earnestly recommend Lieutenant Crossman to be restored.

The Commander in Chief confirms the sentence and orders it to take place, and is sorry that he cannot think the reasons urged by the court sufficient to justify him in restoring Lieutenant Crossman to his rank.

At a division General Court Martial whereof Lieutt. Colonel White was President the 30th. ultimo, Josiah Edwards, James

Robinson and John Ward of the Cavalry were tried for "Theft and desertion" found guilty and unanimously sentenced to suffer Death, but from the characters of James Robinson and John Ward given by Captn. Edgar under whose command they have ever been since in the regiment, the Court unanimously recommend the said James Robinson and John Ward to the General for mercy.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief confirms the sentence of the Court but in consideration of the unanimous recommendation of the court, pardons Robinson and Ward and directs the execution of Edwards on friday the 12th. instant at such place as Majr. General Heath shall direct.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Pompton, November 9, 1779.

Sir: I rode down to this place that I might be in the way, should the enemy, by their preparations upon Staten Island, seem to threaten any thing serious. But having heard nothing further to make me believe that they intend to come over in any considerable force, I shall return part of the way to West point this Evening. Should they make any move towards you, you will give instant notice to General Wayne, who will be in the neighbourhood of Acquacanack, And to General Sullivan at this place.

From a variety of circumstances, but particularly for want of Water to grind, we are like to be for a while exceedingly distressed for Flour. I would therefore wish you to put the troops under your command to an allowance, for the present, of three quarters of a pound pr. day and make an equivalent in meat, which they can easily barter for Vegetables, which will be a good substitute for the short allowance of Bread. I hope the

necessity of this measure will not be of long duration, as the Commy. assures me the want of Water is the principal difficulty. I am, &c.[74]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Pompton, November 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: I rode down to this place to see General Sullivan and to be in the way. . . .[75]

Should the enemy move towards you, you will be pleased to give Genl. Sullivan, who is here, the earliest notice. I imagine your present position is such, that by quick intelligence, you would be near enough to fall upon the Rear of the Enemy should they attempt Westfield or Springfield, but if you think a position somewhat lower down, (keeping under the mountain,) would be preferable, you may take it. In this you will be governed by the advices you receive of the situation of things upon Staten Island. I am, etc.[76] [H. S. P.]

*To COLONEL ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD

West-point, November 10, 1779.

Dr. Sir: As you have again been so obliging as to offer me the horse you got of Lt. Colo. Washington I have desired Mrs. Washington (who will set out immediately for Camp) to send for him that he may come up with her, but I again beg my dear Sir that if he is a favourite of yours that you will not send him as any other may answer my purpose.

[74] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[75] The omitted portion is the same as that in Washington's letter to Brig. Gen. William Maxwell, Nov. 9, 1779, *q. v.*

[76] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On November 10 Washington wrote again to Wayne: "Yours of yesterday morning reached me here just as I was getting on Horseback, the Express having gone round by King's ferry. Mine of yesterday gave you liberty to move lower down if necessary, keeping to the Mountain." This letter is in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

I will send the sorrel by Mr. Geo. Washington when he returns (which I believe will be shortly) that he may be properly taken care of being now in good order.

The Mare I esteem highly, and as blew-skin is likely to get the better of his fistula (without its coming to a head) he and the others will serve me without the aid of the Mare, for sometime at least. My love to Mrs. Spotswood. I am etc.

To JOHN BEATTY

West point, November 10, 1779.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 8th. Instant with the Inclosures. You will consider the following as the Sixth paragraph of my Letter of Instruction to you of the 30th. Ulto. instead of the one it contains, and govern yourself by it in your answer to Mr. Loring, with respect to his demand on account of Violators of parole.[77]

In this view, You will inform Mr. Loring that you are pursuing every means in your power to return the Officers for whom we consider ourselves accountable, as Violators of their

[77]At this point the draft has the following crossed off: "The Enemy have certainly a claim to satisfaction for the Officers belonging to us, who have violated their paroles. We ought either to return them or account for them, by releasing an equal number of theirs, prisoners to us; and this is perfectly consonant to the ideas and direction of Congress, as expressed in their act of the 28th. of January. Their claim being just, I would wish you to attend to it immediately. It cannot be too soon taken up, as their Commissary in his late correspondence with you on the 12th. Ulto. has made the satisfaction of it, a preliminary point to all farther Negociations on the subject of Exchanges. In this view you will inform Mr. Loring, that we are willing to release from every obligation of parole, a like number of their Officers, upon the principle of equality of rank, on receiving their previous assurance, that whenver we send in a Violator of parole, Another of our Officers of similar rank, and who stands first in order of captivity, shall be immediately returned, as finally exchanged. These terms are so just, with respect to the Enemy, that they themselves cannot object to them, and they will never be departed from by us, as they have no right to determine what prisoners we shall receive in exchanges, if those we demand fall within the principles of enchanges subsisting between us. Equality of rank is the only Rule which has hitherto been established between us in exchanges, and therefore should there remain any Violators of parole to be accounted for, where it cannot apply, the claim with respect to those and of necessity continue, till some equitable mode of composition can be agreed on."

parole; and in the mean time, if agreeable to Sir Henry Clinton, we will send in on parole as many of their Officers of the same rank, prisoners to us, counting upon those of their rank already in their hands in part, as these Violators of parole amount to; and that at any time when a Violator of parole is returned, they may make the release of any one of their Officers of his rank absolute and final, by sending out another of ours of the same rank, who stands first in order of captivity, in exchange for him. And you may farther inform him that the moment we are so happy as to conclude upon a plan for a general exchange, which we have ever been willing to make and still are, on terms of equality and mutual advantage, that the whole of those Violators of parole or such part of them as shall not have returned or been exchanged shall be finally accounted for. I am, etc.[78]

To JOHN PARKE CUSTIS

West Point, November 10, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your letter of the seventh of last month came duly to hand, and should have been acknowledge sooner, but for the load of business which has pressed upon me of late.

With respect to the valuation of the cattle (by Colonel Bassett), you had of me last fall, I do not conceive there will be real occasion for any dispute. I want nothing but justice, and as you declare your willingness to do this, we can not disagree; but, as the matter was confided to Colonel Bassett, it will, in point of respect, if nothing more, be necessary to know upon what principle he made the valuation, which, when obtained, I shall be able to give you a decisive answer; and as you are now together, you can request him to favor me with the reasons that governed him in this business. However you may have understood it, I

[78] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

do not conceive that it ever was my promise or intention that you should have picked and culled the cattle; and if it was done, you surely can not wish to fix the valuation of the refuse, as a criterion for the appraisement of the *chosen;* consequently, the prices annexed to those which were left on the plantation can be no just rule for estimating the value of those of better quality which were brought off. The remainder of a small stock of cattle, after selecting forty-eight head of the best, may be of little worth, while the number chosen may be very valuable, and is so much opposed to the separation of them, that I think there must have been a misunderstanding if you conceive that I agreed to your culling the stock. My idea of the matter, as far as recollection can carry me, is, that you were to take the whole at an appraised value, or the whole was to be sold at public auction. The whole would have invited purchasers and competitors, but a few of the refuse must have brought on derision and resentment if people had been assembled at a sale of them. When you can get Colonel Bassett to state his sense of the matter to me, I shall be able to determine finally and without delay.

We have waited so long in anxious expectation of the French fleet at the Hook, without hearing anything from it, or of it, since its first arrival at Georgia, that we begin to fear that some great convulsion in the earth has caused a chasm between this and that state that can not be passed; or why, if nothing is done, or doing, are we not informed of it? There seems to be the strangest fatality, and the most unaccountable silence attending the operations to the southward that can be conceived; every measure in this quarter is hung in the most disagreeable state of suspense, and despair of doing anything, advanced as the season is, and uncertainty of the count's co-operating to any extent, if he should come, is succeeding fast to the flattering ideas we but lately possessed.

Nothing new has taken place since the evacuation of Rhode Island, excepting a preparation of transports at New York, sufficient for the embarkation of about four thousand men, which, it is said, Lord Cornwallis is to command. The destination of them is at present unknown, but conjectured to be for the West Indies.

Remember me affectionately to your uncles Bassett and Dandridge, and our other friends in that quarter, and be assured that I am, etc.[79]

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH OR ROYAL FLINT

November 10, 1779.

Dr Sir: I hope His Excellency will be at Home to day. Our circumstances with respect to provision, as transmitted on Monday, would alarm him exceedingly, and he will be very anxious to know the instant he arrives, whether they are better now. Pray inform me by the Return of the Express, whom I have sent on purpose, whether you have received any and what supplies, and whether you have prospects of any in the course of a day or two. I am &c.[80]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Thursday, November 11, 1779.

Parole Dungarvan. Countersigns Ebro, Eccleston.

The Commissary General having represented the difficulty of keeping up his supplies of flour, owing to the uncommon drougth which has stopped most of the Mills. The Commander in Chief is under the necessity on that account of reducing the

[79] The text is from Custis's *Recollections of Washington*, p. 557.
[80] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R: H: Harrison."

ration of that article, 'till further orders, to three quarters of a pound pr day; the deficiency to be made up in meat and roots.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL ALEXANDER HAMILTON

Head Quarters, West point, November 11, 1779.

Gentn: Being absent from Head Qrs. on a visit to several Out posts of the Army, when your favor of the 2d. Instant arrived and not returning till last night, it was not in my power to answer it before.

I am precisely in the predicament you are, with respect to the Count, his intentions or Ultimate operations, I have not heard a single syllable about either since your departure, except what was transmitted in my Letter of the 30th. Ulto; a similar account to which you will have seen in the public prints. From this circumstance and the lateness of the season, I do not expect myself that he will arrive in this quarter, or if he should, that the Enterprise which was proposed, could now be prosecuted. It is too late to begin it. However, as I received my advices from Congress, of the Count's intention to cooperate, and considered myself as bound by their direction to prepare for it. I have not thought myself at liberty to desist from my preparations, or to fix upon a day when they should cease. I have written to them to day upon the subject, stating the uncertainty I am under with respect to His Excellency's coming, the great expense which must necessarily attend the continuing of our measures for a cooperation; and the difficulties, supposing it undertaken, from the advanced season, and requested their earliest decision as to the part I am to pursue. I have also requested the favour of General Schuyler, who is

at Congress, to transmit you the Result of their deliberations, upon the occasion, as soon as they are ended; by which you will be pleased to govern yourselves, either as to your returning or remaining, as their decision may point. In the mean time, You will withhold, all my dispatches to the Count, even if he should arrive, till you receive their Answer, and endeavour to recover such as may have been lodged by You or Others, along the Coast towards the Capes of Delaware. I have written to Major Lee, with respect to the Letters in his hands.[81]

When you have received the determination of Congress, if it is against a Cooperation, it will be necessary for you to recall the pilots, except such a number as may be thought material, for general purposes, in case of the Count's arrival for the security of his Fleet and such as were employed here or immediately in consequence of any of my Letters, you will desire to send in their Accounts. I have the Honor, etc.[82]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West point, November 11, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your several favors came to hand yesterday while I was absent. Edwards[83] of Sheldons Regiment, under sentence of death, was represented, by the Major, as a vicious fellow, and a proper subject to make an example, which seems necessary at this time,[84] as I am informed that two Natives went off from Moylans a few days ago, and carried with them four very valuable Horses. I cannot therefore grant the prayer of Edwards's petition.

[81] On November 11 Washington wrote also to Major Lee: "You will withhold the dispatches in your hands for Count D'Estaing, till you hear farther from me, even if he should arrive." This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[82] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[83] Josiah Edwards's petition, dated Nov. 9, 1779, is in the *Washington Papers.*

[84] At this point the draft in the *Washington Papers* has: "in the Corps of Horse."

Be pleased to acquaint Col. Armand of my approbation of his behavior, and return him my thanks for the good conduct of his enterprize against the Majr. Bearmore.[85] I shall take an opportunity of representing the matter to Congress the first time I have occasion to write them. The Horses &c. taken are for the benefit of the Captors.

On my way to Pompton, I was met at Ramapough by Golding, one of the persons mentioned by you. He had a pass from General Hogun who commands at Philada. and came up with a request, that he might be discharged from Colo. Nichola's[86] Regt., in which he is at present inlisted, upon his obtaining a Man to serve in his room. I, knowing nothing further respecting him, signified my approbation of this, and he returned immediately to Philada. He says he married a Woman of some property there, and produced Deeds for real Estates, which he has acquired in consequence of his marriage and some dealings in trade.

I think you had best, in answer to Mr. Sargent,[87] represent the above, with the antecedent circumstances with which you are acquainted. Golding having married and acquired property will probably remain quietly among us, and it will perhaps be as well to overlook his former inlistment and desertion, and recommend it to the Attorney General, as he is still a person of suspicious Character, to lay him under security for his good behaviour. I know not what to say respecting Gaffney. He seems from your account to know too much for a soldier, and the bringing him to trial would probably occasion much trouble in procuring Witnesses.[88] I therefore think you may as well

[85] Maj. Mansfield Barrymore (Baremore), of the Westchester County (N. Y.) Loyalist Militia. Colonel Armand's letter describing his raid is in the *Washington Papers* under date of Nov. 8, 1779.

[86] Col. Lewis Nicola.

[87] Jonathan Dickinson Sergeant, attorney general of Pennsylvania.

[88] Maj. Gen. William Heath's letter of November 10, describing the Golding and Gaffney matter, is in the *Washington Papers*.

acquaint Mr. Sargent with his Character also, and let the Civil Authority either confine him or take security as they may judge proper. I am, etc.[89]

To MAJOR EVAN EDWARDS[90]

Head Quarters, West Point, November 11, 1779.

Dear Sir: Captain Bush will deliver you 20,000 dollars on Acct. of the Gratuity of 100 dollars each allowed by Congress to those Men who were enlisted for the War previous to 23d. Jany. last inclosed you have the form of the Receipt to be taken. I suppose the general tenor of the enlistments of the Men of the 11th. Regt. will be Three Years or during the War. This was the case throughout the Penna. line, but the Men were told that as the term of inlistment was not fully ascertained they would not be discharged at the expiration of three years; but in consideration of their having recd. a small Bounty, Congress had been pleased to allow them a Gratuity of 100 dollars. I am, etc.[91]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, West-point, November 11, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have no objection to your employing the Canadians in the manner you propose,[92] and have given orders to the Commissary of Prisoners for their liberation. You will take the proper precautions to prevent their escaping should any of them appear disposed that way.[93] I have also desired the Commissary to release the sailor lad on your application. I am, etc.[94]

[89] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[90] Commanding the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment.

[91] The draft is in the writing of George Augustine Washington.

[92] Hay's letter making these requests dated Nov. 6, 1779, is in the *Washington Papers*.

[93] On November 11 James McHenry wrote to John Beatty, by direction of Washington, authorizing delivery of the prisoners to Hay. McHenry's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[94] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, West-point, November 12, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favor of the 5th.

The operations to the Southward have been of so much longer duration, than was at first apprehended, and no certain accounts being yet received, that have come to my knowledge, induces me to think, that the probability of an attempt against the enemy in this quarter, more especially considering the advanced state of the season, is a matter of the greatest uncertainty. Under these circumstances, and desirous to avoid every possible expence, I would not wish, that the required number of militia, should at this time be drawn to their places of rendezvous. Their being held in readiness, will be in my opinion sufficient to answer the purpose of the expected co-operation. How far it may be advisable, on other accounts, I must leave to your Excellency's determination.

Besides what I have mentioned, there are other reasons, why the militia should not be assembled, without an absolute occasion. I allude in particular to the condition of our magazines of flour. The uncommon drought, (not to hint at circumstances which must be well known to your Excellency) has affected us exceedingly in this article. A considerable quantity of wheat now lies in the mills in this State unmanufactured for want of water, and the same cause produces the same effects in some of the neighbouring States.

I need not take notice to your Excellency of my intention to afford every protection to your State, which our strength, a proper dependence on our supplies, and the situation of things in general, will admit. Our arrangements for the winter shall be directed by these objects. But should the enemy keep themselves

united, as at present, and make no considerable detachments, we may find it absolutely expedient to observe a similar conduct, that the common cause may not encounter the greater evil, while we attempt to avoid the lesser. I am, etc.[95] [C.S.L.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, West-point, November 12, 1779.

Dr. Sir: From present appearances and the season of the year, there is little reason to believe that a co-operation with the French Admiral can possibly take place. In consequence of this opinion, and to avoid, as much as possible, a further increase of expense, I have to request you to suspend such of your arrangements as were designed for this purpose; and which, unless this event were to take place, will be unnecessary. I reckon among these particularly the business on which Colonel Stevens has been ordered. In your measures on this subject, which I wish to be immediate, altho' you stop the preparations you will do it in such a manner as to preserve the idea for which they were undertaken.

I need not observe to you the expediency of still preserving appearances till the determination of Congress is known, to whom I have written on the subject. I am, etc.[96]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West-point, November 13, 1779.

Sir: I have been favored with your letter of the 8th. advising me of your march to Hartford, and that you expected the whole would reach that place to-day.

---

[95] In the writing of James McHenry. From the original in the Connecticut State Library.

[96] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The original, sold in 1892, had, in addition to the above text, the following: "Genl. Greene desires that the person who goes to Col. Stevens may call upon him."

You will be pleased to proceed by such a route, as you may judge the most eligible and direct to Peek-kill or Kings-ferry. And if it is your opinion, that Col. Greenes Regiment can be usefully employed in the State of Rhode-Island, you may give orders for its return.

We are still uninformed (officially) of the operations to the Southward, or the prospect of their final event. I am, &c.

P. S. You will give directions for the Parke and Stores belonging to it, to move to Springfield; and for the artillery men to join the army.[97] [N.Y.H.S.]

*To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

West point, November 13, 1779.

Dr. Sir: If you yet have nothing more than conjecture for the enemys discent in jersey I beg you will order the 7th. Massachusetts Regimt. (late Aldens) immediately to join Pattersons Brigade at this place. And Majr. Parr to comply strictly with the Inclosed order (which Issued the 7th. Instt.). They may, as the nearest and best way, take the Rout by Kings-ferry. The Baggage of the Regiment may, from thence, come up by Water.

I cannot avoid expressing much surprize, concern, and displeasure at Colo. Barbers inattention to the returns of the Troops under your Command. I have not had a return of them since the middle of July, and the Adjutt. Genl. informs me that he can neither get returns nor answers to his letters when they are applied for. This is not consistent with the punctuality and usual good conduct of Colo. Barber nor with my prepossessions in his favour; and I wish you to speak to him accordingly. For essential purposes I want these returns immediately. I am, etc.

[97] In the writing of James McHenry.

P. S. Col. Scammell informs me that he has regularly furnished the troops under your command with such general orders as respected their notice. I inclose however that of the 6th of Septr. and request it may be immediately attended to, as without this we cannot proceed in a distribution which our wants[98] make absolutely necessary to be entered on without loss of time.[99]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, West point, November 13, 1779.

Dear Sir: Being absent on a tour to the several detachments of the Army when your letter of the 6th. was brought to my quarters, it has not been in my power to give answers to such parts of the representation as immediately required it till now. I am fully satisfied of the justice of most of your remarks, and wish it was as much in my power as it is my inclination to remove the difficulties you have pointed out.

The discontinuance of the Works at this post, in a great measure, was necessarily occasioned by a prospect of cooperation with the french Fleet, which obliged us to take off the Artificers and to apply the Boards and Timber intended for the Works and Barracks to the Boats. As these preparations were commenced by order of Congress, I do not think myself at liberty to discontinue them intirely without their approbation. But I shall do it so far as to enable a considerable part of the Carpenters to return again to work at the post, and I am not without hopes the Residue of the covering necessary for the Garrison may be compleated in time.

General du portails Idea of the position of the Barracks is conformable to mine, and I would wish to have them con-

[98] In the draft, at this point, is the following: "and the Season of the Year."

[99] The letter sent, which is in the writing of James McHenry, is in the New Hampshire Historical Society. The postscript to the draft is in the writing of McHenry.

structed as near as may be agreeable to the plan pointed out in his Report. The finishing of those which are already erected, and the building of those recommended to be in and near Fort Arnold are the principal and indeed the only ones that will take much time or labor. The Bomb proofs in the smaller Works will in general cover the Men necessary to be stationed in them. I shall direct the Quarter Masr. Genl. to give every assistance in procuring the Boards and materials necessary for the above purposes as expeditiously as possible.

The uncommon consumption of Forage in this quarter was the natural consequence of being obliged to keep the whole Army in the Vicinity of these posts while the intentions of the enemy were so evidently pointed against them.

The enemy having concentered their whole force makes it rather difficult to fix upon a line of Winter Cantonments that will answer the double purposes of security and subsistence. You are sufficiently acquainted with our circumstances to know that these two points militate strongly against each other. The uncertainty of an operation in conjunction with the French Fleet (altho' the advanced State of the Season renders it next to impossible) is another reason which induces me to keep the Army in its present position. I expect hourly to be releived from this embarrassment, and I shall then take instantaneous measures for making a disposition for Winter Quarters. I very well know that a supply of Forage will be difficult at this post, and so it will be wherever the Bulk of the Army shall sit down. We must on this account divest ourselves of every horse not absolutely necessary and endeavour to lengthen out our scanty pittance by œconomy.

Untill I have made a general arrangement I cannot ascertain the Corps which will compose the Garrison this Winter, but as I told you upon a former application, I think those

which compose the present Garrison will probably be a part of those which will remain for the Winter.

Colo. Kosiusko mentioned the matter respecting the Chain a day or two before your letter came to hand. I then informed him that it might be taken up whenever you thought the appearance of the Weather required it. I only wished it might remain down, as long as possible consistent with its safety.

It is my earnest desire that a supply of Wood may be got into the Garrison as speedily as possible, and it lays with Colonel Hay to make use of any means of transportation that may appear to him most eligible. If he will mention the number of Men necessary for the Boats I will[1] furnish them from the Militia or the Line, as may be most expedient and convenient.

From an expression in your letter I am induced to believe that possibly a relief from the command of this post and its dependencies may be agreeable to you. It is my wish to accommodate the services of every officer to the calls of his private Affairs and of his inclinations, whenever circumstances will admit. Upon revolving the arrangements for the Winter in my own mind, I find, that you may be relieved, and assume another command, which I imagine will be full as agreeable to you, and which will obviate some difficulties, that would have attended your remaining. I am, etc.[2]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Saturday, November 13, 1779.

Parole Flanders. Countersigns Florence, Florida.

The Commissaries to issue the following quantities of meat or vegetables in lieu of the reduced ration of flour:

[1] The draft at this point has "endeavour to."

[2] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

For every 100 lbs. of flour, reduced from the issues, 75 lbs. beef, or 50 lbs pork; or if received in vegetables, 2½ bushels pease; or 2½ bushels beans; or 8 bushels potatoes; or 12 bushels turnips; and so in proportion for any greater or less quantity.

To COLONEL SYLVANUS SEELY

Head Quarters, West point, November 14, 1779.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 11th. and am obliged by the intelligence it contains. Should you obtain a confirmation be pleased to inform me and of the time which the fleet sails. Should the other embarkation which you mention take place, I shall be obliged to you for endeavouring to know of what Corps it is composed. I am, &c.[3]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West point, November 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 10th. Inst. by Major Moore.[4] I should have no objection to his joining your family during Captain Archers[5] indisposition, was it not inconsistent with his Rank according to the Regulations of the Army and interfering with his present duty of Brigade Major and Inspector.

I have directed two Lieutenant Colonels to be nominated to me to fill the vacancies in Colonel Febiger's and Meiggs's Regiments. Major Hulls[6] absence will be but of short duration, and I would not for that reason wish to fill that Vacancy.

If you will send up the Quarter Master of the Corps or the person who has usually drawn supplies for them, he can have

[3] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[4] Maj. Thomas Lloyd Moore, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment.
[5] Capt. John Archer.
[6] Maj. William Hull.

the shoes wanting. A general distribution of the other species of Cloathing will be shortly made. I am, &c.[7] [H.S.P.]

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, West point, November 14, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favr. of yesterday. As I do not know whether it is the intent of Congress to keep up the Regiments of Horse to their full establishment, I should not think myself authorized to appoint a full Corps of Officers. But if you can find three or four Gentlemen well recommended, and who you have reason to believe will have influence in recruiting, you may nominate them, and I will recommend them to Congress for Commissions, as I have no power to confirm them without their concurrence. I am, etc.[8]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Sunday, November 14, 1779.

Parole Friburgh. Countersigns Galilee, Galway.

The 7th. regiment of Massachusett's Bay (late Aldens) is to join the 3rd. brigade of that State, commanded by Brigadier General Paterson, and the 12th. regiment now in the 3rd. brigade is to join the 1st, but not to remove 'till relieved by the 7th.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

West point, November 14, 1779.

Sir: In my Letter of the 4th Ulto., which I had the honor of addressing Congress, I informed them of the measures I had

[7] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[8] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

adopted for a cooperation with His Excellency the Count D'Estaing, in consequence of their Act and Favor of the 26 and 27 of the preceeding month. Besides the measures which I then mentioned, several Others which appeared to me essential for the occasion, and which would be naturally expected of me, have been pursued, and every disposition made, which our circumstances would admit and which the importance of the Object in view, necessarily required. When I was first honoured with the dispatches of Congress on the subject of a cooperation with the Count, I hoped as Congress themselves must have done, that the operations at the Southward would have been soon over, so as to have permitted His Excellency to have proceeded with his Fleet and Land forces in a short time after his arrival there, to this Coast, and, on this ground, that something important and interesting, if not decisive, might have been attempted against the Enemy in this Quarter, with a good prospect of success; but, the operations there having continued so long and hitherto prevented him from coming, I now beg leave to offer it to Congress, as my opinion, that the Count's arrival, even if it were to take place immediately, would be too late on account of the advanced season for any extensive operation, or at least any that might require time and materially depend on our joint aid. In this view of matters, without taking notice of the uncertainty in which we still are, with respect to southern affairs, and of consequence as to the precise time, when His Excellency might arrive, I would submit it to Congress to decide, whether we shall continue measures for a cooperation, or relinquish all ideas of it, for the present time, without farther delay. I do not conceive myself authorised to determine the point, but I will take the liberty to observe, that the latter, from every consideration of the subject, will, as it strikes me, be most for our interest and for the interest and

honor of the common cause. We are now on the eve of Winter, and Enterprizes, which might have bid fair for a successful and happy issue, if they could have been begun some time ago and matters put all in train, would at best if commenced now, stand upon a very precarious and uncertain footing; and the more so, as the execution would depend on Troops but illy appointed and clad, and a great proportion of these, Militia, unaccustomed to the hardships of the Field, and who therefore, would be less able and less disposed to persevere against the rigors and difficulties which would unavoidably occur from the inclemency of the season. The Enemy too have had great time for preparation, and their Stores of fuel and forage &c. and their defences, are infinitely more compleat than they would have been found, if we could have begun our operations at a more early period. The state of our flour supplies also, is much more opposed to a co-operation than was expected: they are now distressing and from recent Reports by the Commissary General, it is much to be feared, they may become so in the extreme. Our distress on this head, at this instant, arises in a great measure, from a long drought; but, this aside, the Commissary says he finds every day new and greater difficulties attending the business of supplies, from a more unhappy cause. I have only to add, that a variety of important and pressing reasons urge me to request, that Congress will be pleased to form earliest decision on the point submitted and to favor me with it as soon as possible. Whatever it may be, it will be very interesting that I should know it, without loss of time. I have the Honor, etc.

P. S. The Honble. the Marine Committee, expecting a cooperation with the Count D'Estaing's fleet, were pleased to suspend the sailing of the Frigates from Boston and to direct them and the Continental Armed Vessels to be held in readiness for

that purpose. I have never given any orders with respect to them, and if the project of a cooperation is declined, they will be pleased to take such as they think proper.[9]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Monday, November 15, 1779.

Parole Hampshire. Countersigns Japan, Jago.

The regimental Pay Masters will bring in the Abstracts and Pay Rolls for September and October to the Deputy Pay Master General for examination. The nine months men in the Massachusett's line to have their pay made up in the October rolls, which is to commence from the time of their joining at Springfield.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JEAN BAPTISTE GOUVION

Head Quarters, West point, November 15, 1779.

Dear Sir: As part of the Army must, at any rate, leave this post in a very short time, His Excellency would wish to have the Works upon each side of King's ferry compleated before we change the present position. He desires me to give you this notice, that you may take every possible measure for finishing them. I am, etc.[10]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, West-point, November 16, 1779.

Dr. Sir: In my letter of the 12th. I mentioned to your Excellency that the operations to the Southward had taken up more

[9] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The draft has the note: "transmitted by George Harrison, Express, at ½ after 12 O Clock, Nov 14: 1779."

[10] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

time than was at first apprehended, and that this, with the advanced season of the year, made the expected co-operation a matter of the utmost uncertainty. I am sorry to inform you that by dispatches received last night, there has been an alteration of circumstances in that quarter, which must render it altogether impossible, at least for the present.

It would appear, that there was a necessity for the Counts returning to the West Indies, which made it impracticable to spend that time before the works of Savannah, requisite to carry them by regular approach. This induced the allied arms to hazard the reduction of the place by assault. It was undertaken accordingly on the 9th of October, when we were repulsed. I do not learn the particulars of our loss. The Count was slightly wounded in the leg and arm; and General Pulaski died a few days after of his wounds. The allied officers and men behaved with great bravery and spirit. This repulse comprehends the whole of our misfortune, as we met with no hindrance in removing our stores and baggage. I have drawn together these several matters more for your private satisfaction, than any public purpose; as Congress, I suppose will direct a publication. The requisition for the militia holding themselves in readiness, being no longer necessary, your Excellency will take such order as you may think proper on the occasion.

I cannot but express my sense, to your Excellency of the ready compliance in every step which appeared necessary in the business that for some time past has engaged our attention. And I promise myself every thing to our cause from the good disposition of the militia when it may become proper to make use of their services. I have the honor, etc.[11]

[11] In the writing of James McHenry. From the original in the Connecticut State Library.

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

West point, November 16, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am now to inform you that the idea of a cooperation with His Excellency Count D'Estaing in this quarter is intirely at an end, at least for this year. The advanced season of itself would have rendered the measure too precarious and uncertain in the issue to be undertaken now; but besides this I find by advices received last night, that an unfavourable change in our affairs at the southward has made it impracticable. It seems the Seige of Savannah, where the Enemy had secured themselves by strong fortifications, required more time than was expected and there being no certainty of reducing the place by regular approaches, in the course of a few days; It was agreed to attempt to effect it by Storm. The attack was accordingly made on the morning of the 9th. Ulto. by the Allied Troops who suffered a Repulse. I have not the particulars, but the Resolution for an Assault was founded in the necessity it seems there was for the Count's returning immediately to the West Indies. The allied Troops behaved with great firmness and tho defeated acquired great honor. Count D'Estaing himself was wounded in the Arm and Leg. Genl Pulaski died some days after the Action, of a Wound he received. Our wounded and baggage were all brought off. Your Excellency will be pleased to consider this more for your private information than for any other purpose. Congress will probably publish the affair. From this detail of circumstances however, you will conclude with me, that the sooner the Militia return to their homes the better. I will leave it entirely to your Excellency's management and address, to conduct the business with them, requesting only that you will offer the Officers and Men my warmest thanks for their great activity

and zeal in turning out, and that you Yourself will accept my sincerest acknowledgements for the aid and support you have been pleased to afford me on this and every other occasion. You will also be pleased to order their Regimental pay Rolls to be made out immediately and presented to the Depy Pay Mr General. The sooner it can be done, the better for reasons which will at once occur to You. Any Quarter Master Stores that may have been received, You will be so obliging as to order to be returned to Colo Hay. I shall be very happy to see Your Excellency, if you can make it convenient to favor me with a visit. I cannot on account of a variety of pressing business do myself the pleasure of waiting on You. I am, etc.[12]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West point, November 16, 1779.

Sir: I wrote to you on the 13th. desiring you to continue your march to Peekskill or Kings Ferry. We have since that time recd. advices of a disagreeable nature from the Southward. The following is the best account which I have been able to obtain from Major Clarkson, and which I give you for your private satisfaction only, as perhaps the official account may be somewhat different. Much more time having been spent in the Seige of Savannah (where it seems the enemy had secured themselves by strong fortifications) than was at first expected, and there being no certainty of reducing them in a short time by regular approaches, it was agreed to attempt the place by storm on the 9th. ulto. the attack was accordingly made by the allied troops, who were repulsed; in consequence of which the Seige was raised, having previously brought off all the Cannon and Stores.

The Count has been obliged, I imagine from his engagements in another quarter (for I have not the particulars) to leave the

[12] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Coast of Georgia. It now remains to put the Army in such a chain of winter Cantonments as will give security to these posts, and to take a position with the remainder which will afford Forage and Subsistence, and which will at the same time preserve us from the insults of the collected force of the enemy; these several matters are now in contemplation, and until they are determined, you will be pleased to halt the troops at Danbury. Should they have passed that place before this reaches you, you will halt them on the most convenient Ground, till you hear further from me. I am, &c.[13] [N.Y.H.S.]

To CLEMENT BIDDLE

Head Quarters, Moores house, November 16, 1779.

Whereas by the sudden movement of the Army to winter quarters it will be difficult to procure the necessary Supplies of Forage, which by your representation Cannot be furnished unless you are Authorised to impress the same, therefore you are hereby Authorised where Forage and pasture Cannot otherwise be procured, by yourself or Assistants and Forage Masters to impress the Necessary Forage for the Army on the March of the Army through the State of New York and New Jersey to their Winter Stations,[14] when this Warrant is to Cease, And you

[13] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[14] The Virginia Division to move . . . from Haverstraw by the Road under the Mountain to Suffrans, Pompton and Rockaway bridge to Morristown . . . the Maryland and Pennsylvania Divisions to be sent from West point to New Windsor . . . through the wood to Haverstraw iron work, thence to Suffrans and to Pompton . . . and proceed to Morristown. The Connecticut Division to cross at Kings ferry and proceed with their baggage by the Road under the Mountain to Suffrans, Pompton and Rockaway bridge to Morristown. The New York and . . . Hand's Brigades to march from Pompton . . . to Morristown . . . General Poor's Brigade to march from Pompton . . . by Suffrans, and the Road under the mountain to King's ferry . . . to proceed by the nearest Route to Danbury . . . the North Carolina Brigade to . . . New Windsor . . . by water to Kings ferry, and thence to march by Kakiate to Paramus."—Greene's orders for "*The Route of the Troops and Baggage, to Winter Quarters,*" Nov. 16, 1779, which are in the *Washington Papers.*

are to pay particular Attention to have the Inhabitants satisfied for their Forage and to take as equally as possible from each According to what can be spared.[15] [H.S.P.]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, West point, November 16, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am this day honored with your Excellency's favr. of the 9th: Under the present establishment, Colo. Simcoe is to be considered as a prisoner of the State if they incline to claim him as such, and they have a right, by their Commy. of prisoners, to propose any mode of exchange which they may think eligible. Your Excellency's letter informing me of this Gentleman's capture came to my hands very accidentally, it was dropped by the person to whom it was intrusted, and found upon the Road by a Country Man who delivered it to General Woodford.

Give me leave to congratulate Yr. Excellency upon your re-election to the Government, and to assure you that I am with unfeigned Regard.[16]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West Point, November 16, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was from home yesterday when yours of the 14th. came to hand. I have no doubt but you are sufficiently distressed for forage in your quarter as we are in this. All prospect of our expected co operation being at an end I purpose to move the Troops towards their places of Winter Cantonments as speedily as possible, with this view you will be pleased to throw the two Connecticut Brigades with their horses, Waggons, Tents and baggage across the river as expeditiously as possible and let

[15] In an unidentified hand.
[16] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

them encamp as near to Stoney Point as they can find good ground, Wood and Water.

It is my wish to indulge the officers with an opportunity of Visiting their Friends and Families between this and the next campaign as far as the service will possibly admit of it. I would therefore desire them to settle the matter of priority of furlough among themselves, and I must request you in granting them, to observe the following rule strictly: One Field officer to remain with every regiment and if possible two, and as many Captains and Subs as are sufficienct to do the regimental duty and take care of the Companies. The times of furlough must be such as will enable those who do not go at first, to have a reasonable time after the return of those who will go at present.

I observe many of the Left Wing returned wanting Cloaths, which I suppose to be principally Shoes. The State Cloathiers of those Lines wanting them, ought to apply if they have not already done it.

I am so exceedingly anxious to have the works at Kings ferry completed, before the Army goes into Quarters, that I wish you would increase the number of fatigue to the utmost. I am, &c.

P. S. I have barely heard that the allied troops were repulsed in an attempt upon the Enemy at Savannah. The seige was raised and Cannon and Stores brought off. I have not the particulars and would not wish this to be communicated officially.[17]

[MS. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN FELLOWS

West point, November 16, 1779.

Sir: The operations at the Southward having employed his Excellency Count D'Estaing much longer than was hoped, and

[17] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade; the P. S. is in that of Tench Tilghman.

brought us to a season too far advanced for commencing Any in this Quarter, of an extensive nature, with a good prospect of success, even if some other unfavourable accidents had not occurred to render it still more unadviseable, I take the earliest occasion to inform you by Express, both from a desire of accomodating the Militia and of saving the public expense; that their services for the present will not be required, and that they are at liberty to return to their Homes. You will be pleased to have the Regimental Pay Rolls made out as early as possible and properly signed and certified and presented to Mr. Reed,[18] the Deputy Pay Master at Albany, who will pay them. A Muster Master will attend to muster the Troops, in order to facilitate the business, and you will not therefore dismiss them before that has been done. I cannot conclude, without making an Offer of my warmest thanks to you and the whole of the Officers and Men of the Militia under your command for the great activity and Zeal manifested in turning out upon this occasion. I am, etc.[19]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, West Point, November 16, 1779.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 13th. You will be pleased to forward the inclosed to Governor Livingston. Should there be occasion to act, the State Regt. and Militia will undoubtedly be under the command of you or the eldest continental Officer who may be upon the spot. The Men taken on board the

[18] Thomas Reed, Assistant Paymaster General.

Washington wrote, this same day (November 16), to Reed that a mustermaster had been ordered to attend these troops "and you will require the usual and necessary Certificates to the Abstracts. I inclose a Copy of an Act of Congress of the 9th Ulto on the subject of subsistence, as I apprehended that you might not have received it, which may be necessary for your government." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[19] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Vessel who were deserters from the Brigade are unquestionably to be tried as deserters found in Arms with the Enemy.

I have recd. an account of our repulse in Georgia, but not the particulars. I am, &c.[20]

To COLONEL MATTHEW MEAD

Head Quarters, West-point, November 16, 1779.

Sir: As we shall not immediately want the fascines &c. you will therefore give orders to have such as are cut secured in as safe a situation as possible and desist from the cutting of more. You will also be pleased to inform Majr. Mournan[21] to rejoin the army. I am, &c.[22]

To COLONEL JOSEPH WARD

West point, November 16, 1779.

Dear Sir: The prospect of a cooperation with His Excellency Count D'Estaing in this quarter being at an end for this Year. It is my wish as soon as possible to prevent a farther accumulation of expense to the public by detaining the Militia in service; and as it is my desire that they should be paid as soon as it can be effected. I request that some Officer in your department may proceed immediately to Albany and Muster those from the Massachusetts State assembled there. The Officer who goes on the business cannot be too expeditious in setting out and in completing it. He will keep an account and vouchers for his reasonable Expenses which shall be paid. I write to the Officer who commands these Militia to day, that there will be no farther occasion for him. I am, etc.[23]

[20] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[21] Maj. Jean Bernard de Murnans.
[22] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[23] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

*To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

West-point, November 17, 1779.

Sir: Your Letter of the 15th. came to hand this Morning. My answer to that of the 8th. was somewhat delayed by reason of my absence on a tour to the advanced Posts of the army wch. threw a good many letters in my way on my return but being dispatched on the 13th. it must have reached you soon after the date of yours of the 15th.

All prospect of a co-operation with the French-fleet ceasing, and the enemy having their whole force at New-York and its immediate dependances, without any appearances, at this time, of detaching more than four thousand Men (which is but equal to the Garrison at Rhode Island, or the Reinforcements under the convoy of Adl. Arbuthnot and Sir Andw. Hammond) I am obliged to make my disposition for the Winter with an eye to this circumstance and the abilities of the Quarter Master, Forage Master, and Commy. to support us in provision, forage, and the transportation of them to the places of Cantonment.

Accordingly, the following is the arrangement I have made, as best in my judgment to cover the Country, secure this important post, and to guard the main Army from insult in its winter quarters, at the same time that it is placed in the best situation for obtaining the necessary supplies.

Moylan's
Sheldons } Dragoons, East of Danbury
Baylors

Poors Brigade, at Danbury.

1st. 2d. 3d. and 4th. Massachusetts Brigades at West Point, Kings ferry, and Continental Village. from these Brigades a light party of 3 or 400 Men (to be relieved once a fortnight)

is to be advanced with a small Party of horse towards Kings bridge. to covr. the Ctry.

A Small Corps at the entrance of Smiths Clove above Suffrans.

Lee's Partizan Corps with some light Troops to attend to the Monmouth Shore.

The Heavy Artillery at Easton, the light Parke at Morristown or Pluckamin.

The Main Army (from whence detachments for a fortnight will be made towards the No. River and Staten Island) will lay on the heights some where back of the Scots plain.

I have been thus particular because it is my intention to offer you the Command on the North river in wch. will be included Poors Brigade and the Horse in Connecticut if you should incline to accept this rather than a Command in the Main Army.

To save the Marching of Troops, I should have stopped the Regiments from Rhode Island at Danbury, and continued Poors where it now is, but there are some reasons favouring his going that way but the one which operates strongest, is the desire of having the Regiments with you which have not yet undergone the designed arrangements of Congress near head Qers, that they may be effected with more ease in the course of the Winter; but you will, as mentioned in my last, halt these Troops at Danbury till further Orders, as I would not wish to draw them further till some other movements are made and poors B: ready to take their place. It will not be necessary however for you to remain there with them, but to come forward to this Post, or to the Army, if it should have left it as your choice shall happen to be.

[The four Brigades of Massachusetts, like those of the States in general will suffer a considerable diminution in the course

of the Winter. We are now verging fast towards the end of the three years, for which a great part of the Army was inlisted. Every day almost between this and Spring will decrease our Force.] I am, etc.

P. S. Yours of the 16th. is come to hand.[24]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West-point, November 17, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Provided Gen. Greene may have occasion for any parties to assist in making the necessary arrangements for our Winter quarters, you will be pleased to give orders for such a number as he may apply for from Genl. Clintons or Hands Brigades. Or should Gen. Greene find any advantage from these two Brigades moving to the ground which may be allotted for their quarters you will give them instructions for this purpose. I am, etc.[25]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, West point, November 17, 1779.

Dear Sir: The following present themselves to me as the most material general directions necessary for you in laying out the intended encampment.

The Brigades to stand in the following order from the Right, if in one line

Woodfords, Muhlenbergs, Smallwood, Gist, Irvine, Johnson, Maxwell, Clinton, Hand, Starke, Parsons, Huntington.

If the encampment is in two lines, and eight Brigades in the first, they will be: Virginia, Maryland, Hand, Starke,

[24] The letter sent, in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, is in the New York Historical Society and differs in minor verbal particulars from this autograph draft. The part in brackets in the draft is in the writing of Harrison, and the P. S., in both the draft and the letter sent, is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[25] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

Connecticut. The pennsylvanian's, Maxwell and Clinton the 2d.: If the Ground should more conveniently suit two lines of six Brigades in each. The Virginians, Maryland and Connecticut will compose the first line, and Pennsylva., Maxwell, Clinton, Hand and Stark the second, to be placed as they are named from the Right. If the situation of the ground will admit of neither of the foregoing Regulations, you must govern yourself by circumstances; Wood, Water and a view to defence, being principally to be considered.

The lines to be exactly traced out for arranging the Huts, allowing full room for Officers and Soldiers Barracks. The Quarter Masters or Superintendants are pointedly to attend to the limits of the Ground laid off for their respective Brigades.

The dimensions of the Soldiers Barracks to be given out and not departed from in the least particular, under pain of having those pulled down which differ from the Model. I think the form of the Penna. Hutts and mode of placing them at Rariton last Winter, may be establised as a Model.

By the inclosed to Genl. Sullivan you will find directions to him to furnish the number of fatigue Men, necessary for tracing the Camp, from Clintons and Hands Brigades, or should you be of opinion that any advantages will result from those two Brigades moving totally down immediately, you will in that case, call for them.

We yesterday in a manner determined that the Baggage should move by Junes's and Ringwood and meet the troops at Pompton. But I wish to know whether it will affect your arrangements, should I hereafter determine that the troops shall fall in with their Baggage at June's. I am, &c.

P. S. As soon as you have traced out the ground you will be pleased to give me notice of it.[26]

[26] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman; the P. S. is in that of Richard Kidder Meade.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, West-point, November 17, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been favored with your letter of the 16th. It was not intended when I mentioned the arrangement which I had in contemplation to suggest any but the most perfect satisfaction, in your conduct, and the discharge of the several duties of this post. I meant no more than to convey an idea that as we were drawing together a larger force than heretofore it might be necessary to change my old order of arrangement. I had designed you a command this winter with the main army in the neighbourhood of Morristown. There will be hospitals in its vicinity. But should you think that this situation will be less eligible, on account of the state of your health and the experiments you have proposed to make trial of, which may require a freedom from all command, you have my permission to remain near Fish kill or wherever it may be most agreeable to yourself. I am, etc.[27]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West-point, November 17, 1779.

Dr Sir: I received your favor of the 15th. yesterday, with its inclosures.

Mr. Woodbridge has had an order on the clothier for 130 pair of shoes. The other articles on the return, it is not possible to deliver previous to a general distribution.

The failure of our attempt to the Southward is by no means as disagreeable as represented. Altho' we were repulsed in the storm of the works of Savannah, we met with no opposition afterwards in removing our stores and baggage. A number of

[27] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

successes both by Sea and land, have greatly crumbled the enemys force in this quarter. The allied men and officers harmonised perfectly, and behaved with great bravery on the occasion. It would appear that there was an absolute necessity for the Counts returning to the West Indies; I have not the particulars of our loss. The Count was slightly wounded and Genl. Pulask died a few days after the affair of his wounds. I am, etc.

P. S. The scantiness of our supplies in the way of clothing, and the difficulty we find in apportioning properly what we have, to all parts of the Army, is another reason why the return could not be complied with. It could not be done before we had settled the principles which were to regulate the general distribution.[28] [H.S.P.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Wednesday, November 17, 1779.

Parole Pulaski. Countersigns Poland, Purysburgh.

Lieutenant Smith[29] of the Pennsylvania Line; Ensign Denny[30] of the Maryland line, and Captt. Lieutt. Steward[31] of the North Carolina line are appointed Sub or State Cloathiers p. t. to their respective troops.

The Brigades of North Carolina, Maryland, and Pennsylvania are to hold themselves in readiness to move at an hours warning: All the men belonging to those brigades, now with

[28] In the writing of James McHenry.

[29] Lieut. Peter Smith, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

[30] Ensign and Paymaster Robert Denny, of the Seventh Maryland Regiment. He was appointed lieutenant in January, 1780; transferred to the Fifth Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

[31] Capt.-Lieut. Charles Stewart, of the Second North Carolina Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; exchanged in June, 1781; captain in May, 1781; killed at Eutaw Springs, S. C., in September, 1781.

the Artificers or on detachment (except those with the Light Infantry) are to join their respective regiments immediately.

The Sub Cloathiers of the respective States or those appointed to act pro temp., are to call at the Cloathier General's store at New Burgh tomorrow to receive their proportions of blankets; If the blankets differ in quality, the Cloathier General is to regard this circumstance, giving to each State of the best and worst in due proportion:

The Sub or State Cloathiers or persons appointed to act as such, pro temp., are to report to the Brigadiers or Colonels commanding the troops of their States, the number and kind of blankets they draw, who are requested to have them delivered in the justest proportion to the wants of the several regiments in their line. Soldiers who were inlisted for the war, or three years, are only intitled to blankets. In making the distribution, regard must be had to the length of time which the soldiers have to serve, it being but just that those engaged for the war, or for a considerable time to come should have the preference.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West Point, November 18, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday favored with yours of that date. I wish it was in my power to comply with your request for leave of absence at this time, but such will be the state of the Army in regard to General Officers, that I shall be left very destitute of assistance. General Sullivan has requested the liberty of Congress to retire from the service. General Putnam has obtained a short leave of absence and General McDougal informs me that from some alarming Symptoms of the stone he imagines he shall be under a necessity of laying by for the

Winter. General Greenes attention is sufficiently taken up by the affairs of his department; several others who have not seen their families, a long time past, will expect that liberty this Winter. From the above view you will perceive that your presence will be indispensibly necessary, at least for a time. Should circumstances admit of your visiting your Family in the course of the Winter, I shall be glad to indulge you.

I am again reduced to the necessity of acting the part of Clothier General, and have been forming estimates to make a delivery duly proportioned to the wants of the army and the scanty stock on hand. If the Sub Clothiers of Connecticut and Massachusetts will apply for their proportion of the Cloathing in Store, they shall have an order. But I beg you may request them, in making their returns, to make an allowance for their State supplies in hand, or for what they shortly expect.

Mr. Wilkinson the Clothier General writes me from Philadelphia that Mr. Whitlesey[32] the purchasing Agent for Connecticut informs him that he has provided "a competency of Shirts, Shoes, Hats and under Cloaths." This being the case they ought to draw no more of the above than they are absolutely in need of at present. I have also heard that the State Clothier of Massachusetts has lately received a supply of Shirts, but I cannot tell how many. The sooner the Clothiers apply the better. I am in hopes from the returns of the Commissary, that we shall rub through notwithstanding the alarming state of our magazine of Bread. The uncommon long spell of dry weather, has stopped most of the mills above, which is the true reason of our present scarcity. When the two Connecticut Brigades are over, be pleased to direct Colo. Hazen to follow with his Regiment, Waggons and Baggage. I am, &c.[33]

[MS. H. S.]

[32] Nathan Whitlesey.
[33] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Thursday, November 18, 1779.

Parole White. Countersigns Parker, Laurens.

The North Carolina brigade to march immediately by the route assigned them.

The 12th. Massachusett's regiment to march to Fish-Kill. The commanding officer will apply to Colonel Hay for quarters.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, November 18, 1779.

Dear Sir: As the North Carolina troops have orders to march immediately to the Southward, you will be pleased to detach the company of Artillery belonging to that State to hold themselves in readiness to move with them; their route will hereafter be made known. With respect to their p[iece]s you will suffer them to carry them or not as you see proper. I am, &c.

P. S. Colonel Clark will give the route.[34]

To BENJAMIN BROWN[35]

Head Quarters, November 18, 1779.

Sir: You are to proceed from hence to Morris town by the Way of New Windsor, Ringwood and Pompton and should you meet any Waggons with Cloathing on the Road you are to turn them back to Morris Town, and have the Cloathing securely stored. A further Quantity is expected from Philada. which you are to stop at Morris town upon its arrival there and have stored likewise. You will take the Receipts or Invoices

[34] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[35] Assistant to the Quartermaster General of the Continental Army.

from the Conductors and keep them till called upon for them by the Cloathier General or his Assistants. You will remain at Morris town 'till further orders. I am, etc.

P. S. The Delaware Regt. having been ordered to Morris town, you will apply to the Commanding Officer for a Guard. Should they not be there you will apply for a guard to any Officer who may be at Morris.[36]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West Point, November 18, 1779.

Sir: As the present Campaign is advancing towards a conclusion, and the Councils of the British Cabinet, so far as they have come to my knowledge, are far from recognizing our Independence and pointing to an honourable peace. I have thought, it might not be amiss for me to lay before Congress a state of the army, (notwithstanding it is frequently transmitted the Treasury Board, I believe, by a return of the Muster Rolls, and to the War Office Monthly[37] in a more general view) as it is with Congress to decide on the expediency of making it more respectable, or of fixing its amount to any particular point. The return I have the honor to inclose, is an abstract taken from the muster Rolls of the Troops of each State in Octor. (South Carolina and Georgia excepted) and contains a compleat view, not only of the whole strength of the forces of each, and of the Independent Corps &c. at that time, but of the different periods for which they stood engaged.[38] I conceived a return of this sort might be material, and accordingly directed it to be made, the better to enable Congress to govern their views and requisitions to the

[36] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[37] A copy of this monthly return for October, 1779, is in the *Continental Army Returns* (Force Transcripts), no. 103, fol. 1, in the Library of Congress. The original should be in the Adjutant General's Office, War Department, Washington, D. C.

[38] This return not found.

several States. They will perceive by this, that our whole force including *all sorts of Troops,* non Commissioned Officers and privates, Drummers and Fifers, supposing every man to have existed and to have been in service at that time, a point however totally inadmissible, amounted to 27,099: That of this number, comprehending, 410 Invalids, 14,998 are stated as engaged for the War: that the remainder, by the expiration of Inlistments, will be decreased by the 31st of December 2051, by the last of March 6,426, by the last of April (including the Levies) 8,181, by the last of June, 10,158: by the last of Septr. 10,709: by different periods (I believe shortly after) 12,157. As I have observed, it cannot be supposed that the whole of the Troops borne upon the Muster Rolls, were either in service, or really in existence, for it will ever be found for obvious reasons, that the amount of an army on Paper, will greatly exceed its real strength. Hence there are other deductions than those enumerated above, and which must equally operate against the Troops of every class; and I must further beg leave to observe, that besides these several deductions, there are of necessity, very considerable and constant drafts of men from the regiments for Artificers, Armourers, Matrosses, Waggoners, the Quarter Masters Department &c, so that we cannot estimate our operating force in the Field, with any propriety or justice, by any means as high, as it may appear at first view on Paper. This point might be more fully illustrated, by referring to the column of present fit for duty, in all general returns, and comparing it with the total amount. Nor is there any reason to expect, that these large and heavy drafts from the regiments will cease; but on the contrary it is much to be feared, from the increased and increasing difficulties in getting men, that they will be still greater.

Having shown what would be the ultimate and greatest possible amount of our force at the several periods above mentioned,

according to the abstract of the Muster Rolls for October, supposing every man borne upon them to have been then, and that they would remain in service, agreeable to the terms noted in the abstract, which however is by no means supposeable, as already observed; I shall take the liberty with all possible deference, to offer my sentiments on the only mode that appears to me competent, in the present situation of things, to placing and keeping our Battalions on a respectable footing, if Congress judge the measure essential; and I trust in doing this, it will not be deemed that I have exceeded my duty. If it should my apology must be, that it proceeded from a desire to place the business of raising the Levies we may have occasion to employ in future on a more regular and certain system, than has been adopted, or at least put in practice; and from which the Public will derive the greatest benefits from their service.

In the more early stages of the contest, when Men might have been inlisted for the War, no man, as my whole conduct and the uniform tenor of my letters will evince, was ever more opposed to short inlistments than I was, and while there remained a prospect of obtaining Recruits upon a permanent footing in the first instance as far as duty and a regard to my station would permit, I urged my sentiments in favor of it. But the prospect of keeping up an Army by voluntary inlistments being changed, or at least standing on too precarious and uncertain a footing to depend on, for the exigency of our affairs, I took the liberty in February 1778 in a particular manner, to lay before the Committee of Arrangement then with the Army at Valley Forge, a plan for an Annual draft, as the surest and most certain if not the only means left us, of maintaining the army on a proper and respectable ground. And more and more confirmed in the propriety of this opinion, by the intervention of a variety of circumstances unnecessary to detail, I again took the freedom

of urging the plan to the Committee of conference in January last; and having reviewed it in every point of light and found it right, or at least the best that has occurred to me, I hope I shall be excused by Congress, in offering it to them and in time for carrying it into execution for the next year, if they should conceive it necessary for the States to compleat their Quotas of Troops.

The plan I would propose, is, that each State be informed by Congress annually, of the *real deficiency* of its Troops, and called upon to make it up, or such less specific number, as Congress may think proper, by a draft. That the men drafted join the Army by the 1st of January and serve 'till the first of January in the succeeding year. That from the time the drafts join the Army, the Officers of the States from which they come, be authorised and directed to use their endeavours to inlist them for the War under the bounties to the Officers themselves, and the recruits, granted by the Act of the 23d of January last, Viz Ten Dollars to the Officer for each recruit, and two hundred to the recruits themselves: That all State, County and Town bounties to drafts, if practicable, be intirely abolished, on account of the uneasiness and disorders they create among the Soldiery, the desertions they produce, and for other reasons which will readily occur; That on or before the first of October annually, an abstract or return similar to the present one, be transmitted to Congress to enable them to make their requisitions to each State with certainty and precision. This I would propose as a general plan to be pursued, and I am persuaded it is, or one nearly similar to it, will be found, the best now in our power, as it will be attended with the least expence to the Public, will place the service on the footing of order and certainty, and will be the only one that can advance the general interest to any great extent. If the plan is established, besides placing

the service on the footing of more order and certainty, than it will ever otherwise be, we shall I should hope, by the exertions of the Officers, be able to increase the number of our Troops on permanent engagements for the War, especially if we should be so fortunate as to be in a condition to hold out to the drafts, that would engage, a certainty of their receiving the bounty Cloathing stipulated by the Public to be furnished the Troops, and which is so essential to the interest of both. Cloathing is now become a superior temptation, and if we were in circumstances to hold it out, and the drafts were sure that they would obtain it, as they inlisted, and that it would be regularly furnished as it became due; there are good grounds to believe from what has been experienced, and the reports of the Officers, that many would readily engage for the War. From these considerations, and as it is so highly essential to the advancement of the Public interest, both as we regard the issue of the contest, and œconomy in men and money, I would hope, that every practicable measure will be pursued to get ample and compleat supplies of Cloathing. And I will take the liberty to add, that the diminution of the Army, by the expiration of the inlistments of a part of the Troops, according to the foregoing state, should not in my opinion, lessen the calculations and estimates of supplies in any degree; but that they should be made under the idea of the whole of the Battalions being complete. When this is done, events may and some probably will occur, by which the supplies, as they do not depend upon internal manufactures may be diminished, and scarcely any can arise, which can make them burthensome on our hands. A want will and must from the nature of things, be attended with very injurious consequences at least. A full quantity with none at all, but with almost innumerable interesting benefits. Besides the prospect we should have of gaining recruits for the War by

having good supplies of Cloathing, which as already observed, is become a first inducement to service. We shall as has ever been the case, be obliged to make some issues to the drafts, as well from principles of humanity, as to get their service. I have been thus long on the subject of ample supplies of Cloathing, as it is scarcely to be conceived the distresses and disadvantages, that flow from a deficiency. For instance, nothing can be more injurious or discouraging, than our having only four thousand nine hundred Blankets to distribute to the whole Army, and so of many other Articles in but little better proportion.

The advantages of a well digested, general Uniform system for levying recruits and bringing them to the Army at a particular time, to serve to a fixed period are obvious. We may then form our plans of operation with some degree of certainty, and determine with more propriety and exactness, on what we may or may not be able to do; and the periods for joining and serving, which I have taken the liberty to mention, appear to me the most proper for a variety of considerations. It being in January when it is proposed that the recruits shall join, and when the Enemy cannot operate, they will get seasoned and accustomed in some measure to a Camp life before the Campaign opens, and will have four or five months to acquire discipline and some knowledge of maneuvres, without interruption; and their service being extended to the same time in the succeeding year, the Public will have all the benefits, that can be derived from their aid, for a whole Campaign. According to the plan on which the business has been conducted, the Public incurs a very heavy expence, on account of the recruits (all that the one proposed is liable to) and scarcely receives any benefit from them. The Levies that have been raised, have come to the Army so irregularly,[39] that the aid they were intended to give,

[39] At this point the draft reads: "in such a scattered, divided way, and such late periods generally,"

has never been received, or at least but to a very limited and partial extent; and the time for which they were engaged, has been spent in gaining a seasoning to Camp, and discipline, when they ought to have been in the field, or they must have been sent there raw and untutored (a circumstance which may lead in some critical moment before an Enemy to most fatal consequences) and the greater part of it has been spent in Winter Quarters. The Abstract with its remarks, will show Congress when the recruits for this Campaign joined, and of what little importance their aid could have been, if the Enemy had not been prevented by the occurrence of a variety of distant events, as providential as they were fortunate for us, from pursuing the vigorous measures there was but too much reason to believe they would have otherwise been capable of, and on which it seemed they had determined. I have the honor, etc.

P. S. From several parts of my letter Congress will conclude, that it must have been intended to have reached them before this. The fact was so, the greater part of it having been drafted early in Septr.;[40] but unfortunately from the dispersed situation

[40] This draft is not now found in the *Washington Papers*. It should be in the Adjutant General's Office, War Department, Washington, D. C., in the *Continental Army Returns* (which were removed from the *Washington Papers*, by law, many years ago), no. 31, fol. 99.

The following text is taken from the Force transcript of same in the Library of Congress, no. 31, fol. 281:

"It is with Congress to decide upon the expediency of rendering the Continental Battalions more complete either to continue the War or to obtain an honorable peace. With me it only remains to give the present strength, point out the difficulties, expense, and indeed impracticability of obtaining men by voluntary inlistment unless Congress would at once offer a bounty which shall exceed all, State, Town, and individual bounties, the policy of which lies with them to determine, and to suggest the only expedient which to me appears competent to the end of keeping our Battalions respectable.

"If in offering this state of the matter and delivering my sentiments thereon, I shall have exceeded the bounds of my duty, I can urge with truth, that I have no other motive than the public good, and an earnest desire of rescuing the service from that uncertain and expensive mode of recruiting the Army by reducing the future manner of doing it, to some kind of system and order.

"By the inclosed estimate, which is confined to that part of the Army under my immediate command Congress will see the number of men that stand engaged for the War, and every period short of it. They will (as far as it is in my power to give

of the Troops, I could not obtain the Abstract of the Muster

it) also see what each State has done towards compleating their respective quota's in the course of this year. Which when compared to the exertions of the Enemy to assemble a capital force for a vigorous and as they termed it a decisive campaign must fill the mind with very disagreeable sensations except such as result from a greatful reflection on the interposition of Providence in decreeing events which seem to have disconcerted the whole British system for carrying on the War this campaign.

"No man (as the whole term of my letters and conduct in the early stages of the contest where men might have been engaged for the War will evince) was ever more opposed to short enlistments that I, and no person ever experienced more difficulties and distress on that account than myself, but circumstanced as we are at present, and the temper which pervades the minds of that class of people which compose the bulk of an Army, I see nothing else left for it, nor (considering the number of men which we have engaged for the War which affords a good stamina for an Army) with the same inconvenciencies follow as did the total dissolutions and even these may be lessened by the adoption of some system which will have a general operation in all the States to the exclusion of that complexed and inefficatious modes which are now practiced at a most enormous expense as will evidently appear by an appeal to our public expenditures in a thousand ways; some of which without the smallest hope of deriving much if any benefit, tho' a great and certain expense is incurred. Such being the case of those States which depend upon voluntary inlistments, and have drawn a number of officers from the Army to the detriment of their Regiments without obtaining (comparatively speaking) a man, while the charges attending this measure is certain and great. And in this plan it may not be amiss perhaps to shew how unseasonably the little aid we have derived by any and all these modes would have arrived if the measures of Great Britain had not been disconcerted by events as fortunate as (to me) unexpected. Our re-inforcements, then except about 150 which joined the Army under General Sullivan from the State of New York in the month of May, or June did not begin to appear till sometime in August and are but at this moment coming in. The consequences of which, are that you have not a single moment to train and discipline them, and so much of the season as remains fit for the field is waisted in enuring them to a camp life (as almost all recruits have their seasoning), this puts an end to the campaign but not the expense attending these measures, for in addition to the costs of bringing them to the Army, they are after having passed through the campaign without rendering perhaps a single days service to be cloathed, fed through the winter, and just before the opening of the next campaign and by which time they have acquired the habits of soldiers, and know something of the duties, their term of service is expired and they are discharged, so that in fact at the end of one campaign, we get a small reinforcement, and discharge it at the opening of the next, by which means as I have observed before we incur an expense and derive no benefit.

"To innumerate all the disadvantages which result from this indeterminate mode of compleating the battalions, not only with respect to the manner, but time, would greatly exceed the bounds of a letter; but I cannot help observing that the manner opens a door to such error and imposition in the article of expense, in a variety of ways, which it is scarce possible for any checks to prevent public abuses, while the consequences of mixing raw and untutored men (before they obtain some knowledge in manoeuvreing) with disciplined Troops, may in some critical moment before an Enemy prove fatal, and this if there is not time to train them must be the case or they in a manner become useless.

"I have been thus particular in order to shew the necessity there is in my judgment, of adopting in future some systematical plan for the completion of our Battalions annually, while Congress shall deem it expedient to do this, and at such fixed periods as will allow the operating forces the greatest possible advantages, which is

Rolls to shew their state, with any degree of precision, till within these four days.[41]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES HOGUN

Head Quarters, West Point, November 19, 1779.

Sir: Congress having directed the two Regts. of North Carolina with this Army to proceed to the State of South Carolina, they have this day begun their marcli under the command of Colonel Clarke, by the way of

I am to desire you also to repair to South Carolina and upon your arrival there put yourself under the command of Majr. Genl. Lincoln or commanding Officer of the southern Army.

---

to be derived from the term of their services, and that must be by obtaining the recruits in the winter allowing them time to get a little accustomed to a soldiers life, and inured to that change and hardship which seldom fails to sicken young soldiers, and withal to acquire that knowledge of their duty which is to fit them for the services of the campaign.

"Early as Feby. 1778 I was convinced that it was no longer in our power to compleat the Battalion's by voluntary inlistments; and took the liberty of laying before the Committee of arrangement then with the army at Valley Forge a plan for an annual draft. Time, circumstances, and experience confirming me in the opinion I had conceived on this head, I again took the freedom of urging the measure to the Committee of Conference in January last, and I hope to be excused for offering it once more, and in time for the next year, if Congress should conceive it necessary to require a completion of the quotas of the States, I am perfectly convinced of the impracticability of doing this by voluntary enlistments, in the usual mode, and that while a great and unnecessary expense is incured in the attempt, the officers of the army who are employed in this service, are loosing the opportunity for instruction and acquiring a habit of idleness and dissipation in the Country, which induces them to return reluctantly to the army in some instances, and to be more dissatisfied in others, when they are there.

"When I say that men are not to be had by voluntary enlistment in the usual way I do not mean that men cannot be obtained with their own consent, this I am pursuaded may be done, and there are enough (mostly old soldiers) who are ready to hire themselves as substitutes, and are only laying by to make good bargains. Every State, County, or Town therefore has enough of these, or such kind of men, to compleat their Quota. let there be an indiscriminate Draft, and such as rather choose to give their money than personal services will easily obtain a man, the consequence will be that instead of taxing the public with heavy bounties and thereby increasing the demand for fresh loans or new emissions you will find a new demand for what is in circulation and of course enhance the value of that which is already in circulation."

[41] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The letter was read in Congress on November 26 and referred to John Matthews, Philip Schuyler, Roger Sherman, Elbridge Gerry, and William Churchill Houston.

Should you overtake Colo. Clarke he will deliver up to you the Route and my instructions to him which you will be pleased to pursue. I wish you a safe and pleasant Journey and every success and am Sir &c.[42]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, November 19, 1779.

Dr. Sir: The North Carolina Troops began their march for the Southward this morning; you will therefore be pleased to direct Major Murfree[43] with the Light Infantry of that State to proceed immediately to Philadelphia and join them. I am, etc.[44]

[H. S. P.]

INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONEL THOMAS CLARK

Head Quarters, West Point, November 19, 1779.

The Honble. the Congress having by their Resolve of the 11th. Instant directed that the two Regiments of North Carolina at present under your command should proceed to South Carolina; you are hereby directed to march immediately, by the Route herein inclosed, to that State, and upon your arrival there put yourself under the command of Major General Lincoln or commanding Officer in the southern Army.[45]

I particularly recommend to you to endeavour to prevent desertion in your passage through the State of North Carolina. You will I am persuaded take every measure to preserve the strictest discipline particularly in preventing the burning of inclosures or destruction of any kind of property upon your

[42] The draft is in the writing of George Augustine Washington.

[43] Maj. Hardy Murfree's promotion to lieutenant colonel of the First North Carolina Regiment ranked him from Apr. 1, 1778. He served to July, 1782.

[44] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[45] Washington had already written to Colonel Clark, on November 17: "You will be pleased to see the Quarter Master immediately, and adjust every matter with him for commencing your march as soon as possible. You will receive further orders tomorrow." This was written at 7 o'clock p. m., and is in the *Washington Papers*.

march, and make as much expedition as the nature of your service requires, having at the same time a regard to the health and welfare of your troops.

Should Brigadier Genl. Hogun, who is directed to repair to South Carolina, overtake you on the march, you will be pleased to deliver to him the Route and foregoing instructions.

Route for Colonel Clarke commanding 1st. and 2d. North Carolina Regiments on their march from West Point to South Carolina: New Windsor, Ringwood, Pompton, Morris Town, Coryell's ferry, Philadelphia, Wilmington, Head of Elk, Baltimore, George Town, Colchester, Fredericksburg, Ritchmond, Petersburg, Hallifax. North Carolina, and from thence to South Carolina by the Route best supplied with provision and Forage.[46]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM WASHINGTON

Head Quarters, West Point, November 19, 1779.

Dr. Sir: On the receipt of this letter you will be pleased to collect the whole of Baylor's regt. under your Command and proceed by the most convenient and direct route to Chs Town in South Carolina and put yourself under the orders of the Commanding Officer at the Southward. As this measure is thought necessary I persuade myself that your activity and dispatch (without injuring your Horse) will be equal to the importance of the call. It will be well for you to consult Colonel Biddle or some of His Deputies with respect to the Supplies of Forage on the different routes, as the one you fix on must be governed by it. I hope that your cloathing and other matters is in such a state as to prevent any delay; but should this not be

[46]The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The route of march is in the writing of George Augustine Washington.

the case, you will, on your arrival in Philadelphia, make application to the Board of War for the articles you may stand in need of it. I am, etc.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, West point, November 19, 1779.

Gentln: I have duly received your several favors of the 25th of Octbr. and the 2d 8th 10th and 13th of this month.

The boards idea of stopping the bringing forward the several loans[47] mentioned in their letter of the 10th falls in perfectly with mine; and it might also be prudent to diminish at least to their old quantity those accumulated at Philadelphia. With regard to prosecuting the casting of shells beyond the period to which the furnaces have been limited, I should think it very advisable. We should not be without a quantity on hand [sufficient for such an enterprize as has been in contemplation] and which we may not be able to procure hereafter on better conditions. Besides a principal expence is already incurred by putting the furnaces in blast.

I wish it was in my power to give the stores at Trenton, Philadelphia, and the Head of Elk the protection suggested by the board. In the present collected state of the enemy's force at New York we are obliged to take our measures with an eye to this circumstance. Here we must have a large garrison, in order that we may move to such a distance as affords the prospect of our being subsisted during the winter. This and the cover we must unavoidably give to the Country will greatly reduce our main body. But when we add to this the number of our troops whose times of service expire with the year between this and the [Month of March and in that Month,] the board will see

[47] Of powder from Maryland and Virginia.

the impossibility of making even a small detachment for the above purpose.

The board will be pleased to issue commissions for the gentlemen mentioned in the inclosed nomination, for the State of Virginia. I am, &c.[48]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Friday, November 19, 1779.

Parole North Carolina. Countersigns Newburn, Nantz.

The baggage of the Pennsylvania division to be embarked tomorrow morning as early as possible, on account of the tide and sent to New Windsor, from thence it is to proceed to Morristown by the route pointed out by the Qr. Mr. General.

The troops of the Pennsylvania division to march tomorrow morning as soon as their baggage is embarked.

Major General St. Clair will be furnished with a route.

Upon the arrival of the troops destined to quarter in Jersey, at the ground upon which they are to hut, the space allotted for each brigade will be pointed out by the Quarter Master General who will furnish a plan of the intended dimensions of the soldiers huts; in the construction of which it is expected, that a minute attention will be paid to the plan. As conveniency, health, and every good consequence will result from a perfect uniformity in the camp, the Commander in Chief takes this previous opportunity of assuring, that any hut not exactly conformable to the plan, or the least out of line, shall be pulled down and built again agreeable to the model and in it's proper place. The commanding officers of brigades will pay a strict attention to this order.

[48] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

AFTER ORDERS

At a Brigade General Court Martial whereof Lieutt. Colo. Harney was President, held at Constitution Island the 18th. instant, Wiley Borough and Peter Burges of the 1st North Carolina regiment were tried for "Assaulting the house of Mr. Uriah McKeel, firing several shots through it wounding Thomas Brown and robbing him, likewise plundering the house of several articles of wearing apparel, fowls, butter, cheese &c.", also Reason Rickets and William Mullen for "Being accessory to the same robbery and for perjury."

The Court are of opinion that they are guilty of the charges exhibited against them and sentence Wiley Borough to receive one hundred lashes only, on account of his candid confession; They do also sentence Peter Burges, William Mullen, and Reason Rickets (two thirds of the Court agreeing thereto) to suffer death.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief confirms the sentences, but on the recommendation of the Court is pleas'd to pardon Burges and Mullen and orders Rickets to be executed tomorrow at such place as Colo. Clark shall direct and Borough to receive his stripes at the same time and place.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Saturday, November 20, 1779.

Parole New Jersey. Countersigns Norfolk, Nile.

The baggage of the Maryland line to be embarked tomorrow morning as early as possible and sent to New Windsor, from thence to proceed to Morristown by the route pointed out by the Quarter Master General. The Maryland troops to march immediately after their baggage is embarked by the route assigned them.

In the distribution of all the cloathing lately issued and shortly to be issued, the Light Infantry companies of the respective regiments are to be attended to, as they are included in the proportion of blankets, uniforms and other species (shoes excepted) delivered to the sub cloathiers; of this sub and regimental Cloathiers are to take particular notice.

The Sub Cloathiers are to make report of the quantities of the several articles drawn, to the brigadiers or officers commanding the brigades of their respective States, who are to give order that in the distribution regard shall be had to the length of service of the troops, it being but just that those who have longest to serve should have the preference.

The officers of the Massachusetts line are to take their ranks in the several regiments to which they are appointed by the arrangement of the 31st. of July and agreeable to which their Commissions are issued.

At a General Court Martial of the line whereof Colo. Chambers is President, Octr. 29th. Lieutenant McMichael[49] of the 7th. Pennsylvania regiment was tried upon the following charges: 1st. "Disobedience of orders. 2nd. Frequent neglects of duty. 3rd. Releasing a Prisoner out of the Quarter Guard confined by the commanding officer without his (the commanding officer's) leave. 4th. Unofficerlike behavior in saying he did but little duty in the regiment, and that he would do no kind of duty in the regiment that was in his power to avoid, during Majr. Moore's[50] command."

The Court acquit Lieutenant McMichael of the 1st. 2nd. and 3rd. charges exhibited against him; but they are of opinion that the 4th. charge is supported and that Lt. McMichael

[49] Lieut. James McMichael, of the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781, and to the First Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783; served to June, 1783.

[50] Maj. James(?) Moore, of the First Pennsylvania Regiment.

made use of expressions improper and unbecoming an officer being a breach of article 5th. section 18th. of the rules and articles of war and do sentence him to be reprimanded in the orders of the division he belongs to, by the commanding officer of the same.

The Commander in Chief confirms the sentence and directs it to be carried into execution, after which Lieutt. McMichael is to be released from his arrest; At the same time the General cannot but express his own disapprobation of Lieutenant McMichael's conduct, it appearing in the course of the proceedings against him to have been exceptionable in many respects.

At the same Court, Captain John Summers[51] and Lieutenant James Craven of the 1st. North Carolina regiment were tried,

1st. For entering into the tent of Lieutt. Richard Dickason[52] whilst he was in bed between nine and ten o'clock in the night of the 22nd. of October, in a riotous and seditious manner, disarming and striking him and behaving to the said Lieutenant Dickason in a scandalous and infamous manner, unbecoming the characters of officers and gentlemen. 2ndly. For behaving in camp in a disorderly manner, tending to promote riot and sedition to the great prejudice of good order and military discipline. 3rdly. For playing cards in camp in contempt of His Excellency General Washington's orders, and 4thly. For opposing Lieutenant Dickason in his attempts to suppress the same practice among the soldiers.

The Court are of opinion, as to the 1st. charge against Captn. Summers that he entered into the tent of Lieutt. Richd. Dickason with Lieutenant Craven between the hours of 10 and 11

[51] Capt. John Summers, of the First North Carolina Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Williamson's plantation in South Carolina in July, 1780, and retired in January, 1783.

[52] Lieut. Richard Dickenson, of the First North Carolina Regiment.

o'clock the night aforesaid while he was in bed, struck and disarmed him and behaved to him in an improper manner, unbecoming the character of an officer and gentleman, tho' not scandalous and infamous, being a breach of article 5th. section 18th. of the rules and articles of war. They are of opinion he is guilty of the 2nd. charge exhibited against him being a breach of the same article. They are also of opinion that he is guilty of playing cards contrary to His Excellency General Washington's orders of the 8th. of January 1778. They do acquit him of the charge of opposing Lieutenant Dickason in his attempts to suppress card playing among the soldiers.

They do sentence Captain John Summers to be severely reprimanded in General orders.

The conduct of Captain Summers appears to the Commander in Chief from the evidence and the whole course of the proceedings in the several matters found against him to have been culpable to a very high degree and in such manner possibly as might have justified a more rigorous sentence without the imputation of too great severity; He is released from arrest.

The Court are of opinion that Lieutenant James Craven, entered with Captain John Summers into the Tent of Lieutt. Richard Dickason whilst in bed; that he was guilty of disarming and striking him and behaving to the said Dickason in a scandalous and infamous manner unbecoming the character of an officer and gentleman, being a breach of article 21st, section 14th. of the articles of war;

They do adjudge him guilty of the 2nd. charge exhibited against him, being a breach of Article 5th., section 18th. of the articles of war.

They are of opinion that he is guilty of playing cards contrary to His Excellency's orders of the aforesaid date: They do

acquit him of opposing Lieutt. Dickason in his attempts to suppress the same practice among the soldiers.

The Court do sentence Lieutt. James Craven to be discharged from the service.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief confirms the sentence and orders it to take place immediately.

Lieutenant Peter Bacoat[53] was likewise tried at the same Court for, "Entering the tent of Lieutenant Richard Dickason on the night of the 22nd. of October with an Axx in his hand, insulting him with abusive language and threatning him; and behaving to said Lieutenant Dickason in a scandalous and infamous manner unbecoming the character of an officer and gentleman. 2nd. For persisting to threaten the said Dickason in such a manner that a guard was rendered necessary for his personal safety. 3rdly For encouraging riot and sedition in camp to the great prejudice of good order and military discipline. 4th. For playing cards in camp in contempt of His Excellency General Washington's orders, and, 5thly For opposing Lieutenant Dickason in his attempts to suppress the same practice among the soldiers."

The Court are of opinion that Lieutenant Bacoat is not guilty of the 1st. 2nd. 3rd. and 5th. charges; They are also of opinion, that they are malicious and vexatious, but they are of opinion that he is guilty of the 4th. charge exhibited against him and do sentence him to be reprimanded in general orders.

Lieutenant Bacoat has merited the displeasure of the Commander in Chief. An implicit obedience to orders is one of the first characteristics of a good soldier; He has violated one designed to prevent a most pernicious practice.

Lieutt. Bacoat is released from his Arrest.

---

[53] Lieut. Peter Bacot (Bacoat), of the First North Carolina Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; exchanged in June, 1781; appointed captain in September, 1781; served to close of the war.

At the same Court Captn. Kirkpatrick[54] of the 4th. Virginia regiment was tried for, "Stealing a bridle and detaining in his possession a stray horse without advertising him."

The Court are of opinion that Captn. Kirkpatrick is not guilty of either of the charges exhibited.

The Commander in Chief confirms the opinion of the Court. Captn. Kirkpatrick is released from his arrest.

At the same Court on the 1st. instant, Lieutt. Dickason was tried for "Behaving in a manner unbecoming the character of an officer and gentleman: 1st. For clandestinely searching an officer's book of accounts and afterwards publishing part of the contents before a public company of officers. 2nd. For appearing before Brigadier General McIntosh (while at Valley Forge) and taking an oath of allegiance in character of a 1st. Lieutenant (when at that time he knew himself to be only a 2nd. Lieutenant) and obtaining a certificate as such. 3rdly. For behaving in an unwarrantable manner on the 22nd. of October in ordering soldiers belonging to the regiment under arms (as he said) for his own personal security, when at that time he was indulged with a Sentinel from one of the camp guards for that purpose. 4thly. For refusing to give his evidence when called on by a brigade Court Martial. 5thly. For engaging to mend a soldiers watch for which he was to receive a reward. 6thly. For deviating from the truth when giving evidence on the trial of Captn. Summers and Lieutts. Craven and Bacoat. 7thly. For interrogating an officer's waiter, respecting his private conduct."

The Court do acquit him of the 1st. 2nd, 3rd, and 6th. charges exhibited against him. They are of opinion that the 4th. is not cognizable by them, because if true he ought to have been instantly punished by the brigade Court Martial.

[54] Capt. Abraham Kirkpatrick. He was transferred to the First Virginia Regiment in February, 1781, and served to the close of the war.

They are further of opinion that he is guilty of the 5th and 7th. charges, being breaches of article 14th. section 21st. of the articles of war and sentence him to be dismissed the service.

The Commander in Chief confirms the sentence and orders it to take place. He however does it, not without some degree of reluctance.

AFTER ORDERS

The embarkation of the baggage and march of the Maryland troops is suspended 'till further orders.

*To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

West-point, November 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: Herewith you will receive Mr. Pulteney's[55] lucubrations, and my thanks for the perusal of them. He has made I perceive, the dependance of America essential to the existance of Great Britain as a powerful Nation. This I shall not deny; because I am in sentiment with him in thinking her fallen state in consequence of the seperation too obvious to be disputed. It was of magnitude sufficient to have made a wise and just people look before they leaped. But I am glad to find that he has placed the supplies necessary to support that dependance upon three things which I am perswaded will never again exist in his nation; namely Public virtue, public œconomy, and public union in her grand Council.

Stock Jobbing, speculation dissipation luxury and venality with all their concomitants are too deeply rooted to yield to virtue and the public good. *We* that are not yet hackneyed in vice, but infants as it were in the arts of corruption, and the knowledge of taking advantage of public necessity (tho' I am

[55] William Pulteney.

Several copies of Mr. Pulteney's *Thoughts on the Present State of Affairs with America, and the Means of Conciliation* (London: 1778) are in the Library of Congress.

much mistaken if we shall not soon become very great adepts at them), find it almost, if not quite impossible to preserve virtue enough to keep the body politic and corporate in tolerable tune. It is scarcely to be expected therefore that a people who have reduced these things to a system and have actually interwoven them into their constitution should at once become immaculate.

I do not know which rises highest, my indignation or contempt for the Sentiments which pervade the Ministerial writings of this day; these hireling scribblers labour to describe and prove the ingratitude of America in not breaking faith with France, and returning to her Allegiance to the Crown of Great Britain after its having offered such advantageous terms of accommodation. Such Sentiments as these are insulting to common sense and affrontive to every principle of sound policy and common honesty. Why has She offered these terms? because after a bloody contest, carried on with unrelenting and savage fury on her part the issue (which was somewhat doubtful while we stood alone) is now become certain by the aid we derive from our Alliance; notwithstanding the manifest advantages of which, and the blood and treasure which has been spent to resist a tyranny which was unremitted as long as there remained a hope of subjugation we are told with an effrontery altogether unparrallelled that every cause of complaint is now done away by the generous offers of a tender parent; that it is ungrateful in us not to accept the proffered terms; and impolitic not to abandon a power (dangerous I confess to her but) which held out a Saving hand to us in the hour of our distress. What epithet does such Sentiments merit? How much shd. a people possessed of them be despised? From my Soul I abhor them! A Manly struggle, had it been conducted upon liberal ground; an honest confession that they

were unequal to conquest, and wished for our friendship, would have had its proper weight; but their cruelties, exercised upon those who have fallen within their power; the wanton depredations committed by themselves and their faithful Allies the Indians; their low and dirty practices of Counterfeiting our money, forging letters, and condescending to adopt such arts as the meanest villain in private life would blush at being charged with has made me their fixed enemy.

I have received your letter by Colo. Moylan of yesterdays date. The Instructions given to —— are full and compleat. I have no thought of withdrawing the effective horse till the other Troops go into quarters. I am, etc.

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

West Point, November 20, 1779.

Sir: I have been honoured with Your Excellency's Letter of the 16th. I assure you Sir, I should esteem myself happy if it were in my power to comply with your request, with respect to the Troops ordered from Rhode Island; but it is really not. I have no alternative in the matter; or at least I could not consent to their remaining with you, without departing from such an Arrangement, as a regard to the general interest and the situation of our Affairs seem to me, indispensably to require. A circumstance which your Excellency would neither wish nor permit. An attention to the general weal must be with me, as it will ever be with you, the first Object, and whenever this shall appear to me secure, I persuade myself with great satisfaction and confidence, that you believe, I shall most chearfully afford any aid in my power to give, to Individual States. Protection to all is my ever most wish; but unfortunately, our means will not admit of it, and I have frequently to regret, as in the present

instance, that my abilities are not equal to my inclination. And I would willingly hope, that whenever I do not comply with matters of your request, that you will indulgently impute it to the real cause, that of necessity. In the disposition of the Army, I must particularly attend to the security of this post, to the security of itself against insult, and against defeat. If the Enemy remain in New York in near their present force, Nothing more can be promised from it, and possibly not this, if they are governed by a spirit of Enterprize. There is One circumstance more which I will add: You will but too readily feel the inference. Inlistments of a permanent nature were not the policy of the times, and accordingly Our Army was levied. You, with me, will painfully reflect on the period. Desirous however, to give such protection to the State, as Our circumstances may possibly justify, I mean to station the New Hampshire Troops at Danbury, and Moylans and Sheldon's Regiments East of that, which makes a part of my Arrangement. I cannot do more with the least propriety, as a greater division or extention of our force, might at least expose us to great accidents. Light parties will be detached from hence, during the Winter, towards the Enemy's lines, which will in some measure enable General Poor to turn his attention more to the Sound and to give aid in case of exigency. There are pressing calls for succour to be sent to South Carolina and Georgia, and for which I shall be happy, if we should not have occasion to fear much; but no more can be possibly afforded than the remains of Two Regiments of North Carolina, which were here, and this by direction of Congress, founded more in the absolute necessity of the measure than our abilities to spare them. I have the Honor, etc.[56]

[56] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. From the original in the Connecticut State Library.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West Point, November 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was last night favored with yours of yesterday. The two Connecticut Brigades are to Encamp on the West side of the river, as it may be a day or two before they march. All detachments from those Brigades should be called in, upon giving the Adjutant General notice that he may relieve them by others, except the party under the command of Major Throop, at work upon the redoubts, which cannot conveniently be relieved till one of the Massachusetts Brigades moves up to West Point.

The Officers going home upon furlough cannot be allowed to draw rations during their absence, it is unprecedented and would lead in the end to very great drafts upon our magazines at a distance.

I have at length the pleasure of transmitting the Commissions for Nixons and Glovers Brigades. The Secretary of the Board of War apologises for the long delay which was occasioned by want of Parchment and by the change of Presidents, which latter circumstance obliged a number of the Commissions to have Mr. Jays name erased after it was inserted. I am, etc.

The Officers are ordered by the General orders of the day to take their places in the Regts. to which they are appointed.[57]

[MS. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West point, November 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday favd. with yours of the 18th. It would have been a very desirable thing to have wound up the

[57] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade; the P. S. is in that of Tench Tilghman.

Campaign by a successful stroke upon the enemy before they retired within Kingsbridge. I have no doubt but if, in the course of your inquiries into their situation, the enterprise had been found warrantable, you would have given me information before any movements would have been made. This, where the execution of a measure of any consequence does not depend upon the moment, is absolutely necessary, and would probably have been evidenced in the matter you had in contemplation had it gone on, for I had resolved to attempt the same enterprise, to be executed in the same manner you mention (by Water) by the troops at Verplanks point and Vicinity. Genl. Howe was down, and sent persons into the enemy's Camp, to obtain the necessary information, just as they went within the Bridge. I have been thus full to shew how much depends upon communication, and how far, two well meant and well concerted plans might have defeated each other, had we have been ignorant of each others designs. I am, etc.[58] [H. S. P.]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM WASHINGTON

Head Quarters, West Point, November 20, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Since my letter of Yesterday directing your March to the Southward I have seen Capt Jones[59] of your regiment, who gives me such an account of the periods to which the men stand engaged, that I am now to desire you will suspend your march 'till further orders, and that you will as soon as possible furnish me with a very particular return of the term of inlistment of each man, including the detachment already at the Southward distinguishing them: also a compleat state

[58] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[59] Capt. Churchill Jones, of the Third Continental Dragoons. He was transferred to Baylor's Consolidated Continental Dragoons in November, 1782, and served to the close of the war.

of the condition of your Horse, men's Cloaths, accoutrements &ca. I am, etc.[60]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, West Point, November 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I desired General Parsons to inform you that I had no objection to your visiting your family at this time, as he had agreed to remain with the line untill your Return.

I wish you a pleasant journey and a happy sight of your friends and am with great regard.[61]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN THROOP[62]

Head Quarters, November 20, 1779.

Sir: Captain Rochefontaine[63] informs me that the principal Works upon the Redoubts being finished, you are going home on furlough, he wishes that when you leave the Works, that Captain Parsons[64] may be requested to superintend both Redoubts for the small time that the Connecticut troops will probably remain there.

Capt. Parsons will oblige me if he will undertake this duty. I am, etc.[65]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

West point, November 20, 1779.

Sir: On Monday Evening I had the honor to receive Your Excellency's Letter of the 10th. with the Inclosures to which

[60] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[61] The daft is in the writing of George Augustine Washington.
[62] Of the First Connecticut Regiment.
[63] Capt. Béchet de Rochefontaine, of the Continental Engineers.
[64] Capt. David Parsons, of the Second Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and died in November, 1781.
[65] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

it refers, by Major Clarkson. I also had the honor since, on the night of the 17th, to receive your Favor of the 11th. I regret much the failure of the expedition against Savannah, and the causes which seem to have produced it. The North Carolina Troops proceeded yesterday to New Windsor, from whence they would begin their march for the Southward to day. They could not commence it sooner. From the state of matters in the Southern Quarter, as communicated by General Lincoln, in his Letter to the Honourable, the Committee of correspondence, I most sincerely wish it were in my power, to afford him farther succour from this Army, than the North Carolina Troops; but from the fullest consideration of the point, it does not appear to me practicable. I had determined to send that part of Baylor's Regiment, which is under the command of Lt Colo. Washington, and accordingly wrote him yesterday to march; but unfortunately I found by the Report of an Officer, belonging to the Regiment whom I saw to day, that it would answer but little, if any purpose, as the Inlistments of many, if not of all the Men would expire before, or not long after they could arrive. From this circumstance I have been obliged to send a countermanding order. I have however called for an exact Return of the Men's engagements, and when I receive it, shall act with respect to them, as circumstances may authorise. The Letter which I had the honor of addressing to Your Excellency on the 18th, and the Abstract of the Muster Rolls, which it inclosed, will shew Congress, what will be the state of the Army in the course of a little time, and how unable to afford Detachments. Securing this post, and itself from insult, and giving protection in some degree to the Country lying on either side of the Hudson, is as much as can be promised from It, especially if the Enemy should remain in near their present force at New York, and be governed by a spirit of Enterprize.

From my Letter of the 18th and the Abstract referred to above, Congress will readily conclude I am persuaded, that I cannot send any Troops for the defence of the Frontiers of New Hampshire and Massachusetts bay. As to public stores being deposited there, the Honble the Council of the latter, I believe, have been misinformed. There are none there that I know of, nor will there be any Magazines of forage or provisions laid up so high or to such a considerable amount on Connecticut River towards the Coos Country, as to be an Object for a body of the Enemy. When Colo Hazen was detached there and set to opening a Road, it was for the purpose of exciting jealousies at Quebec and at the Enemy's posts on the St Lawrence &c, and of making a diversion in favor of the late expedition under General Sullivan, by preventing Reinforcements being sent into the Upper Country to oppose him. This very happily succeeded, and it was always my intention to recall him, whenever the Object of his command was accomplished. And I would willingly hope, that the cutting of a Road towards Canada, which appeared to me essential to make the feint complete, will not have the least tendency to expose the Country to incursions. It can only be of service to a body of regular Troops, moving with Artillery, baggage &c, for as to light, desultory parties, they can make their incursions at any point, as well without a road as with it.

I am using every means in my power and have been for a day or Two past, to get the Cloathing we have, distributed to the Troops. It is a work of great difficulty from the scantiness of the supply.

On the 7th Instant, Colo Armand, who was on the Enemy's lines received information, that Major Barmore was at Quarters three miles below Delancey's bridge. This induced him to form a design of surprising him, which he effected the same night and brought him off.

General Heath who transmitted me the account, speaks of the enterprize, as being conducted with great gallantry and address, as he had to pass below a considerable body of the Enemy's light Troops which lay in the Neighbourhood. I have the Honor, etc.[66]

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Head Quarters, November 20, 1779.

Sir: I had the honor on the 16th. Inst. to receive your Excellency's Letter of the 9th.

In answer to such parts of it, as respect the matters contained in Mr. Loring's Letter to Mr. Beatty, I beg leave to refer you to the inclosed Copy of his Answer to Mr. Loring.[67]

It will be perfectly agreable to me, for Mrs Maxwell, the Lady of Lt Maxwell,[68] to join her Husband in Virginia when an Opportunity offers.

In a Letter I had the honor to receive from His Excellency, the Governor of Rhode Island of the 5th. Instant, he was pleased to inform me that the Records of the Town of Newport and Middletown, by some means had been brought away, in the late evacuation of the Island; and to request that I would communicate the same to Your Excellency and solicit your favor in having them returned. The Governor adds, that they cannot affect in the smallest degree, the political claims of either party, but the loss of them will highly injure many Individuals.

Should your Excellency view the matter in the same point of light, I am persuaded the Records will be restored if they have not been destroyed, or are within your power. In any other

[66] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[67] A copy of Beatty's letter to Loring is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.
[68] Lieut. Hamilton Maxwell, of the Thirty-first Foot, British Army.

view I could not expect it, nor would I in any other be understood to make the request.[69] I have the Honor, etc.

P. S. The Copy of the Letter alluded to above from Mr. Beatty to Mr. Loring is dated the[70]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

November 21, 1779.

Sir: I have just recd your favor. It is my desire for various reasons, that you should continue in your present command until relieved by an Officer of equal rank with yourself. This will happen as soon as our situation and the good of the service will permit; until then I have to request, that you will exert yourself to get matters in general at this post in the best possible train. I make the request as yr. knowledge of them must be better than that of yr successors, and because many steps must be taken (perhaps) before your departure. I have only to add that when it happens that I sincerely wish the retirement may prove a perfect cure to your complaint and answer all your other views. I am, etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, November 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: I send herewith a Mr. Elliot[71] who lately came out of New York. His account of himself is shortly as follows. He

[69] Clinton, apparently, made no effort to return the records, and in August, 1782, the town council of Newport requested Sir Guy Carleton to return the records. After considerable search they were found in New York and returned to Newport on December 14. The vessel on which they had been removed from Newport ran on the rocks in Hell Gate and sunk, with consequent damage to the records. Carleton's letter of November 18, returning the records, is in the Royal Institute manuscripts. The editor is indebted for this information to Miss Annie Minsenberger, assistant librarian of the Newport Historical Society.

[70] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[71] John Elliot, formerly chaplain of the Second Connecticut Regiment. He resigned in February, 1778.

was formerly Chaplain to Colo. Chas. Webbs Regiment, but being dismissed from that service and disappointed in some other matters he went in to the Enemy; and now says he has come out again to throw himself upon the mercy of the State of Connecticut of which he was an inhabitant. You will therefore be pleased to send him on to the State under charge of some of the Officers who are going upon furlough.

Among the Massachusetts Commissions sent to you yesterday are one for Lt. Colo. Loring of Colo. Greatons Regt. and another for Lt. Crassman of the 15th. both cashierd. Be pleased to direct those Comms. to be returned to me. I am, etc.[72]

[MS. H. S.]

*To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN OR OFFICER COMMANDING AT POMPTON

West-point, November 21, 1779.

Dr. Sir: As Soon as possible after receipt of this letter, you will put the Troops under your command in motion for their Winter Cantonments, agreeably to the Routs (which I presume has been) given to you by the Qr. Mr. Genl. In case these should not have reached you, Clintons and Hands Brigades will compose part of the Main Army, and must March by Rockaway bridge and Morristown (unless by application to the Qr. Mr. Genl. he should point out a more direct way) to their Ground. Poor's Brigade is to proceed to Danbury in Connecticut, by Suffrans, and the Mountain road by Concklins, Buskirks Mill, and light Infantry Camp, to Kings-ferry, where he is to cross as expeditiously as possible, and to apply (by an Officer dispatched for the purpose, to Qr. Mr. Starr[73] for Teams to take him forward.

[72] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[73] George Starr, who served also as commissary of hides in Connecticut.

The Cloaths for his Brigade may meet him at the Ferry, and there he will receive more particular Orders than I have time to furnish at present. I am, etc.[74]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS OR OFFICER COMMANDING CONNECTICUT DIVISION

Head Quarters, November 21, 1779.

Sir: As the Connecticut Troops are now on this side the river, I am to request that you will while they remain in the neighbourhood of Stoney Point afford Colonel Gouvion any assistance he may require for the completion of the works there. You will be pleased to consult the Colo on the occasion. I am, etc.

P. S. I wish you to use every expedition in distributing the Clothing that you may be able to move at an hour's warning.[75]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, West-point, November 21, 1779.

Dr. Sir: As soon as your clothing reaches you, you will be pleased to direct its distribution agreeably to the General order, and when this is completed, take up your line of march without waiting further orders. In case you have not received one from the Quarter Master, you will proceed by Sufferans Pompton Rockaway and Morristown. That you may avoid falling in with General Poors Brigade on its march from Sufferans to Kings ferry, you will take the Kakeate road. I wish you to use all the dispatch in your power, that you may be on the ground as soon as possible. I am, &c.

[74] The letter sent, in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, is in the New Hampshire Historical Society. It differs from the autograph draft signed in capitalization and abbreviations only.

[75] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, West-point, November 21, 1779.

Dr Sr: I have this moment your favor of the 20th. The prisoner directed here, I have forwarded to Genl. Heath, to be sent to the State of Connecticut to which he belongs.

As you think the fatigue party may be employed at Stoney point, without occasioning any delay when you are ready to march, it may remain at work. The connecticut troops who have crossed will give every assistance. You will also be pleased to continue your parties in repairing the road to Sufferans [in the manner mentioned]

I inclose you a copy of a letter which I dispatched this morning. I am, etc.[76]

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, West-point, November 21, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been favored with your letters of the 9th. and 26th. of October with their inclosures.

You will find by my letter of the 10th. (a copy of which I transmit) that you are at full liberty to act against the hostile Indians in such excursions as your circumstances will admit. I make no doubt of your particular attention to the several objects regarding Detroit; and that you will spare no pains to collect such information, as may enable us to judge precisely of its state and force, that we may know how to regulate our measures.

With respect to Heaths[77] and Oharas[78] companies, I find they were raised by the State of Virginia for the particular purpose of garrisoning some of the frontier posts.

[76] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[77] Capt. Henry Heth (Heath).

[78] Capt. Patrick(?) O'Hara.

They were to be inlisted for the war, and to be intitled to continental commissions; but whether this deprived the State of interfering with their subsequent arrangements I will not undertake to say. If the incorporation proposed by the Lieut. Governor will be for the good of the service I think it had better be adopted. And I dare say the State will have no objection to the companies being annexed to one of its own regiments while it remains on the frontiers.

I herewith return you the proceedings of the Court martial on Adjutant Gordon.[79] The sentence of the Court on the second charge is founded on a right which the States exercise of filling up vacancies in their regiments.

The steps you have taken to obviate any impressions which the trespass on the Indian lands may produce in their minds, are judicious, and I hope will answer a good purpose. While we blame these people for cruelties, we should avoid giving them cause of complaint.

I wish to oblige you with leave of absence from your command, but as our eyes are turned towards Detroit and in procuring information,[80] you will see the necessity of waiting a more favorable opportunity. I am, etc.[81]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JEAN BAPTISTE GOUVION

Head Quarters, November 21, 1779.

Dr Sr: In consequence of your letter of this date to Mr. Meade and my anxiety to forward the works under your direction, you have full power to keep Capt Mills's[82] Company of

[79] Lieut. Arthur Gordon. He was adjutant in the Ninth Virginia Regiment.

[80] The draft at this point has "from that quarter."

[81] In the writing of James McHenry. The text is from a photostat of the letter sent kindly furnished by Stuart W. Jackson, of New York City.

[82] Capt. Peter Mills, of Baldwin's Artillery Artificer regiment. He resigned in February, 1781.

Artificers and those drafted from the line as long as you think necessary for the completion of the works. I am truly concerned that you should have met with so many difficulties; they have occurred contrary to my expectation. The Rope you asked for when I saw you last the Qr Mr was directed to furnish the next day. The other articles Viz Scows and Plank he shall also be directed to supply immediately, and as I expect to be down tomorrow Colo Pawling will then be directed to afford you every aid in his power. I am, etc.[83]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Sunday, November 21, 1779.

Parole Marblehead. Countersigns Mexico, Manchester.

The commanding officers of corps in the four Massachusetts brigades are desired to draught all the Masons in their respective regiments and send them to Col. Kosciuszko immediately, for the purpose of completing the barracks as expeditiously as possible.

To MAJOR RICHARD CLAIBORNE

Head Quarters, November 21, 1779.

Sir: By a letter just received from Col Gouvion, I am sorry to find that the Works at Stoney and Verplank's points are kept back for want of assistance in the Qr Mrs line. He mentions that Capt Millss company of Artificers, ordered there by Genl Greene is called for to join the Pennsylvania Division. From the importance of the work he is engaged in, I have directed him to keep them; it may, however be well as he mentions to order others to join that line. This is not his only want. He

[83] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

requests in order to enable him to carry on the Works, that 200 Fathom of rope, 2 Scows and a quantity of Plank some time since called for, may be sent down immediately; the latter Article was perhaps demanded of Col Hay. It may be necessary to write to him on the subject. I must request that every exertion be made to comply with the above. I am, etc.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Monday, November 22, 1779.

Parole Oneida. Countersigns Peeks Kill, Rochester.

The Honorable the Congress have been pleased to pass the following resolve

In Congress 12th. of November, 1779.

Resolved, That regimental pay masters, not being of the rank of captains, quarter masters and adjutants, be intitled to receive the same subsistence money as is allowed to captains by the act of Congress of the 18th of August last; this subsistence to commence on that day.

AFTER ORDERS

Major Cochran[84] of the New York troops is appointed to relieve Lieutenant Colonel Williams[85] superintending the hospital at Albany.

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, West point, November 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: The moment I was informed that the unexpected delays and difficulties which His Excellency the Count

[84] Maj. Robert Cochran, of the Third New York Regiment. He was appointed lieutenant colonel in the Second New York Regiment in March, 1780, and served to the close of the war.

[85] Lieut. Col. William Williams, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. He resigned in April, 1780.

D'Estaing had met with to the Southward had rendered a co-operation in this quarter impracticable, I dismissed the Militia of the States of New York and Massachusetts, the only ones which were assembled at their places of rendezvous. Although the number of men required from the State of New Jersey by mine of the 4th: ulto. have never been drawn together, yet possibly they may be held in such a situation as to be attended with some inconveniences. I hope this is not the case, but should it be so, I am to desire your Excellency to look upon yourself at liberty to discharge them finally, as all prospects of the expected co-operation are at an end.

I cannot dismiss the subject without returning my thanks to your Excellency and to the State for the Zeal manifested upon this as upon all former occasions. I have the honor, &c.[86]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West-point, November 22, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received your favor of the 21st. last night, and have this morning transmitted an extract respecting the want of flour, to the commissary General, requesting him to take the most immediate and effectual measures to procure a proper supply. Till this can be done, you will use the best means in

[86] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

The same letter, also in the writing of Tilghman, was sent to President Joseph Reed, with the following variation in its conclusion, viz: "I cannot dismiss this subject without returning my thanks to the State for the Zeal which they manifested upon the occasion and to your Excellency for the personal share which you had determined to take in the Enterprize."

The same letter was also sent to President Jeremiah Powell and the Massachusetts Council, with the following alteration after the word "impracticable": "I wrote to Brig. Genl. Fellows commanding the Militia of the State of Massachusetts, ordered out in consequence of my requisition of the 4th: ulto., to dismiss them, after making up the pay Rolls for the time which they had been in service. While I regret that circumstances would not admit of the prosecution of the plan for which this Body of Men were assembled, I cannot but express my thanks to the State for their cheerful concurrence with my several requisitions while the matter was in agitation."

Both of these drafts are in the *Washington Papers*.

your power to keep the troops in temper. The want of rain is the great reason of our deficiencies in this article. When this falls we shall be amply supplied.

As the general objects of your command will be more within your reach at your old quarters at Mandevilles, and as you may be more at your quiet in this place, I think you had better move up, leaving the command where you are to Gen: Howe that is, provided the state of your health will admit of the change. I am, etc.[87] [MS H. S.]

To COLONEL SETH WARNER

Head Quarters, West Point, November 22, 1779.

Sir: By Capt. Moulton[88] you will receive the Commissions for your Regiment. The disproportion of Officers to men is so great and from present prospects so likely to continue so, that I must request you not to make any future new appointments in consequence of vacancies that may happen. I am, etc.[89]

To CAPTAIN THOMAS CARTWRIGHT[90]

Head Quarters, West point, November 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: I last night reced. yours inclosing the papers brought out by Flag. A sloop will go down to Kings-ferry when the tide serves to take the passengers from the other. Be pleased to have an Officer stationed at the Ferry with instructions to go down with the sloop and receive Mrs. and Miss Colden and their servant Maid and Baggage and Mrs. Logan and Mrs. McClaughry with their effects. The passport further says "and such other persons and effects as have passports for New

[87] In the writing of James McHenry.

[88] Capt. William Moulton, of Warner's Additional Continental regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[89] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[90] Aide to Maj. Gen. William Heath.

Windsor." Who those persons are we do not know, but except they can shew some authority from Governor Clinton to come out, they cannot be permitted.

Genl. Pattison's passport mentions that the families and effects of John Fluellin and a number of others are to return in the Flag Boat, but they are not to go except they have the customary permits from Govr. Clinton. I am, etc.[91]

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, West-point, November 22, 1779.

Dr Sir: Genl. Heath writes me from Peeks-kill, that "the troops in this quarter have been without bread for a day or two past, which has created great uneasiness, and the men are driven to duty. Col. Pawling now informs me that one half of his corps this morning slung their packs, and were determined to march off to the governor. The Colonel called on the Continental Troops for assistance to quell them but fortunately they were pacified before the troops arrived. The uneasiness will again break out and probably spread further if supplies cannot be obtained. It is unfortunate that at this time there is a scarcity of vegetables as well as bread."

I need not urge to you the absolute necessity of taking the most effectual and immediate measures in the present case. I am, etc.[92]

To COLONEL ROBERT LETTIS HOOPER

Head Quarters, West point, November 22, 1779.

Sir: By a letter from the Board of War I am informed that they have directed you to conduct Majors General Phillips and Reidesel and their families to Elizabeth Town. As I would

[91] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."
[92] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

not wish them to see the ground near our new incampment, you are to avoid the Chatham Road and conduct them by the way of Bound Brook to Elizabeth Town. You are not to communicate your reasons to them for this change of the Route. I am, etc.[93]

To JOHN BEATTY

West-point, November 22, 1779.

Sir: I inclose You a Copy of a Resolution of Congress of 10th. instant[94] (No. 1) which I received last night in a letter from the Honble. the Board of War of the 15th.

By this you will perceive that Major Generals Phillips and Riedesel and their families are permitted to proceed *to New York on parole.* I also inclose you a Copy of the Board's Letters No. 2, 3 and 4[95] to Major Generals Phillips and Riedesel, Colo Hooper and Mr. Skinner, the last of whom they expected was at Elizabeth Town and to whom according to their Letter to me and the inclosed Copy of one No. 4 to him, they have written. No. 2 the Copy of the Letter to Genls Phillips and Riedesel shews the restrictions under which the Board have mentioned that they should proceed to New York Viz. the terms of the parole they gave Colo Bland, a Copy of which I inclose. You will find that *the parole they gave to Colo Bland* requires an Additional one to be given at Elizabeth Town "for their going into New York." This must be taken in the usual form, limiting the permission to *New York,* and stipulating for their return whenever required; they are not finally exchanged.

The Board had not a Copy of the parole given to Colo Bland, and therefore they could not know, that an Additional one was necessary and required by it.

[93] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[94] This date should be November 13.
[95] All of November 15. Copies of the letters are in the *Washington Papers.*

Mr. Skinner will of course endeavour to shew Genls. Phillips and Riedesel and the Gentlemen with them every proper attention and civility. It is my wish. I am, etc.[96]

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

West point, November 22, 1779.

Sir: By direction of His Excellency the Commander in Chief, I transmit you the inclosed by Express. It was intended for Colo Beatty, but the General was informed on inquiry that he was not in Camp. You will perceive by the Copy of the letter to you from the Board of War No. 4 that they originally intended you should conduct the business of sending Genls Phillips and Riedesel and their families in. It is the Commander in chief's wish, that those Gentlemen should not proceed on the route by Chatham, but by Bound Brook. The Two Officers who came on with a view of going to Canada by Water, are to be permitted to go to New York on parole. His Excellency desired me to mention this, least there should be any difficulties about their going in, as they may not come within the discription of either of the Generals families. I am, etc.[97]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM GREENE

Head Quarters, West-point, November 23, 1779.

Sir: I had the pleasure of your Excellency's favor of the 5th with its inclosure. It is with the utmost satisfaction, that I join my congratulations to yours on the evacuation of Rhode Island.

[96] The draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

[97] The draft is noted: "by John De Camp Express." The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob: H: Harrison, Secy."

In a letter of this date to Sir Henry Clinton,[98] I have represented the loss of the records mentioned in the resolution of the Council of war,[99] and requested his interference for their restoration. I can promise nothing from any influence of mine in this quarter, but what arises from the propriety of the request. On receiving his answer, I shall immediately transmit it to your Excellency. I have the honor, etc.[1]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

Head Quarters, West-point, November 23, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been honored with your Excellencys favours of the 1st 2d and 8th of October, and the several inclosures.

The measure of the Council in remanding Govr. Hamilton and his companions back to confinement, on their refusing to sign the parole tendered them, is perfectly agreeable to the practice of the enemy. The particular part objected to I have always understood enters into the paroles given by our officers.[2]

In regard to your letter of the 8th, I would hope with your Excellency, that there will be no necessity for a competition in cruelty with the enemy. Indeed it is but justice to observe, that of late, or rather since Sir Henry Clinton has had the command, the treatment of our prisoners has been more within the

[98] The date was November 20. (See Washington's letter to Sir Henry Clinton, Nov. 20, 1779, *ante*.)

[99] Inadvertence: the council of Rhode Island is meant.

[1] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[2] Jefferson wrote to Washington (November 23): "Lamothe and Dejean have given their paroles, and are at Hanover Court-house: Hamilton Hay and others are still obstinate therefore still in close confinement tho' their irons have never been on since your second letter on the subject. I wrote full information of this matter to Genl. Phillips from whom I had received letters on the subject. I cannot in reason believe, that the Enemy on receiving this information either from yourself or Genl. Phillips will venture to impose any new cruelties on our officers in captivity with them. . . . It is therefore my duty as well as it was my promise to the Virginia captives, to take measures for discovering any change which may be made in their situation. For this purpose I must apply for your Excellency's interposition." Jefferson's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

line of humanity, and in general very different from that which they experienced under his predecessors. I shall not fail however as a matter of duty to pay proper attention to such deviations from this conduct, as may appear the result of mere wantonness or cruelty and that have not been incurred by the irregularities of our prisoners. I have the honor, &c.[3]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, November 23, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of this date enclosing a number of permits signed by General Pattison allowing Goods to be sent out of New York. I think, with you, that an allowance of a thing of this kind would be attended with most pernicious consequences, and to which I do not think myself authorised to assent. Those who have Governor Clintons permission to come out and bring their effects must be allowed to pass, but I think every thing wanting this sanction should be sent back.

I am certain the Commissaries have no Indian Corn, but I am in hopes the late Rain, tho' trifling, will afford a supply of Flour in a short time. I am, etc.[4] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, West point, November 23, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 17th. and 20th. I am sorry to find by the latter, that you have found the Ground described by Lord Stirling and Colonel Abeel so different from your expectations. It is impossible to decide upon a position, untill you have fully reconnoitred that district of

[3] In the writing of James McHenry.
[4] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Country, in which we shall be obliged to Canton. To encamp the whole Army together is on every account desireable [and very much my wish] but if that cannot be done, without taking a position which will be liable to insult, we must make conveniency give way to necessity and fix upon a chain of encampments as near together and as well calculated to support each other as possible. Should the enemy make a considerable detachment, we might perhaps safely take the position under the mountain. I have no intelligence of sufficient authority to reduce the intentions of the enemy to any thing like a certainty. A variety of accounts agree that great preparations are making for a considerable embarkation, but I have been disappointed in receiving intelligence from that quarter on which I place my principal dependance. Were such numbers as are talked of to leave New York, we might without hesitation fix upon the position under the Mountain, but 'till that can be in some measure ascertained I think we ought not to decide. While you are looking out, I shall be moving the troops downwards; you can send on and desire them to halt at what you think the most convenient places, should you not be ready to receive them; they will not croud upon you as much as I expected, as they have been and will be somewhat detained to draw their cloathing. I am, etc.[5]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, November 23, 1779.
4 OClock P. M.

Dear Sir: Since mine of this morning I have recd. yours of the 22d. by which I am sorry to find that your perplexity as to a winter position for the Army was rather increased. As I

[5] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

mentioned in mine of this morning, the position below the Mountain, should the enemy have made a considerable detachment, would, on every account be most advantageous: should they remain in force, we have no alternative but to take the divided position between the Mountains, or such other as will afford Wood, Water and dry Ground, and be contiguous to a supply of Forage. The position back of Acquaquenack, or that between Mr. Lotts and Boontown, seems to leave the Country below the Mountain, upon our right, from whence we are to draw our Hay forage, too much exposed and at too great a distance. From your situation, you have it more in your power to gain intelligence from New York than I have. Should you gain such information as you think you can depend upon, that the enemy have made so considerable an embarkation, that they will not be likely to act offensively with their remaining force, you are at liberty to take the position below the Mountain, should it be found equal to your expectations. Or, if you do not think we shall be justified, from appearances of the enemy's movements, by going below, you must take the best position, all circumstances considered, that can be found.

You will give directions to the troops, as they come down, to encamp in such places near Morris town as shall be most convenient on account of Wood &c. or stop them short of Morris town should you pitch upon the uppermost positions. I am, &c.[6]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

West point, November 23, 1779.

Sir: The Ordnance and ordnance Stores necessary for Fort Arnold and its dependancies you will please to have allotted agreeably to a report[7] made to me by yourself and Genls.

[6] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[7] This report, dated Aug. 20, 1779, is in the *Washington Papers*.

McDougall and Du portail, and where the artillery can be planted with propriety and safety on acct. of the unfinished state of the out Works, to have it done accordingly.

The Posts at Kings ferry should be immediately supplied with two pieces of Cannon (one on each side the river) to keep off the enemys Row gallies which are beginning to appear there. When the works are in a more compleat state of defence such further aid of artillery as shall be judged absolutely necessary, may be added, tho' it is not my intention to place many at this Post but my wish to have those which are there of the least valuable of their kind.

The rest of the Ordnance and Ordnance stores which the prospect of an extensive operation against New York had drawn to this place and in the vicinity of it upon, or very near the River I would have sent to Albany on acct. of the easy and cheap transportation; and because it may be considered as a safe deposit for them.

In a removal of this kind a proper attention must be had to the probable and contingent wants of the Army at its places of Cantonment.

You will please to direct (if it is not already done) the company of Artificers at Fredericksburg Commanded by Captn. Post[8] to be withdrawn from that place as also all other small detachments of a similar nature and under similar circumstances and have them more connected as a number of small and separate detachments involve considerable expence on Acct. of the Issues of provisions &ca., while their labr., possibly might be employed to greater advantage if they were more compact and under a more general and frequent inspection. I am, etc.

[8] Capt. Anthony Post, of the Second Continental Artillery. He retired in June, 1781.

To COLONEL THOMAS CLARK

Head Quarters, West-point, November 23, 1779.

Sir: As there are particular reasons that your march should be conducted with as much expedition as possible, I have to request that you will lose no time but proceed with all expedition to Trenton, instead of Coryell's ferry, where you will find every thing necessary to forward you on to the Head of Elk. I am, etc.

P. S. You will wait on the board of War, on your arrival at Philada. for further directions.[9]

To LIEUTENANT JOHN BAILEY[10]

Head Quarters, West point, November 23, 1779.

Sir: His Excellency desires me to acknowledge your letter of the 20th. He always parts with an officer who has served long and faithfully, with pain, nor would omit any thing in his power that could preserve him in the army.

In order that the general may be able to complete your resignation, and certify it on the back of your Commission, which will be returned, you will be pleased to transmit a certificate signifying that you have settled all your public and regimental accounts. I am, etc.[11]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL MORGAN CONNOR

West point, November 23, 1779.

Dear Sir: I last night received Your Letter of the 15th. I have never concidered myself at liberty to grant permission to any

[9] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[10] Of the Third Maryland Regiment. He was wounded at Savannah, Ga., in October, 1779, and resigned in February, 1780.

[11] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "James McHenry."

Officer to go out of the States, and therefore I cannot grant it to You. At the same time I think your request highly reasonable, and I am persuaded you will find no difficulty in obtaining it from Congress, to whom I would refer You.[12] I regret the occasion which makes it necessary for you to go to sea, and very sincerely wish that you may derive the completest benefit from it, in your entire and speedy recovery. I am, etc.[13]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Tuesday, November 23, 1779.

Parole Salisbury. Countersigns Turin, Tudor.

The General Court Martial whereof Colonel Chambers is President is dissolved.

The evening gun is to be discontinued.

The three years and nine month's men who have engaged to serve in other regiments during the War are immediately to be transfered to the regiments in which they have so reinlisted; Those who have inlisted before the 1st. instant, and have not yet been transfered, their transferences are to be dated of that day; In future they are to be transfered immediately on inlisting for the war.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, West point, November 23, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have been honored with yours of the 12th and 15th instants, in consequence of the latter I dispatched Copies

[12] Congress granted Connor 6 months' leave on December 2. He was lost at sea in January, 1780.

[13] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The original is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 78, vol. 5, fol. 433.

of your letters to Mr. Skinner deputy Commissary of prisoners who was not at Elizabeth town to repair thither to take the necessary paroles from Majors General Philips and Riedesel and the Officers accompanying them previous to their going into New York. The paroles taken by Colo. Bland having only extended to their arrival at Elizabeth town, and requiring new ones to be taken there.

I have also received Mr. Stoddards[14] letters of the 12th. and 13th. with the Commissions for the Massachusetts line and those for Colonel Warners Regt. I have delivered the latter to Capt. Moulton, and have desired Colo. Warner to make no new appointments in future as the proportion of Officers vastly exceeds that of Men.

In mine of the 19th instant want of time prevented me from answering yours of the 2d. and 8th. so fully as I wished. I think the additional orders to the Commissaries of Hides contained in that of the 2d. will remedy the defect which I took the liberty of pointing out, and when the Army is settled in quarters I will call for a Return of the Shoemakers and Taylors Tools in the hands of the Cloathier General and will distribute them among the Brigades.

I feel with the Board the inconveniences arising from any powers having to do with Commissions except Congress. The moment they parted with this Authority I was aware of the consequences which have taken place.

I think you were right in suspending the filling those Vacancies you refer to, at least till you could represent the matter to the States concerned, when it appeared to you that the Colonels had not sufficient Grounds for returning the Officers as absent an unwarrantable length of time: And indeed supposing it

[14] Benjamin Stoddert. He was secretary to the Board of War to 1781 and Secretary of the Navy from 1798 to 1801.

had been so, that they had no right, by any regulations now existing to report their places vacant. Altho' the States should have the power of nominating for promotions to Vacancies when they really happen, or making new appointments, they have no authority to revoke a Commission once granted. I think Resolves of Congress, similar to the drafts of which you were pleased to transmit me Copies, well calculated for the end proposed. For while it is necessary that there should be some established mode of punishing Officers for an unreasonable length of Absence from their duty, the means of depriving them of their Rank should not be too summary.

It would, in my opinion, contribute much to the regularity of promotion, were certified Copies of such arrangements as are fully compleated transmitted to the States to which they respectively belong with Copies also of the principles established for the regulation of promotions: By a strict adherence to these, they could not fail of keeping matters in a proper line. I have the honor, etc.[15]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, West point, November 23, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have been this day honored with yours of the 19th inclosing Copies of the letters which have passed between the Honble. the Council of Pennsylvania and the Board relative to the Coats which have been delivered to the State for the use of their troops.

The inclemency of the Season, the peculiar circumstances of the Army moving into quarters, and the necessity of delivering out the Cloathing drawn together at New Windsor,

[15] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

obliged me before the receipt of your last, to issue to the troops of six of the States. This seems to have decided the point: But had the case been otherwise, I would not have wished, for reasons which must be obvious to you, to have determined upon the matter. I would observe that His Excellency the president seems to suppose the cause of the apprehended discontent will arise from more than a proportionable quantity of Coats having been delivered to the Pennsylvanians. That is not the Point. Their superior quality and their uniformity of Colour and fashion, when contrasted with the motled Cloathing of the other Lines will, if any thing, create the Jealousy.

I hope the Board and the President and Council[16] will do me the justice to believe that I am perfectly convinced that they never had throughout the whole of this transaction, the least intention of injuring the troops of the other states, and that I have never entertained an Idea of the sort. Unluckily in this instance, consideration has been had to the quantity only, of which there is no reason to complain, and not to the quality of our general stock.

The North Carolina Troops which are all that are under orders for the Southward at present, did not march from New Windsor untill this day, they having been detained by the Weather and to draw Cloathing. They are nearly supplied here with Uniform. They will perhaps have occasion for some Shirts, Shoes, Stockings and other small articles, before they leave Philada. The Route first given to Colo. Clarke; the Commandant, was by Coryells ferry but upon the Receipt of yours I directed him to proceed by the way of Trenton. The Brigade consists of 33 Commd. and Staff Officers, 90 non Commd. and 705 Rank and File. I have the Honor etc.[17]

[16] Of Pennsylvania.
[17] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

West point, November 24, 1779.

My Dr Sir: I yesterday Evening received your Favors of the 16th and 18th. Accept my thanks for them and for your other very kind Offices.

Genl Du portail has returned; Colo Hamilton not yet, being detained unfortunately by a slight indisposition at Morris Town. I hope it will be soon over.

The Resolution You allude to has reached me. You will see by my Official Letter of this date to Congress, that after receiving their Letter, with a Copy of Genl Lincoln's dispatches, I did not wait for their decision on the point submitted. These dispatches and a Copy of the Act from the Marine Committee for the sailing of the Three Frigates, which had been detained for a cooperation, seemed explicit as to the line of conduct to be pursued.

The disaster at Savannah,[18] puts matters at least on a delicate footing in the South. I do not know what we can do more. You will have seen before this a particular state of the Army, transmitted in my public Letter of the 18th. Our finances, depreciation &c. are alarming. We have much to apprehend from them, if they are not remedied.

I have touched upon the subject of the Commissary. I thank you for the hint, as I shall for every Other you may be pleased to favor me with.

The Gentlemen of my family are sensibly obliged, by the manner in which you mention them and request you to receive their respective compliments.

You will see I am all hurry, and I implicitly confide in your indulgent excuse for this hasty scrawl, and have only to add that I am, etc.[19]

[18] Captured by the British on Dec. 29, 1778.

[19] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

West point, November 24, 1779.

Sir: I have been duly honoured with Your Excellency's several Favors of the 13th. 18th. and 19th with the several Acts to which they refer.

As soon as circumstances will permit, I shall pursue measures for incorporating and arranging the Companies of Artificers, as directed by the Act of the 12th Instant.

The unhappy failure of the expedition against Savannah and the other intelligence announced by the Copies of General Lincoln's Letters, transmitted by Your Excellency, by the favor of Major Clarkson, would not permit me to hesitate a moment in deciding on the conduct essential to be pursued, with respect to the point I had done myself the honor of submitting to Congress by my Letter of the 14th. It was then certain that their would be no co-operation, the state of the season out of the question, and the first object that presented itself, was to prevent any farther accumulation of expence and consumption of provision on that account. Accordingly I wrote the next day to His Excellency Governor Clinton and Brigadier General Fellows, requesting them to dismiss the York and Massachusetts Militia, which were all that had assembled at the places of Rendezvous assigned, and took measures for putting an end to every other expence. Congress I trust will pardon me for this anticipation of matters on my part; I felt the necessity of it and that it must be consonant to their wishes. Indeed, if a doubt could have remained in my mind, as to the conduct to be pursued in this instance; A Letter from the Honble The Marine Committee of the 10th, which came to hand just at the time, informing that the Three Frigates which had been detained at Boston for the purpose of cooperating with Count D'Estaing,

were ordered to proceed to the Southward, would have entirely removed it.

The Act recommending a mode for compelling Witnesses to attend Court Martials, and for admitting depository proof under certain restrictions, in Trials before them. I am in hopes, will produce some salutary consequences. However, as these Courts sit as business arises if circumstances will permit, and not at stated periods, as is the case with Other Courts, the advantages which will be derived from the Act, will not be so great, as might be expected at the first view of it, without an attention to this circumstance.

I am now using my best endeavours to get things in train for putting the Army in quarters. The distribution of Cloathing, owing to its late arrival; the scantiness of the stock; the diversity in colour and in quality; its not having been properly assorted when packed; the absence of Cloathiers under various pretences, for getting Articles that would be deficient &c, has proved a matter of the most irksome delay and difficulty. Owing to these causes and Two Rainy days, the North Carolina Troops could not move from Windsor till Yesterday, notwithstanding the most active exertions of Colo Clarke, who commands them, and all parties engaged to effect it. I hope however, that what cloathing was here and to be distributed here will be so delivered by to morrow evening, that all Troops except those intended for the Garrison, will be able to move towards the places designed for their cantonment, without more delay. In fixing on these, we are obliged to regard in a particular manner, the security of this post, the security of the Army, the best protection circumstances will admit of to the Country, our supplies of provision and Forage, and the means of transportation. From the fullest consideration of the point, it appears, that these Objects in a combined view,

will be best answered, by quartering the Cavalry in Connecticut; a Brigade at Danbury; a Sufficient Garrison here, including the posts at King's ferry and the Continental village, to secure them, at least against any sudden attempts on the part of the Enemy. A small body of Troops at the entrance of the Clove, the Main body of the Army in the Country in the Neighbourhood of Scot's plains, if the circumstances of wood and Water will admit. The Qr. Master General and Other Officers are now advanced and employed and have been for some days, in reconoitring a proper position. The instant matters will permit, I shall go forward myself.

I have been informed by Report, that Colo. Wadsworth, the Commissary General, means to resign his Office, and has limitted a day for it not very remote. I would take the liberty to suggest, if he is not really to continue in Office, and the period when he will leave it, is not distant, that too early an attention cannot be paid in providing for the contingency. The business of Other departments may admit of some procrastinations and delays, and they may make shifts for a little time, that may keep matters a going; but the business of this, being to satisfy the demands of nature in the Article of food, Nothing can answer these but actual supplies. These cannot be interrupted, and whenever they are checked, even to a small degree, the consequences are disagreeable. If Colo Wadsworth does decline the Office, I only wish his Successor may feed the Army as well as he has done. I think it my duty to say, in justice to him, that since he acted in the Office, the Army has not known the least want, till the present, and now in the Article of bread only. For this it has been straightened for Eight or Ten days past, owing, I am convinced, not to a want of exertion on his part, but to a long and uncommon drought, and the great quantity of flour required for another purpose. This distress

however, by the late rain, I hope will be at least relieved for the present. A continuation of supplies will depend upon other sources. I have the Honor etc.

P. S. Besides the above general disposition of the Troops, there will be others of a lesser nature for Detachments and light parties. I inclose Your Excellency four New York papers.[20]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Thursday, November 25, 1779.

Parole Grafton. Countersigns Gadsden, Gibralter.

The baggage of the Maryland line to be embark'd very early tomorrow morning and sent to New Windsor. The troops to march immediately after their baggage is embark'd, by the route assigned them.

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

West point, November 25, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received Your Favor of the 15th and am exceedingly sorry to find that your indisposition continued so long. I hope it is now entirely over and that the change of season will prevent a return of it.

As there is nothing that is more interesting to us, than œconomy in our public expenditures both in money and provisions, I am happy that nothing more was done, with respect to your Militia, than what you mention. I wrote You on the 22d and requested that they might not be continued, in case they were under any inconveniences from an expectation of an operation against New York. I wish to refer You to that Letter for my

[20] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on December 1.

acknowledgements to Yourself and the State, for the part taken, in providing for that event, and which you meant personally to have pursued, if the measure had been carried on.

As to the 2000 Coats, which have occasioned both you and me so much trouble, I shall take occasion to declare, that I am entirely persuaded, nor had I ever an idea to the contrary, that you and the Council's application with respect to them as well as the consequent delivery by the Board of War, proceeded from the purest and most laudable motives. I shall also confess, and with peculiar pleasure I do it, that the exertions of your State, since your appointment to the government, have been great and very happily directed, to render the situation of your Troops, both Officers and Men, comfortable and cosy. And I will farther add that I do not know, whether the Troops of Other States have not derived advantages from them, by their exciting, or at least encouraging, a generous emulation in those to which they belonged, to pursue the same just and necessary measures. But while I take pleasure in declaring this I must be free to confess to you, that I feel myself a little hurt by the terms of your Letter. The slightest touches from those we regard with esteem and affection, are felt with pain. From many parts of your Letter I have been induced to examine, with a critical attention, the paragraph of mine to the Board of War to which you allude, upon the subject of the Cloathing they had delivered for the Troops of the State, and cannot find a single syllable in it, from whence it could be possibly inferred, that I either had it in intention, or in wish, to take from the state, the credit and satisfaction of cloathing their Troops, of having the Cloathing procured by their exertions thrown into a common stock, that the Troops of Others might profit by it, of depriving those of pensilvania from the beneficial efforts of your care and industry, exerted in their favor, or that

I had the least suspicion that you and the Council had any conversion with the Board of War, or Cloathier General, but in common with Other states. Before I examined it, I thought it impossible, because I was conscious that I never possessed an idea of the sort. The Paragraph stands upon the fairest footing of equality, with respect to the Army at large, and only regards the Return of the Coats the Board had delivered and which were procured by the Continent. And the Reasons which induced me to advise the Return of those were so fully and so explicitly stated, that I hoped they would not have been mistaken. I am far from yeilding to unjust or unreasonable clamours in the Army and whenever they happen, I endeavour to check them, in a spirit I trust, of suitable authority; when causes however arise of real complaint, duty and justice, both private and public, require, that they should have attention, and that I should decently attempt their remedy; and in like manner, it cannot be amiss to try to prevent them. With respect to the case before us, the Board of War in a Letter of the 28th. of October, took occasion to mention, that they perceived inconveniences arose from partial Issues, and that they were determined to make no more; adding that an Order they had given for the delivery of 2000 Coats to your Cloathier, tho the State had engaged to complete the suits &c., which they thought a good bargain in the present situation of matters, had occasioned "jealousies and a preference to be talked of as being given to pensilvania". This was the first information I had respecting their delivering any Coats, and conceiving that if jealousies had already arisen on the subject, they might greatly increase, with the truest spirit of accomodation and a regard to the general rights of all the Troops, I ventured to recommend that the 2000 Coats, which they had delivered had better be returned and made subject to a general distribution. I did

not do this to indulge a capricious disposition either in myself or the Army, but to promote harmony and equal justice to all. Nor did the idea of an excess in point of number, not of their being delivered at philadelphia, operate with me as matters of great moment, or which would produce much complaints in the rest of the Army. From a recollection of the number of our Troops and the general state of our Cloathing, I should have been satisfied, that the first objection could not apply at any rate, but to a very limited and partial extent and as to the second that it could not be of itself a just cause of uneasiness. But surely there are other considerations besides their quantity and the place of their delivery mentioned in the paragraph of my Letter, and which might prove sounds of discontent and jealousy. These were strongly marked both by me and the Board, *the superior quality* of these Coats to those which the rest of the Army would receive, *and their Uniformity*. Two circumstances very striking, and substantial, and which, if they had been adverted to and the inferior quality of the Other Cloathing recollected with its various colours and various facings must have prevented these Coats from being delivered to the Troops of any particular state, and made the distribution of them the effect of a previous casting of Lots, or of some other equal mode devised for the purpose with respect to the Troops at large. These are the grounds from whence it was principally apprehended uneasiness and jealousies would arise, and not those only which you have recited. If I know my own heart, I have no predilection or superior attachment to the Troops of one State, more than Another, they all demand my equal attention, and a conscious rectitude tells me that the strictest would only prove that, that they have equally had it in every instance. When the Cloathing was to be delivered last year, I thought it but just, altho it was all of the same quality and only of Two Colours, that the distribution of it should be

founded on a previous casting of Lots and which, were drawn as you will perseive, by the inclosed Copy of what was done upon the occasion, that the Troops of each State might have an equal chance of obtaining the Uniform to which they were most attached. If this step was necessary then, it or something like it, was certainly more so now, when the Cloathing differed materially in quality, colours, and in facing, and yet in the first instance of the delivery of those 2000 Coats, as I have already observed I am entirely convinced, that there was not the least intentional injury either to the Troops of this or that state or to any body at all, either by the party delivering or the one receiving. We frequently are with perfect innocence. The point however seems to be decided by necessity, the inclemency of the season, the circumstance of the Army moving into Quarters, and the propriety of delivering the Cloathing collected at Windsor to prevent a farther accumulation of expence in the transportation &c. having compelled a distribution of it by Lot among the Troops of Six of the States. The Troops of Connecticut will also have their Quota in French Cloathing, having received last fall a supply thro the channel of their State Agent, much inferior in quality to that delivered to the whole of the Army afterwards. A Desire of placing the part I have taken in this business upon the true grounds, has led me to be more tedious than I wished or expected, and I am the more concerned that there should have been the least necessity for it with those I regard with esteem and affection.[21]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West point, November 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: If the two Connecticut Brigades have crossed, be pleased to direct Colo. Hazen to follow as expeditiously as

[1] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

possible, if he is not already over. He may be directed to march without loss of time if the Virginia Division has moved, to Sufferans (by the new Road lately repaired by General Woodford which leaves Kakeate on his left) thence to Pompton and by Rockaway Bridge towards Morris town. Before he arrives at Morris town he will receive directions from General Greene for his further Route.

Should the Virginia troops not have moved, Colo. Hazen will wait for that and follow immediately after. I am, &c.

P. S. Be pleased to direct Colo. Hazen, if he hears nothing further from me to join Genl. Hands Brigade when he comes up with it.[22] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, West point, November 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: Just as yours of the 23d. came to hand his Excellency was getting on Horse back to meet an appointment of Business. He commands me to inform you, that should the Acquaquenac position answer the description given by Colonel Dehaart[23] and Major Burnet[24] you are at liberty to fix upon it. The increase of transportation seems the greatest objection, as his Excellency thinks we shall not probably have such an accumulation of Stores between Trenton and the encampment as will tempt the enemy to penetrate the uncovered Country upon our right. The Officers commanding the different divisions have directions to follow your orders for their Route between Pompton and Morris town. If the Acquaquenac position is taken, will it not be well to post an Officer where the Road

[22] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[23] Lieut. Col. William De Hart, of the Second New Jersey Regiment. He resigned in November, 1781.

[24] Maj. Robert Burnett. He was aide to General Greene from 1778 to the close of the war.

turns off near Mr. Lott's, to direct the march from thence to the new Camp. I have the honor, etc.[25]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

West Point, November 25, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I wish you to inform me by the Return of the Express, who will deliver this, when the Connecticut Troops will be able to march with certainty. I wish they may be in a condition to do it as soon as possible. When I am informed of the time by your Answer, I will furnish You with orders, that there may not be any delay afterwards. I am, &c.[26]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

West Point, November 25, 1779.

Sir: On the receipt of this letter you will be pleased to march the troops under your command to the place of Cantonment [for the main Army] in the neighbourhood of Morris Town by the route of [Major] Delavan's, Crompond, Kings ferry, Suffrans and Pompton &c.

Your favor of the 22d for permission to be absent this Winter was handed to me this day. I should be very happy to grant your request but your continuance with the Troops at this time and while they are Hutting will be materially necessary and when that business is over, should the situation of affairs still render your stay requisite, I hope you will cheerfully submit to the disappointment; [if] however [you can be endulged with any degree of propriety you certainly shall.] I am, etc.[27]

[25] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

[26] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison and is addressed to Parsons "or Officer Commanding Connecticut Troops."

[27] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, West point, November 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: Colo. Lamb informs me that there are some Men in the Connecticut line who had been inlisted for three years who would now reinlist for the War in the Companies of Artillery raised and adopted by the State, but that you did not conceive yourself at liberty to allow such a measure without order. I am clearly of opinion, that if those Men will not reinlist in the Corps of Infantry to which they belong, that it will be for the good of the service to allow them to inlist in those Companies of Artillery, and if their term of service is near expiring in the Infantry, I think it will be better to let them join the Artillery immediately, than lose the Men for the War by a refusal. I am, etc.[28]

To COLONEL JOHN LAMB

Head Quarters, West Point, November 25, 1779.

Sir: The inclosed letter which you will be pleased to forward to General Parsons will shew you how far we can comply with the object of yours of the 24th, and on what issue it is placed.[29] I am etc.[30]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, West Point, November 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: Be pleased to inform me by return of the Express when the division will certainly march from Haverstraw.

[28] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[29] Lamb's letter of November 24 is not now found among the *Washington Papers*, but his "object" is fairly inferential from Washington's letter to Brig. Gen. Samuel Holden Parsons, Nov. 25, 1779, *q. v.*

[30] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

Should Genl. Poor have come with his Brigade, you may take the short Road to Sufferans, as my only reason for desiring you to march by Kakeate was to avoid falling in with Poor's Brigade. Upon your arrival at Pompton be pleased to send an Officer forward to Genl. Greene who is near Morris Town, and desire him to inform you where you shall halt if he has not fixed upon the Ground upon which you are to hut. The Officer will meet you between Pompton and Morris. I earnestly request that the Cloaths of the Men may be saved as much as possible when they are hutting. I am, etc.[31]

*To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, West-point, November 25, 1779.[32]

Sir: The importance of this Post, and the fatal consequences which may result from its being left bare of Provisions are too obvious to need discription. I therefore desire that every possible exertion may be used to get at least a Months provisions before hand for the four brigades of Massachusetts-bay which are to garrison it and its dependencies. Your endeavours, after having accomplished this, are not to cease till you have increased the quantity in store for the same troops two Months which Stock is always to be kept up, and on hand.

In vain is it for me to point out from whence this provision is to be drawn, as it must depd. upon the resources (*sic*) of the Country; but I cannot help adding, as my earnest wish, that the Magazines at Albany and on Connectt. River (directed in my letter of the 9th. of Septr.) may be established with as little interruption as possible; and if in the progress of forming Magazines agreeably to the sentiments containd in the aforesaid letter of the 9th. of Sepr. you can make Warwick convenient in

[31] The draft is in the writing of George Augustine Washington.
[32] The date line is in the writing of James McHenry.

other respects it will answer well in a relative point of view to West point; the March of Troops on a sudden call for the defence of it, and ultimately for Albany, to have a small deposit there, and may accordingly be fixed on with an eye to those purposes.

That you may regulate your supplies to the best advantage, and with the greatest saving in point of transportation, it is necessary you should know that the Winter Cantonments of the Troops will be as follow.

The Regiment of Dragoons at Hadham or Colchester.

Poors Brigade at Danbury. Massachusett's brigades at West point and its dependencies.

The Main Army in Jersey, somewhere back of the Scotsplain, or possibly more towards Acquacanack.

Lees partizan Corp at Burlington or somewhat more advanced towards Monmouth.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Saturday, November 27, 1779.

Parole Landaff. Countersigns Lexington, Leeds.

The Honorable the Congress has been pleased to pass the following proclamation.

Whereas it becomes us humbly to approach the throne of Almighty God, with gratitude and praise for the wonders which his goodness has wrought in conducting our fore-fathers to this western world; for his protection to them and to their posterity amid difficulties and dangers; for raising us, their children, from deep distress to be numbered among the nations of the earth; and for arming the hands of just and mighty princes in our deliverance; and especially for that he hath been pleased to grant us the enjoyment of health, and so to order the revolving seasons, that the earth hath produced her increase in abundance, blessing the labors of the husbandmen, and spreading plenty through the land; that he hath prospered our arms and those of our ally; been a shield to our

troops in the hour of danger, pointed their swords to victory and led them in triumph over the bulwarks of the foe; that he hath gone with those who went out into the wilderness against the savage tribes; that he hath stayed the hand of the spoiler, and turned back his meditated destruction; that he hath prospered our commerce, and given success to those who sought the enemy on the face of the deep; and above all, that he hath diffused the glorious light of the gospel, whereby, through the merits of our gracious Redeemer, we may become the heirs of his eternal glory: therefore,

RESOLVED, That it be recommended to the several states, to appoint Thursday, the 9th of December next, to be a day of public and solemn thanksgiving to Almighty God for his mercies, and of prayer for the continuance of his favor and protection to these United States; to beseech him that he would be graciously pleased to influence our public councils, and bless them with wisdom from on high, with unanimity, firmness, and success; that he would go forth with our hosts and crown our arms with victory; that he would grant to his church the plentiful effusions of divine grace, and pour out his holy spirit on all ministers of the gospel; that he would bless and prosper the means of education, and spread the light of christian knowledge through the remotest corners of the earth; that he would smile upon the labours of his people and cause the earth to bring forth her fruits in abundance; that we may with gratitude and gladness enjoy them; that he would take into his holy protection our illustrious ally, give him victory over his enemies, and render him signally great, as the father of his people and the protector of the rights of mankind; that he would graciously be pleased to turn the hearts of our enemies, and to dispense the blessings of peace to contending nations; that he would in mercy look down upon us, pardon our sins and receive us into his favor, and finally, that he would establish the independence of these United States upon the basis of religion and virtue, and support and protect them in the enjoyment of peace, liberty and safety.[33]

A strict observance to be paid by the Army to this proclamation and the Chaplains are to prepare and deliver discourses suitable to it.[34]

[33] In the General Orders this resolve was condensed by sundry omissions.

[34] The Varick Transcripts of Washington's General Orders in the Library of Congress has the following note at this point: "The Army marching by Divisions and Brigades into Winter Quarters."

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West point, November 27, 1779.

Dear Sir: In making my arrangements for the disposition of the Army this Winter I have found it necessary to assign the command of the posts upon the North River to you. Inclosed you will find instructions for your government.

Lt. Colo. Pawling with the York Militia has undertaken to finish the Redoubt upon Stoney point. You will therefore have no further occasion to send a fatigue party from Nixons and Glovers. And I think you had better consult Colo. Gouvion upon the number of Men necessary to finish the Work upon Verplanks, who may continue at it, while the remainder of those two Brigades proceed to the Business of hutting with all possible expedition, should you determine to post them both upon the East side of the River.

The Companies of Artillery attached to Nixons and Glovers Brigades with their Peices are to join the Park in Jersey when the Brigades move to their Quarters. They are to proceed from Kings Ferry to Sufferans by the short Road (leaving Kakeate on the left) and from thence to the place fixed upon for the park, which I apprehend will be in the neighbourhood of Morris town.

I do not at present recollect any thing more than what is contained in the above and in your instructions.

I sincerely wish a recovery of your health and that you may enjoy good and quiet Winter Quarters, and am, etc.

I do not know whether the Articles you want are in the Store, but I inclose you an order for them, in case they should be there.[35] [MS. H. S.]

[35] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West point, November 27, 1779.

Sir: You, being appointed to the command of the posts upon the North River, will forthwith proceed to West point or the Vicinity of it. All the posts on the North River from Kings Ferry inclusively upwards will be comprehended within the limits of your command. The troops destined for the Garrison of these posts and under your immediate command will be the four Massachusetts Brigades. General Poors Brigade, stationed at Danbury, will also be subject to your direction should the enemy, by their movements in the course of the Winter seem seriously to threaten the Garrison of West point.

I need not observe to you, that West point is to be considered as the first and principal object of your attention. I am persuaded you will neglect nothing conducive to its security, and will have the Works erecting for its defence prosecuted with all the Vigor and expedition in your power [and that circumstances will admit of.] You are fully sensible of their importance, and how much their completion will ease and disembarrass our future general operations. For the greater security of the detached Redoubts, and those upon Constitution Island, I had directed that the Bomb proofs (where there were any) should be fitted up for the lodgment of the Men stationed in them, and suitable Barracks erected for the Officers. And it is my wish that there should be in every Redoubt a sufficiency of covering for the Men and Officers destined for its defence; that should the enemy move up during such Weather as requires Men to be under shelter, they may remain conveniently in them without a constant Relief. The construction and position of these Barracks must be left to your own

judgment and that of the Engineers [appointed to superintend this business].

It would be my wish to have three of the Brigades stationed upon West point, and the other in the neighbourhood of the Continental Village, where General Nixon hutted last Winter, if those Huts can be again made habitable, and there is a sufficiency of Wood. But should you be of the prevailing opinion that not more than two Brigades can be conveniently quartered upon the point, on account of covering, Fuel &ca. you may post another upon the East side of the River, so near, as to afford instant assistance should it be wanted. Should this be determined upon, I am informed that there is a good position half a Mile on this side of Mr. Buds[36] on the Road between Fishkill and West point. Not having viewed this Ground, I only mention it to you, that you may take it if it pleases you upon inspection.

As soon as the Works at Kings Ferry are finished and fit to receive Garrisons you will post a proper number of Officers and Men in each, to be relieved every [14 days, monthly] or as often as you think proper; [Provided stationary garrisons (on acct. of the superior care and attention which will be given by the officers and men to the defences, covering &ca.) should not be prefered to either, in which case you have my consent to adopt the latter.] And that the communication by the ferry may be made, as little as possible an object for the enemy, you will cause all provision or Stores of any kind to be constantly moved off immediately upon their arrival there.

I would recommend, if our supplies will admit, that two Months provision should be always before hand at West point,

[36] General McDougall had established his headquarters at Budd's.

and in the Works at Kings ferry. [I have directed the Comy. accordingly.] And I would also wish that those detached Redoubts which have Magazines in them, should have one months extra provision, for the men necessary for their defence, laid up in them.

You will, at your own discretion, keep light parties, under the command of a Field Officer, advanced down towards the White plains, to cover the Country, and gain information of the movements of the enemy.

You are acquainted with the previous Steps to be taken by the inhabitants of the State, who may want to go into, or come out of New York with their Effects, which you will strictly adhere to. But should you find it necessary, for the purpose of gaining intelligence, to permit any persons to go into New York, you may do it in that case, without consulting His Excellency Governor Clinton.

As many of the Officers under your command, will have occasion to visit their families, I would have you desire them to agree among themselves who shall first take furloughs, the term of which should be such, as to enable those, who are to go home upon their return, to spend a reasonable time with their families before the opening of the Campaign. I would wish two Field Officers to remain with a Regiment, (but I must insist upon one as indispensible) and as many Regimental officers as are necessary for the care of the Men and common duties. Of the Soldiers inlisted for the War, or who have a considerable time to serve, not more than two to a Company or eighteen to a Regiment to be furloughed at a time, and those such as are well recommended by their Officers.

Perhaps some of those whose times are near expiring would reinlist for the War upon an immediate furlough. Should there

be any such, for whose faithful return their former Officers will undertake to vouch, I think it would be well to indulge them, if they require it as an inducement. But the greatest caution will be necessary, otherwise the Bounty Money will be thrown away. Some whose times are near expiring may perhaps be willing to reinlist in the Artillery or Cavalry, tho' not in the Infantry, in such cases, it will be for the general good to permit them to join those Corps immediately, if they have not more than a very short time to serve.

There are conventional Signals established for alarming the Country and calling in the Militia in case of absolute need. The greatest care should be taken in making use of these, as many inconveniencies, and considerable expense would be occasioned by a false or needless alarm. Be pleased to enquire of His Excellency Govr. Clinton whether he thinks any alteration, of the plan established last summer, necessary.

Should any thing be wanting in the Cloathing line by the troops of Massachusetts, the Sub Cloathier of that State is to direct his application to the Cloathier General who will be near the Head Quarters of the Army.

You will improve every opportunity the Weather and leisure affords to exercise the troops agreeable to the Rules and Regulations established for that purpose, and will pay the strictest attention to order, regularity and discipline in every respect.

I have directed Colo. Hay to have all the Boats not necessary for the service of the Garrison and other purposes carefully collected and properly laid up. You will however be pleased to pay attention to the matter.

I shall write to the pay Master General and desire him to appoint a deputy to reside at this post for the conveniency of paying the troops here and at Danbury. You will therefore

sign Warrants for their monthly pay when properly authenticated by the deputy pay Master and presented to you.

The scarcity of forage points out the expediency of divesting this post and its dependencies of all Horses and Cattle not absolutely necessary, as soon as may be. Colo. Hay who superintends the Quarter Masters department will order them to proper places.

I have only to add that you will use every possible precaution to obtain previous notice of any move of the enemy towards you. Should such an event take place, you will not fail to give me the speediest information.[37] [MS. H. S.]

*INSTRUCTIONS TO BRIGADIER GENERAL ENOCH POOR

Head Quarters, West Point, November 27, 1779.

Sir: You will March your Brigade to Danbury and in some convenient ground in the vicinity of it, where there is good Water and a sufficiency of Wood, build Hutts to cover your Men.

The object of your going there is to afford the best cover to the part of the Country Eastward of Norwalk on the Sound as the Troops at West point will attend more immediately to the enemys lines, and the protection of the People in that Quarter in the State of New York.

The Quarter Mr. Genl. or his assistant will direct what is to be done with the Horses belonging to your Brigade as there is a necessity of sending them to places where they can be easiest supported, and kept in the best condition.

[37] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. In the draft the words in brackets as above are in the writing of Washington. His spelling, capitalization, etc., are followed in the above text.

You will not under any pretence (excepting in cases of extreme necessity) suffer a regiment to be without a field Officer; nor a company with less than two commissioned Officers unless there is pressing occasion to relax from this rule. Observing this rule Officers may be furloughed during the Winter in rotine (*sic*) as the Soldiers for the War also may, and those who have twelve Months yet to serve, provided that not more than two from a Company or 18 from a regiment are absent at a time.

You will keep strict discipline in your Brigade and see that it is Manœuvred strictly agreeable to the regulations whenever the Weather and oppertunity will admit (after you are fixed in your quarters.)

As there is no telling the designs, or knowing the objects of the enemy, you will endeavour to give opposition to them and afford every assistance in your power to the State you will be in, in case any part of it is invaded, and will in an especial manner in case of such an event, attend to the care of our Stores at Litchfield and Springfield.

In every other respect you will consider yourself under the Orders and directions of [Major General Heath or Officer] commanding at this Post and the Troops on the East of Hudsons River [if your superior in rank].[38]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, West point, November 27, 1779.

Sir: I have just recd. advice that 40 sail of Vessels past (*sic*) Norwalk on the 25th. bound Eastward. I therefore desire you to halt with the troops under your command untill we discover

[38] The date line and words in brackets are in the writing of James McHenry.

their intentions. Should they make a descent at any place upon the Sound, you will instantly march to its relief, or if they repossess R. Island you are to inform me and wait further orders. But should you not in the course of a few days hear of their making a landing any where upon the Coast, or upon Rhode Island, you are then to continue your march as expeditiously as possible to the place of cantonment, by the Route given to you in my last. You will be pleased to observe, that should you march southward, Captain Donnels[39] company of Colo. Cranes Battalion of Artillery with their pieces are to be ordered to West point. The other Companies of Artillery with you with their pieces are to join the park in the Jersies. I am, etc.[40]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West-point, November 27, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received your favor of the 19th and that of the 25th. As the different State Clothiers have drawn their proportion of clothing, I think the sooner you send your quarter master through the line from whence the Light Infantry have been taken, the better; that he may receive from them their quota of blankets and other clothing which comes to the share of the Infantry, and have it disposed of agreeably to the general order for distribution.

I find some embarrassment in deciding on Obriens sentence. We do not see the multiplying of executions produce the effects for which they were intended; and for many reasons it is not a desirable thing to lose men in examples of this kind, unless in cases of the most apparent necessity. I would be directed in some measure by the consequences which a pardon might

[39] Capt. Nathaniel Donnell, of the Third Continental Artillery. He served to the close of the war.

[40] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

occasion, and if these could not be of any consideration, he may be confined for some time under the fear of the punishment sentenced him by the Court, and then liberated.

Fort Stanwix still remains in our possession, without any other attack, than what you find in the New-York paper. I had anticipated the hint which you have taken notice of, by a very full representation on the subject, to Congress. I am, &c.[41]

[H. S. P.]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, West point, November 27, 1779.

Dr Sir: You will find in the inclosed instructions of this date an answer to your favor of the 25th; the place for the cantonment of the Cavalry and the limitations for furloughing both officers and men. I leave Col. Sheldens letter open for your perusal. You will be pleased to seal and forward it. I am &c.[42]

INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, West-point, November 27, 1779.

Sir: As soon as the division under the command of Major Gen. Howe moves to its ground for winter Quarters, you will proceed with your own and Shelden's Regt. of Dragoons to such place or places as the Quarter Master General may have assigned you for Winter Quarters. This may be in Wallingford Durham or Hadham as conveniencies and forage may best suit: or in case of necessity you may remove the whole or part to Colchester. In the cantonment of the Regiments you

[41] In the writing of James McHenry.
[42] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

will preserve as much compactness as the nature of the place will admit, that by having them all under your own eye, you may be able to keep up good discipline, and prevent dissipation and irregularity.

It is not designed that the Regiments should do ordinary duty, or be called out upon every common occasion. But in case of invasion, or the advance of the enemy, you are to obey the orders of Gen Poor or other officer your superior commanding at this post and assist in giving them every opposition.

The horse are not to be made use of as hacks. The men should be strictly forbid riding them as such, and when discovered in the practice [or riding fast on ordinary occasions] punished severely. Nor are they to be ordered by the officers on messages or in the execution of any private business.

You will direct the utmost attention to the horse, that they may come into the field in the best possible condition for service.

Such of the arms and accoutrements of the Dragoons as are out of order, are to be repaired and every thing completed by next campaign. A field officer is to be allowed forage for four horses only, including his servants. A captain forage for three horses including his servants, and a subaltern forage for two horses including his servants; that is provided the officers think proper to keep this number.

With regard to furloughing; One field officer is to be constantly with a Regiment, and as many regimental officers as are necessary to the care of the men and horse, and for service should the regiment be called out.

Not more than two privates from each troop to be furloughed at a time, and these such as may be recommended by the officers, and who have some length of time to serve.[43]

[43] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

*To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, West-point, November 27, 1779.

Sir: I have given Colo. Moylan general directions respecting the Cantonment of the Cavalry, and other matters relative to your Regiment and his own, and have no doubt of his making the proper communications to you, nor of your ready attention [to their execution]. I am, &c.[44]

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, West point, November 27, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have no doubt but you are making provision for throwing a number of Cattle over the North River before the passage is interrupted by the Ice. Being down at Kings-ferry yesterday, I took notice of the delays and difficulties attending transporting Cattle at that place, and I therefore think you should direct part to be ferried over at New Windsor, and not depend too much upon Kings ferry; which being now the common passage the Boats are much employed by travellers and others. I am, etc.[45]

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, West-point, November 27, 1779.

Sir: After the several orders which have been drawn upon you are complied with, you will please to make return of every article in your Store at Newburg, and on the first day of every month, afterwards of all the clothing of *every kind* in your

[44] The date line and the words in brackets are in the writing of James McHenry.
[45] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

different Stores with a general account of your issues and receipts during the preceding month. You will also be pleased to render me, as soon as may be, a particular return of the shoemakers and taylors tools on hand or in store.

The woolen mitts and caps are not to be delivered without my order.[46]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

West Point, November 27, 1779.

Sir: In the Letter I had the honor of addressing to Your Excellency on the 24th, I mentioned the general Outlines of the intended disposition of the Army for the Winter. From the important light in which these Highland posts are held, I would now take occasion to mention for the more particular satisfaction of Congress, that the 1st. 2d. 3d and 4th Massachusetts Brigades, are the Troops intended for their immediate security, and for furnishing light parties for patroling and covering the Country towards Kingsbridge. The command is also to comprehend the New Hampshire brigade, which will quarter at Danbury and Moylans and Sheldons Regiments of Dragoons, which will be stationed rather more Easterly. On the 17th. I wrote Major Genl. Gates, and, informing him of these circumstances, offered it to him, if he should prefer it to One in the main Army; but on his arrival here, he expressed his wishes to go to Virginia for a few months, on account of the situation of his private affairs. His request, from his long absence and services, appeared so reasonable and so just, that I could not object to it. The command from this circumstance, will be given to Major General Heath. I have the Honor, etc.[47]

[46] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[47] In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, West Point, November 27, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Where the troops have moved off; which are not designed to remain at this port and its dependencies, you will be pleased to order the collecting of such boats as may not be necessary for the use of this garrison and the several ferries, to places where they will be perfectly secure. I am etc.[48]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN TYLER

Head Quarters, West Point, November 28, 1779.

Sir: I have recd yr favor of the 18th. inst by Serjeant Hebberd, who delivered with it Richd Bird, his Pocket Book containing sundry Papers, 3 half Joes, two Guneas and 100 Paper Dollars enclosed in a letter from his Wife. I have not the least doubt of his past Villainous conduct, and intentions to practice the same in future and shall therefore have him properly secured until he can be conveyed to Virginia where his offences from what appears seem most likely to meet with the punishment they deserve.

I am much obliged by your promise of communicating such intelligence as may be important. We have nothing at all new in this quarter. I am, &c.[49]

*To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

West-point, November 28, 1779.

Sir: Immediately upon receipt of this letter you will be pleased to procure One hundred and fifty pair of Snow Shoes,

[48] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[49] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

and deposit them at Fort Schuyler, subject to the delivery of my order *only*. For particular reasons I wish to have them made in the Indian Country, by the Oneidas or some of those tribes, but if they cannot be had there, then to get them made up the Mohawk river. A proportionate number of Mocasons are also necessary, and must be deposited with the Snow Shoes.

The Quarter Mastr at Albany will pay the cost of these things upon your order. I am, etc.

To COLONEL HENRY JACKSON,[50] CAPTAIN THOMAS TURNER,[51] AND LIEUTENANT THOMAS EDWARDS[52]

Head Quarters, West Point, November 28, 1779.

Gentlemen: I was yesterday favd. with yours of the 24th. I should have been glad if the arrangements made for the disposition of the Army this Winter, would have admitted of your Regiment's remaining at or very near the Quarters of the Massachusetts line. But circumstances are such, that was it be stationed upon the North River, some one of those belonging immediately to the State must be separated from the line. Thus by remedying one inconvenience another would be incurred. I think it probable that our Winter Cantonments will be between thirty and forty Miles from Kings ferry, perhaps not more than thirty. The communication will be frequent, and the transportation of the State supplies from thence to your quarters not very difficult.

[50] Of an Additional Continental regiment. (The regiment was designated the Sixteenth Massachusetts Regiment in July, 1780.) He was transferred to the Ninth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1781, and to the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783; retained as colonel in the First Regiment, United States Army, in November, 1783; served to June, 1784.

[51] Of Jackson's Additional Continental regiment. He was transferred to the Ninth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1781, and to the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783; served to June, 1783.

[52] Of Jackson's Additional Continental regiment. He was Deputy Judge Advocate in October, 1782, and served to November, 1783.

Should our Affairs call for a larger Body of Men than are at present assigned to the defences of the posts upon the North River, you may be assured, that I shall give your Regiment the preference, as I perceive the advantages which would result from such a measure, and which I wish I could, conveniently, put immediately into execution. I am, etc.[53]

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, November 28, 1779.

Sir: Col Greene and Col. Angel wait on you respecting the Cloathg for their Regts; I wish you to accommodate the matter with them in the best manner you can. From their peculiar situation, it may be impossible to transact the business agreeable to your instructions so as to let it pass immediately thro the hands of the State Clothr; but this may be finally done should there be a necessity for giving these Gentn an order for their proportion of Cloathg; which they inform me is now on hand to the Eastward. I am, &c.[54]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West Point, November 29, 1779.

Dr Sir: Inclosed you will find a Copy of Genl. Du-Portails state of the Troops necessary for the defence of this Post. It may be very useful during your command. You will however be pleased to observe that the Enemy were, when it was made, in possession of the Posts at Kings Ferry, which not being the case now, a less number of Guards is necessary; such as are superfluous will readily occur to you, in looking over the state.

[53] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by George A. Ball, of Muncie, Ind.

[54] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

There are three in particular that strike me as totally useless, the one at Robinsons Ferry and the two following ones, each of 50 Men. In this and other matters you will, tho', do as your own judgment points out, I have the fullest confidence in it, and with the sincerest wish for the perfect recovery of your health, I am, etc.[55] [MS. H. S.]

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, November 29, 1779.

Sir: General Starke with the troops under his command, may be expected at Peekskill in a day or two. He writes from Danbury that he is much distressed for Flour, but hopes to collect sufficient to bring him on to Peekskill, at which place he depends upon meeting a supply to carry him on. You will therefore take the necessary measures for that purpose, if it be in your power: Some he must have at any rate. I am, etc.[56]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Peekskill, November 29, 1779.

Sir: Since I had the honor of addressing Your Excellency on the 20th. I have received sundry reports, tho' not through the Channel I could have wished, and yet thro' such as seem to make the Reports worthy of credit, that the Enemy are making or preparing for a pretty considerable embarkation of Troops from New York. From this circumstance, altho' their destination is not known, and from the importance of securing the States of Georgia and South Carolina, which possibly may be their object, and which from the accounts I have received from Col Laurens are in a more defenceless condition than I had ever apprehended. I have determined, illy as they can be spared, to

[55] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[56] The draft is in the writing of and is signed by Tench Tilghman.

put the whole of the Virginia Troops in motion, except those whose terms of service will expire by the last of January, to give them farther succour, if Congress shall judge it expedient, after considering the full state and extent of our force, as communicated in my Letter of the 18th. I am fully of opinion that this detachment can be illy afforded, but possibly from the disagreeable consequences that might result from the Enemy's gaining possession of these two States or even of attempting it, it may be adviseable to hazard a good deal here for their security. At any rate from the unhappy reduction of our force, by the expiration of inlistments, we should be obliged to pursue great caution for our security, and if this detachment is made, it will be necessary to encrease it, and to act if possible on a more defensive plan.

From the great distance from hence to Charles Town, from Virginia's lying in the way and from the inclement season, I am persuaded if the Troops proceed by Land, that their number, by fatigue, sickness, desertion and the expiration of their Inlistments, will be so reduced, that their aid would be scarcely of any consideration when they arrived. In this view, and as their going will deprive the Army here of a material part of its force, I cannot think, if Congress should determine the measure expedient, that they should proceed by Land. I am satisfied a Land march would exhaust the whole of the detachment and that but little if any aid would be derived from it to the Southern Army, if it were to proceed in this way. From these considerations Congress will be pleased to determine, how far it may be adviseable and practicable to send the Troops by Sea. A boisterous season, Winds generally blowing off the Continent, the risk of capture, are all circumstances I will take the liberty to observe, that appear to me, of importance in deciding the point. Without a good convoy, I should apprehend the measure would, at any rate, be unadvisable, as the capture or

loss of the Troops would give a severe shock to our affairs and such as we should not recover without difficulty. How far this will be practicable will be with Congress to determine. If it can be obtained and Congress think that this detachment should be sent, yet I would take the liberty to suggest farther, that the Troops had better sail from Chesapeak bay, than from the Delaware, as they will be more distant from New York, and of consequence not so liable to fall in with any of the Enemy's Ships and Cruizers. And as it frequentlyhappens at this season, that Vessels are blown off the Coast and kept at sea for a considerable time, I should suppose it will be necessary for the Transport Vessels to be provisioned, wooded and watered at least for six weeks. A passage may be effected perhaps in a few days, but provision should be made against contingencies and in doing this, it may be material to consider the state of our supplies and whether they will admit of so large a quantity being shipped. It also appears to me, if the embarkation is made, that it should be in Transports employed solely for the purpose, as events possibly might arise, if they were on board other Vessels, which might render it at least inconvenient for them to proceed. I am now thus far on my way to Jersey, and I shall put the Virginia Troops in motion as soon as it can be done, for Philadelphia. Congress will be pleased to have against their arrival, such instructions ready, as they may deem necessary, with respect to their farther movements. I have the Honor, &c.

P. S. As it appears to me, for the reasons above, that we cannot attempt to succour Georgia or South Carolina, by a land march of Troops, and it will at least take several days before the arrangement of Transports, Convoy, provisions &c. can be made; I have concluded not to move the Troops till I hear from Congress on these subjects and in the mean time shall hold the Troops in readiness and employ them in building Huts.[57]

[57] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on December 4.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Pompton,[58] November 30, 1779,
6 OClock P. M.

Dear Sir: Yours of the 27th. reached me this day at Noon at Sufferan's. From a consideration of all circumstances I am led to decide upon the position back of Mr. Kembles, and more especially, as I think there will be an immediate necessity of sending a further reinforcement to South Carolina; I mean, besides the North Carolinians. This, with the diminution of force that will be occasioned by the expiration of inlistments, will oblige us to seek a more remote position than we would otherwise have done. You will therefore proceed to laying off the Ground. I shall be at Morris town tomorrow and shall be obliged by your ordering me a late dinner. I understand my Quarters are to be at Mrs. Fords. If I am mistaken be pleased to send a person to meet me and set me right. I am, etc.

P. S. Say nothing of the further reinforcement to the southward.[59]

*ORDER OF TROOP CANTONMENT

[November , 1779.]

General Poor's brigade to be Cantoned at Danbury, or, in preference to this, at Ridgefield if quarters can be had in houses, thereby rendering the building of Hutts unnecessary, and a movement in case of any operation of the enemy not very inconvenient. This Brigade to have an eye to the Sound towards

[58] "Expences of His Excellency General Washington from West point to Pompton and back—Novemr. 1779. King's ferry, 10 dollars; General Woodfords, 3; Ramapaugh, 48; Pompton, 86; Servants and Band of Musick, 40; Expences of Escorts of Horse, 22½; Ramapaugh returning, 40; Kings ferry, do, 10; Stoney Point, 12½. [Total] 272. Recd. the above from Major Gibbs 16th Decemr. 1779. TENCH TILGHMAN." This memorandum is in the *Washington Papers*.

[59] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Norwalk Fairfield &ca., and to have orders in case the enemy shd. discover an intention to make a descent upon any part of Connecticut to give every assistance and opposition without waiting further Orders. In other respects to be subject to the Orders of the Officer commanding on the No. River.

Moylans, Sheldons, and Baylors Regiments of light Dragoons with Beldings[60] Corps, are to be quartered as near this Brigade as the Country on acct. of Forage &ca. will admit and to be drawn into as compact order as they can be. The Cavalry to furnish for the advanced Corps of light Troops near the enemy's lines and to be reliev'd once a fortnight A Captn. two Subs and 20 Men.

One of the Massachusetts Brigades may be Incamped near the Continental Village, the other three quartered at West point and the Posts there about. These four Brigades are to furnish garrisons for Kings ferry on both sides, and 4 or 500 light Troops in advance towards the enemys lines for the purpose of covering (in conjunction with the party of Horse before mentioned) the Country below. to be relieved once a fortnight

The North Carolina Brigade (if it should not go Southerly) is to take its old position at Paramous, and to repair upon any movement of the enemy on the No. River, or on their left flank immediately to the gorge of the Mountain by Suffrans.

Colo. Paulings Corps to take Post at the Gorge of this Mountain at the old Barracks.

The main Army is to take Post some where back of Quibble town in a strong position which is to be secured by slight works of defence cast up after the Huts are built. from hence light troops are to be detached and in conjunction with the Jersey State Regiment to guard the shore from Newark to Perth-Amboy. From hence also, a detachment is to be sent into

[60] Maj. Anthony Selin(?), who commanded Ottendorff's Corps.

Monmouth; and aided by a party of Lees light Dragoons endeavour to stop the communication with New York from that Quarter. These detachments to be relieved once a fortnight also.

Lee's Partizan Corps to be Quartered at Burlington from whence the above detachment is to be made.

The Parke of Artillery may go to its old ground at Pluckamin, provided it is sufficiently covered by the main Army, if not, it must go to Morris-town and the Barracks at Pluckamin must be converted into Hospitals.

The Marischose Corp to remain with the Army.

The light Infantry to join their respective Corps; but to be in readiness to embody again at a days notice; for this purpose the Officers belonging to it are to hold themselves in perfect readiness. Light Infantry is also to be drawn from the other Corps which have not yet furnished any.

A Small Magazine of Provisions to be established at Ringwood, and a larger one at Chester.

The Boats after leaving a bare sufficiency for the Ferries and Garrison at West point to be hauled up, or otherwise secured in some convenient plan out of the common Rout. They should be placed under the care of some person who ought to be well paid and made responsable for them

The officer commanding on the No. River to fix with the Govr. of the State upon a mode calling in the Militia on a sudden emergency, and for giving aid receiving mutual aid.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM WASHINGTON

Morris Town, December 2, 1779.

Sir: You will proceed to Philada. and lay the letter with which you are charged before Congress. Should they determine

to give you directions to purchase Horses to replace those returned unfit for Service, you are to march with all those Men whose times will not expire between this and April next to Charles town in South Carolina and upon your arrival there put yourself under the command of Major General Lincoln or Officer commanding the Southern Army. But should Congress determine it inexpedient for you to go to the Southward, you are then to march with the regiment to Frederick town in Maryland, or Winchester in Virginia (as you may find forage most plenty) and take quarters for the Winter.

Should you go to the Southward, you will direct Captain Stith,[61] if he has not already proceeded, to join the Regiment and march with it.

If any of the Men, whose times of service are within a few weeks of expiring, belong to the Eastern States, it will be best to discharge them immediately if they will not reinlist.

You will let me hear from you in Philada. when you shall receive such further orders as circumstances may require.[62]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 2, 1779.

Sir: Since I had the honor of addressing you on the 20th ulto. I have seen Lt. Colonel Washington of Baylors Light Dragoons, who gives me a more favorable report of the times of service of that Regiment than was represented by one of his Officers. He informs me, that including Capt. Stiths Troop already on its march to the Southward he will be able to carry forward about 125 Men, none of whose times will expire before the middle of next year; many of them are engaged

[61] Capt. John Stith, of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; transferred to the Second Virginia Regiment in February, 1781; served to close of the war.

[62] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

considerably longer. Under these circumstances I should immediately have ordered him to proceed with the above mentioned to South Carolina; but there is still a difficulty in respect to Horses. Fifty five of those at present in the Regiment, tho' fit for the draft and many other purposes in the Army, are represented by Colo. Washington as unable to perform so long a march on account of their weight and inactivity, they having been originally purchased for the Waggon and turned over to the Dragoon service thro' necessity, after the Regiment had lost most of its Horses when surprised last year.

I am informed by Colo. Laurens that a superiority of Cavalry to the southward will be productive of many good consequences, particularly those of giving immediate Checks to the insurrections of the disaffected, and securing the Country from the incursions of the Enemy's Cavalry. Should Congress be of the same opinion, I would suggest to them the expediency of furnishing Colonel Washington with the means of purchasing a number of the proper kind of Horses equal to that of those returned unfit. I would beg leave to observe, that the public will in reallity only incur the Expence of the difference between the price of Waggon and Dragoon Horses, as those returned unfit for the latter will be delivered to the Quarter Master General for the uses of his department.

The Regiment is now upon its march to Frederic town in Maryland, where, or at Winchester in Virginia, it may quarter this Winter, if it does not proceed to the southward. This will depend upon the determination of Congress in regard to the purchase of fresh Horses, as it would be scarce worth while to send the few who are properly mounted. Colo. Washington, who will have the honor of delivering this, will wait the decision of Congress and act accordingly. I have the honor, etc.[63]

[63] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on December 6.

To JOHN LAURANCE[64]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 2, 1779.

Sir: As it will be necessary to proceed, as soon as possible in the trial of General Arnold, and afterwards to those of Colo. Hooper, Deputy Qr Master General, and Doctor Shippen, which have been directed by Congress, I am to request that you will join the Army as soon as you can. I want you immediately to examine the papers in the case of the last, and to form the charges that he may be arrested. I am, etc.[65]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Friday, December 3, 1779.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

All regimental officers to hut with their respective regiments. The regimental and brigade staff are also to be with their respective Corps; and the brigadiers if they do not hut with their brigades are to be as convenient to them as possible.

The Auditors of Accounts and Deputy Pay Master General are to take quarters in houses contiguous to each other and as convenient to Head Quarters as they can be well procured.

Officers of every rank are requested to exert themselves in getting their respective corps covered as soon as possible with huts; and that they may be built agreeably to the order already issued, for uniformity and regularity, each brigadier or officer commanding a brigade will be pleased to appoint a superintendent who is to see the orders for this purpose strictly attended to.

[64] John Laurance (Laurence, Lawrence), Judge Advocate General of the Continental Army.

[65] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, on which is noted: "transd. under cover to Colo. Hay."

The brigade Quarter Masters are to apply to the Quarter Master General for their allowances of straw and have them issued as soon as the troops come to their ground.

The General prohibits, in the most positive terms, every species of destruction or waste of the fences and inclosures of the Inhabitants; this, as well as any other Injury offered to their Persons, or Property will draw the most certain and rigous punishment on the offenders.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favr. of yesterday reached me in the Evening. I only arrived here the day before, and have not yet had leisure to look about me, or finally determine upon the arrangement and disposition of the troops this Winter, and consequently must defer the decision of the question you make concerning the light Infantry. All the Officers of the Corps, except those of Massachusetts, may safely send for their Baggage and Winter Cloathing to Morris town, as it will there be convenient for them whether they remain embodied or join their respective Regiments.

I am obliged to you for the New York papers and am with great Regard etc.[66] [H. S. P.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Saturday, December 4, 1779.

Parole Morristown. Countersigns Maryland, Millstone.

The Artillery of the brigades, now at the new position, and of the others as they arrive, is to join the Park; the officers

[66] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

commanding will take their orders from General Knox. A couple of pieces to be planted on the left of the second line, between the troops of Pennsylvania and New York; and those coming forward under General Stark to serve as Alarm-Guns.

Two rooms under one roof to be built at the same place as an Orderly-Office and for holding Courts Martial.

As it may happen that the Light Infantry will join their respective corps a short time hence, provision is to be made for them in the arrangement of huts, that while they are performing the duty of picquets to the Army, quarters may be preparing for their reception.

The ordinary guards to be reduced as much as practicable for the present, that the least possible interruption may be given to hutting.

The commanding officers of brigades will cause returns to be made, to the Orderly Office, tomorrow, 11 o'clock, of their men left sick on the march to Winter quarters, and the places where that proper measure may be taken to provide for them.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 4, 1779.

Sir: I have been honoured with Your Excellency's Letter of the 27th Ulto. and the Inclosures to which it refers. The moment circumstances will admit of it, Doctor Shippen shall be put in arrest, and his trial will be proceeded on immediately after the Trials of General Arnold and Colo Hooper are finished. When Doctor Shippen is arrested, Doctor Morgan shall have notice of it, and be furnished with a copy of the charges on which he will be tried.

I arrived here on Wednesday the 1st Instant, and am exerting myself to get the Troops hutted in the Country lying between Morris Town and Mendam, about three miles from the

former. I intended, as I had the honor of informing Congress, to have quartered the Troops in the neighbourhood of Scots plains, but it was found upon examination, that the Country did not afford a position compatible with our security and which could also supply water and wood for covering and fuel; considerations as well as that of security, not to be dispensed with. Nor could any position be got nearer than the present one, which would answer these purposes. I have the Honor, etc.[67]

To THE MEDICAL COMMITTEE[68]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 4, 1779.

Sir: I had the honor of your favor of the 15th Novr. with its several inclosures relative to Doctor Foster.[69] Whenever the trials that have been previously directed are finished, I shall pay the earliest attention to the enquiry ordered. I have the honor etc.[70]

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 4, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor to inform Your Excellency and the Council by the conveyance which now offers by Express, that Monday the 20th Instant is appointed for proceeding on the trial of Major Genl. Arnold. The Court Martial will sit at the Camp in the vicinity of Morris Town. I have written to Mr Matlack and inform'd him of these circumstances,[71] and I request the

[67] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[68] Of the Continental Congress. Addressed to Nathaniel Scudder as chairman.
[69] Dr. Isaac Foster.
[70] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[71] On December 4 Washington wrote a brief note also to Timothy Matlack, secretary of the Pennsylvania Council, informing him of the above date and place of Arnold's trial. Also the same information was sent to Arnold. These letters are in the *Washington Papers.*

favour of Your Excellency to communicate notice of the same, to any Witnesses there may be besides. If there are any in the military line and I am informed of them, I will order their attendance or if there are any under this description at or in the neighbourhood of Philadelphia, who might possibly go from thence before they could receive my orders, Congress I am persuaded will, upon information of the fact, direct them to attend. I have the honor, etc.[72] [H. S. P.]

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, December 4, 1779.

Sir: I received this morning your letter of the 29th. and in consequence have given Mr. [73] your Quarter master, a warrant for ten thousand dollars, which is as much as the military Chest can at present spare. When this is expended, you can apply for a further sum.

I have no objection to your inlisting such men, belonging to the infantry, whose times of service are very near expiring and who will not reengage in their own corps. You will consider this as your authority for the purpose, agreeable to which are my instructions to General Heath. I am, etc.[74]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Monday, December 6, 1779.

Parole Schuyler. Countersigns Saratoga, Sarum.

The issuing Commissaries who are in possession of vouchers for hides that have been delivered to Tanners or Shoemakers in

[72] In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

[73] The Washington "Warrant Book" gives this name as Helmer Haussen. The warrant was issued December 4.

[74] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

the country, where the contracts have not yet been completed are desired, forthwith, to lodge them with the Adjt. General: Officers of the line who may be possessed of like receipts are to do the same. Where the contracts have been in part complied with, the number of boots and shoes received to be indorsed on the vouchers; This is intended to prevent impositions which have been attempted by persons who have received hides in particular contracts for the army.

A trusty serjeant with a sufficient number of men are to be sent from the several brigades to drive the Waggon horses belonging to them respectively to such places as the Forage Master General shall point out.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 6, 1779.

Dear Sir: In consequence of a requisition from His Excellency Govr. Trumbull you will be pleased to direct an accurate Return to be made of the names and Ranks of all the General, Field, Commissioned and Staff Officers of the Connecticut Line. And likewise a return of the Number, Names, Regiments and Companies of those Non Commd. Officers and Soldiers who are inlisted during the War, specifying the Towns to which they belong, and also distinguishing those who have been hired either by one Man or two, in consequence of a former Resolution of Congress, and the names of those by whom they were hired.

As these Returns are to be laid before the Assembly at their meeting upon the 6 January next, you will be pleased, if possible, to have them made out, and transmitted by that time. I am &c.[75]

[75] The draft is in the writing of Samuel Holden Parsons.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 6, 1779.

Dr Sir: As it is highly probable the Virginia Troops will shortly move to the Southward, it is necessary in order that you may be prepared for such an event to give you notice of it; but as it is very much my wish to keep it a secret, I must entreat you, to take every necessary step to prepare them for marching without disclosing the intention. Your being incumbered with State supplies, added to other circumstances induces me to request you will exert yourself to have them with the rest of your baggage, stragling men &c. in the most perfect readiness to move should you be ordered to that Quarter. I am &c.

P. S. You will continue to build your Huts with the usual industry.[76]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 6, 1779.

Sir: I have been favored with your letter of the 3d and the papers which it mentioned.

It would be a very desirable thing as we are circumstanced at present could a channel of communication be opened a cross the North river, or by way of Staten Island. If C——[77] can fall upon a line which he thinks he may safely trust I wish it to be adopted; but if this cannot be accomplished he will continue his communications in the old channel, and make them as constant as the season will admit. You will be pleased to inform

[76] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The signed letter (in the writing of Meade) is also in the *Washington Papers*.

[77] Samuel Culper. The drawback to his intelligence was that it came from Setauket across the Sound to Connecticut and was obliged to circle around north of New York City before it could reach Washington. It was thus several days old before reaching Headquarters.

him of these matters, and take such measures with your friend Mr. Jackson, before you move into quarters, as to prevent delay in his correspondence, or its conveyance to Head Quarters. I am, etc.[78]

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 6, 1779.

Sir: The Army having taken its position for the Winter in the Vicinity of this place you will repair hither as expeditiously as possible to take charge of and issue the Cloathing which has been stopped here. The four Massachusetts Brigades at West Point and the New Hampshire Brigade at Danbury having recd. their proportion of the Cloathing at Newberg you are to apply to the Quarter Master for the means of transporting the remainder to this place for the troops who have not been served; let the Blankets be among the first goods sent off, except two hundred which are to be delivered to Doctor McKnight at Fish Kill for the use of the Hospitals upon the North River.

There are a parcel of Shoemakers and Taylors tools in the store; you will leave a proportion for the troops above, and bring the remainder forward.

You will undoubtedly take measures for having a proportion of shoes and what continental Cloathing may hereafter come in, delivered to the Cloathiers of the Massachusetts and New Hampshire, and the Artillery remaining at West Point, and Dragoons in Connecticut.

Your presence here being absolutely necessary you will be pleased to come on yourself and leave the management of the removal to your Assistant. I am etc.[79]

[78] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[79] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To DOCTOR CHARLES McKNIGHT[80]

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 6, 1779.

Sir: I have directed the clothier General to deliver 200 blankets to your order. You will be pleased to take proper measures to have 80. sent up to the Director of the hospital at Albany and to see the remainder distributed proportionably among the hospitals under your particular charge. As this article is so scarce you will use the utmost œconomy in the application. I am etc.[81]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 6, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have been honoured with your letter of the 30th Ulto. and with Mr. Stodderts of the 1st. instant. The request contained in the former has been complied with by a publication in orders, and as it respects Leather and Shoes, I will take the liberty to add, that I think it may not be amiss for the Board to enjoin it on the part of the Commissaries of Hides and other contractors for Shoes, to pay particular attention to the quality and to the making of them. It is found that great abuses both with respect to the Public and the Soldiery have been practised in many cases and especially in the latter instance, by putting in small scraps and parings of Leather and giving the Shoes the appearance of strength and substance, while the Soals were worth nothing and would not last more than a day or two's march. I cannot fix the particular quarters from which those Shoes came or I would; but unless the point is attended to, the abuse will probably continue.

[80] Surgeon general of the Middle Department Hospital. He was also chief hospital physician in October, 1780, and served to January, 1782.

[81] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

In my Letter of the 1st of Octor I transmitted the Board a List of all resignations which had come to my knowledge between that period, and the time of making the several arrangements and I now forward such as have happened since with my privity. There may be others but I am inclined to think, they cannot be ascertained by the Genls Commanding Divisions, as they undergo frequent changes and as none of them to my knowledge grant discharges with out special authority given for the purposes, and when their remote situations require that they should have such a power. In these cases when they have been reported, they have been entered. After the Act of the 28th of June, and when it was Published in orders, I directed the Commanding Officers to be as precise as possible in their reports of vacancies to their States to prevent mistakes, and they if in their communications to the Board, were to be exact in mentioning the time when they happened and the causes, they would be pretty well understood. I will call upon the commanding Officers of Brigades to make a report of all vacancies that have taken place since the arrangements, and will forward them as soon as they are obtained; but I fear the Register after all the pains of the Board, and all the assistance I can give them, will be very defective. Our circuitous and complex system is much opposed to accuracy, and from the information I have received, I am apprehensive there will be a necessity for alterations in many Commissions that have been issued in the line of Capts. and Subalterns.

With respect to the case of Lieut. Col. Adams. It appears by the Copy of the Maryland Arrangement which I have, that he is the 1st. Lieut. Col, and Colo. Stone resigned the 1st. of August 1779. As to Col Richardson's resignation it has been made contrary to rule and I was never able to ascertain it till within a few days. It took place the 22d of Octor. It will probably be necessary for Lt. Col Adams to receive the approbation of his

State for his promotion; at any rate it does not depend on me, tho I know he is the 1st. Lt. Col in the Maryland Line according to the late arrangement, and that he is an officer of merit.

In my Letter of the 1st of Octor I transmitted the corrected Arrangement of the Virginia Line and requested such Commissions as were wanted. The Officers are very pressing for them, and I hope they will receive them before they go to the Southward.

On the 1st Inst I recd the Boards letter of the 22d Ulto. mine of the 23d which must have come to hand long since will have informed them, that necessity had compelled a distribution of cloathing to take place and decided the point with respect to the Coats delivered for the Pennsylvania Troops. I cannot however forbear observing, that I differ widely with the Council when they say there was no just reason for discontent on account of the delivery, and intimate that the uneasiness was merely groundless. The Paragraph of my letter on this subject in answer to the Boards of the 28th of Octor and their subsequent correspondence with the Council, marked the causes of discontent so strongly that I hoped they would have been conclusive and satisfactory to all who saw them. I have the honor etc.[82]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

[M: Town, December 7, 1779.]

[Dr. Sir]: You have both obliged and amused me by your communication of the 27th.[83] I have not seen the piece to which you allude; but I should be more surprised had you been suffered to escape with out paying a tax so ancient and customary. When one is over rated in this way, it is very natural to

[82] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[83] Not found in the *Washington Papers*.

complain, or to feel disgust at the ingratitude of the world; tho' I believe with you, that to persevere in one's duty and be silent, is the best answer to calumny.

We are all in your debt for what you have done for us in Holland. I would flatter myself from the reception of your correspondence and the superior advantages which our commerce holds out to the Dutch, that we shall experience in a little time the most favorable effects from this quarter.

I know not how to think of the invention of Mr. Sayres. It appears a very extraordinary one. I can only wish that the thing may be practicable, and that we may have it in our power to be the first to give it patronage, and to profit by what it promises.

[Your favr. of the 1st. I had the honr. to rece. yesterday.] We have taken up our quarters at this place for the winter. The main army lies within three or four miles of the Town. If you are called to this part of the country I hope you will do me the honor of a visit. I am etc.[84]

To JUAN DE MIRALLES

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 7, 1779.

Sir: I had the honor of receiving two days since your letter of the 29th. of November inclosing a copy of your late representation to Congress. I entreat you to be assured that I esteem myself highly obliged by this mark of your attention and confidence; and that the promotion of the interests of his Catholic Majesty will always be an additional motive to my zeal in the execution of any plan for the advancement of the common cause.

The objects you have been pleased to communicate are of the most interesting nature and have been very fully and seriously

[84] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

considered in concert with the Honourable The Committee of Congress appointed to confer with me on the occasion. Our sentiments were the same; and the result is by this opportunity transmitted to Congress who, I doubt not will immediately impart it to you, with their further resolutions.[85] I therefore beg leave to refer you to them and to repeat the assurances of the respect and great personal esteem with which I have the honour, etc.[86]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 7, 1779.

Dear Sir: I believe it is customary with you to keep no more military Stores in Camp, or very near it, than are absolutely necessary to answer immediate consumption or sudden calls. This precaution will be more than commonly expedient this Winter, for reasons with which you are acquainted. I therefore request if you have any supernumerary stores that they may be removed, as soon as possible, to a proper place of deposit. I have given similar directions to all the other departments. I am etc.[87]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 7, 1779.

Dr Sir: You are so well acquainted with the reasons which operate against keeping a greater quantity of Stores of any kind, than are absolutely necessary, in the vicinity of this Camp, that it is almost needless to desire you to avoid an accumulation

[85] Congress resolved (December 16) that General Lincoln cooperate with the Governor of Havana in a move against the British in Georgia. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress* of that date.)

[86] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[87] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of those belonging to your department at this place. I have given orders to the other departments to divest themselves as soon as possible, of every thing supernumerary.

I have had several representations of mal conduct in the Qr Mr and purchasing and Issuing Commissaries at Coos. That the Public and individuals may have justice done them, I have determined to have Courts of inquiry held upon the parties as soon as possible at this place, and as they are all in a manner connected in business, and all charged, with being concerned in undue practices, it will be necessary that they should attend at the same time. I have desired the Commy's Genl. to summon those acting under them, and you will be pleased to give notice to General Bailey. Mr. Flint will wait upon you, and fix the time when it will be most convenient for the deputies to attend. I am told that the Gentlemen accused earnestly wish an inquiry, and I therefore make no doubt but they will come prepared with Vouchers to support their characters. I am etc.

P. S. Major Whitcombe is going directly up to Coos and will afford you an opportunity of writing.[88]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 7, 1779.

Sir: I received your letter of the 6th. last night but being engaged with the committee of Congress I could not answer it till now.

Should you on a review of the ground think the alteration essentially necessary you may give orders for the Connecticut line taking the position you have mentioned or any other convenient one. I am, etc.[89]

[88] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[89] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 7, 1779.

Dr Sir: It is my wish that we should endeavour by every practicable means to reinlist the Old Troops for the War. I therefore request that you will inform the Cols and Commanding Officers of Regiments in the Virginia line, that they may inlist, promiscuously throughout their line, any of the Soldiers whose present terms of service will expire by the last of February. The Men reinlisting for the War shall be furloughed to the first of April, and as soon as they are properly engaged and a list of their names transmitted and certified by you, a Warrant shall be granted for the Continental bounty of Two hundred Dollars to each and of 10 Dollars to the Officers for every one re-engaged. Where Regiments are incorporated, the Officers of each may inlist for those to which they respectively belong. I should hope by proper pains that many of the Men whose inlistments are already expired might be engaged on the same terms. The Officers had better go to their several Regiments as they have been arranged and superintend the building of their Huts. This may be done without my publishing an Order, which, for reasons, I would wish not to do. I am etc.[90]

*INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONEL CHARLES HARRISON

Head Qrs, Morris Town, December 7, 1779.

Sir: Those men of your Regiment whose term of Service has expired, or will expire by Christmas next, may be Marched in a body to the State of Virginia by [a] proper [number of the] Officers [intended to be furloughed], to prevent insult and

[90] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

depredations by their returning [in a] stragglingly [and scattered manner] and then dismissed. The residue are to be left under sufficient and proper Officers, subject to the command of Brigr. General Knox. [The Officers who take charge of the men returning will be considered as on command during their march and will be allowed for that time three dollars per day.] If on the March, any of the Men can be engaged for the War, upon condition of obtaining a furlough to be absent from their Regiment till the first day of April next, they may be enlisted for the Continental bounty, provided the Officers have such knowledge of their characters as to be morally certain of their return by that time. To hazard the bounty upon others who have no fixed places of abode, or connexions in the Country, would be imprudent. On no terms, is a bounty to be given to any Man who engages short of the War.

On this matter you will take the Sentiments of the board of War, from whom (if they approve the measure) you will (being in Phila.) receive Orders for a small Sum to make the experiment with.

For further means and mode of recruiting your Regiment you must consult the State of Virginia which has adopted it as part of its quota.[91]

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 7, 1779.

Dr Sir: Having received several representations of mal conduct in the Qr Mrs and purchasing and issuing Commissaries at Coos I have determined that the Public and individuals may have justice done them to direct courts of inquiry to be held upon the parties at this place. I have desired Genl Greene to

[91] The portions in brackets are in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The parentheses are in the draft.

summon Genl Bailey who acts in his department, and you will be pleased to do the same by Mr. Tychnor[92] and Mr. Childs[93] your Deputies in that Quarter. You had best confer with Genl Greene and fix upon the most convenient time for your respective deputies to attend. One of the charges against the Commissary of purchases is that, thro neglect the salted meat put up last year was mostly spoiled. It will be necessary therefore to have the state of what of last year's salt meat remains, carefully inspected, and a report made to you.

I am told that the parties are acquainted with the nature of the charges which will be exhibited against them, and earnestly wish an inquiry, they will therefore undoubtedly come prepared with vouchers to support their characters. I am etc.

P. S. Major Whitcombe is going directly up to Coos and will afford you an opportunity of writing.[94]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 7, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor to inform Congress, that I have received a letter, from a confidential correspondent in New York, dated the 27th. of November, containing the following Paragraph "The Men of War at the Hook have taken in water for several months and, on friday the Admiral went down with all his Baggage. A fleet for Cork and a number of Vessels for England will sail in a few days, some of which are loaded with valuable Cargoes. However some think, that they will not sail till D'Estaing has left the Coast, or, till there is some arrival from England. Privateering is now almost over, not more than six now out, and few fitting. There have not

[92] Isaac Tichnor, deputy commissary of purchases at Coos, N. H.
[93] Jonathan Child (Childs), assistant commissary of purchases.
[94] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

any prizes of Value arrived for some time past." The circumstance of the two fleets destined for England and Ireland, are also mentioned by Major Lee. He sends me a list of the enemy's naval force, as follows. At the Hook The Russel and Robust 74's. The Europa, Defiance, and Raisonable 64's. Roebuck of 44 and two smaller Frigates. The Renown of 50 and the Romulus of 44 at New York. I understand he forwarded a similar list to Congress. As I have not before heard of the Defiance, I am in doubt whether there may not be a mistake with respect to her.

But the most important part, of the first mentioned letter, relates to the indefatigable indeavours of the enemy to increase the depreciation of our currency, by increasing its quantity in Counterfeits. It asserts, as a matter of certainty, that several Reams of the paper, made for the last emissions struck by Congress, have been procured from Philadelphia. The writer had taken much, but fruitless pains, to detect the concerned. He observes, that the Enemy have great hopes of terminating the War in their favor in another Campaign, as they expect, confidently, the entire ruin of our Money and a failure of provisions for the supply of the Army. The prevailing opinion, he says, among the most knowing in New York, is, that a considerable part of the Army will be sent to Georgia, as soon as it is known that the French Fleet has left the Coast, and it is thought by some, that several Regiments will go to the West Indies.

He speaks of the arrival of a packet which left Falmouth the 7th September, posterior to the period to which the different accounts refer the engagements between the Fleets, which brings no intelligence of such an event.

Your Excellency's letter of the 2d Inst. is come to hand. With perfect Respect I have the honor, etc.

P. S. The very critical situation of the Army made still more critical by the proposed detachment to the Southward induces me to take the liberty of again entreating the attention of Congress to the Subject of my letter of the 18th of last month. Several of the Assemblies are now sitting and if the requisitions of Congress do not reach them before they rise, the delay on assembling them will protract our succours to a period which may leave us absolutely at the discretion of the Enemy. The Army daily dissolving will be so weak in the early part of the Spring that without proportionable reinforcements, if the enemy keep their present collected force they will have it in their power to take such advantage of our situation as may be fatal to our Affairs. There is indeed a probability of their making detachments, but there is far from being a certainty. Though it should be their present intention (against which however many cogent reasons may be assigned) to operate to the Southward, they would be very likely to abandon it on finding we had transported to that quarter a force sufficient to defeat their attempts. In this case they may send a few Regiments to their Islands and still retain a force very formidable to our Weakness. Should we experience any disasters, we must dread the consequences at this delicate period of our Currency; and that we should experience the most serious disasters we can have little doubt when we reflect that we should be too weak and too much divided to resist the enemy in the posts we are obliged to occupy, and too much fettered by the difficulties of transportation and supplies to avoid them and reunite our force. If not a moment should be lost, the Recruits will hardly join the Army before the Month of April. It is therefore evidently of the greatest importance that no delay should be incurred. For my own part I confess my anxiety on the subject is extreme.[95]

[95] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Tuesday, December 7, 1779.

Parole Lancaster. Countersigns Mendon, Northampton.

The Main Guard at Morristown to be relieved tomorrow with a Captain, Sub, 3 Serjeants, 3 Corporals, 2 D and F[96] and 40 privates from the Maryland line; they are to be furnished with two days provision. This as well as the staff guards from the line to be relieved every two days.

The Honorable the Board of War being desirous to publish as soon as possible a Register of the Army; The Brigadiers and officers commanding brigades are desired to cause returns to be made immediately to the Adjutant General of all vacancies that have happened in their respective commands, since the late arrangement of the Army. The returns must specify the State to which the regiment belonged, the names and ranks of the officers who formerly filled the vacancies, the time when they happened and the causes which produced them, and in future like returns are to be made monthly.

All resignations except such as are made directly to Congress, or the Board of War, are to be made to Head Quarters unless where there is special authority granted for accepting them elsewhere, as the irregular manner in which this business has been conducted in many cases has produced great confusion, and the General takes occasion here to express his utter disapprobation of the conduct of many officers who from time to time obtained long furloughs and after remaining from the army 'till these expired resigned their commissions, and in several instances not 'till after an absence of many months even beyond the indulgence allowed them.

[96] Drums and fifes.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Wednesday, December 8, 1779.

Parole Hampden. Countersigns Hanover, Harlem.

A very correct return, signed by the commanding officers of regiments compared with the Muster Rolls of their respective regiments to be made immediately to the Adjutant General of the number of non commissioned officers and privates who stand engaged for the war and of those whose terms of service expire at different periods, specifying the month and year of each class, these to be digested into brigade returns; the Adjutant General will furnish the form of a return and make a general one. The Virginia line, having already made a similar return, is not included.

That the officers may in turn have the benefit of a short leave of absence during winter quarters, the Major General and Brigadiers or officers commanding brigades will concert a plan in their respective divisions for answering the purpose in the most equal and convenient manner, having regard as much as the nature of the case will admit to the circumstances of individuals, but the privilege is to expire by the 1st. of April, at which time the General expects all officers to be present in their corps. He also positively enjoins that no regiment be left without a field officer, nor any company without a commissioned officer, this restriction must not be dispensed with on any account. The orders of the 16th. of May 1778, prohibiting the taking of soldiers from the army as servants, is to be strictly observed.

Such soldiers whose terms of service expire between this and the 1st. of March next, on condition of their reinlisting for the war may be immediately furloughed 'till the 1st. of April next. The officers will be cautious not to engage any but those whose

characters afford good reason to believe they will comply with their engagements and return to their corps at the expiration of their furloughs, that the bounties given them may not be a fruitless expence to the public.

The General recalls the particular attention of the officers to the order of the 23rd. of September 1778, founded on the resolution of Congress of the 11th, therein cited and requires the most punctual and immediate compliance with it, for which there is at this time a peculiar necessity. It is also earnestly recommended to those officers who are intitled to keep horses (where the duties of their office will possibly permit) to send them or part of them to a distance from the Army; by doing this they will greatly promote the service and they may either deliver their horses to the Commissary of Forage to be subsisted from the public magazines or they may send them to such places as they think proper and will be repaid the reasonable expence of their subsistence.

Doctor Latimore[97] being appointed a senior surgeon in the Flying Hospital is to be respected as such.

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 8, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favors of the 23d. ulto. It gives me great pleasure to find your intention of laying the state of the troops of your line before your Assembly, at as early a period as possible. I have directed the Returns which you call for to be made out, and I hope they will be transmitted in time to meet the Assembly at the opening of the Session. I had, previous to the receipt of your Excellency's letter, furnished Congress with a very exact Return of the state

[97] Henry Latimer (Latimore). He was hospital physician and surgeon and served to the close of the war.

of the Army, specifying the different terms of service, and earnestly requested them to call upon the different legislatures to make up the deficiencies which would soon follow by the expiration of the former inlistments.

With respect to the expediency of immediately filling the Vacancies which have happened in the Connecticut line, and which your Excellency has been pleased to refer to my consideration, I am clearly of opinion, that justice to the Officers in sucession, and good policy require the Measure. Making promotions is very different from introducing new Officers. The approbation of the particular Gentlemen named by you, does not in anywise lay with me, I can only hope that they are entitled by the course of succession as established by the regulations of the Army, to the Vacancies to which they are nominated. The recommendation is to be transmitted directly by the State, and not thro' me, to the Board of War, who will issue the Commissions in consequence.

You will be pleased to be particular in ascertaining the dates at which the Vacancies happened, and naming the Officers who occasioned them. I am &c.[98]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 8, 1779.

Dear Sir: The troops of the State of Virginia being ordered by Congress to Philadelphia, you will be pleased to order the Officers and Men of that Line, at present with the Light Infantry, to march immediately to Philada. where they will meet with the remainder of the Line. Should the Baggage of any of the Officers be with the Regiments to which they properly

[98] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter sent, also in the writing of Tilghman, is in the Connecticut State Library. It varies from the draft in minor verbal variations of capitalization and spelling.

belong, some person should be sent up, who may see it sent forward with the Baggage of the line. I am, etc.[99] [H. S. P.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Morris Town, December 8, 1779,
¼ after 11 OClock A. M.

Dr. Sir: I have this minute been honoured with a Letter from Congress of the 4th. Instant, directing the Troops of the Virginia line to be put in motion immediately. You will put every thing in train and march the whole, with their Tents and baggage as soon as possible to Philadelphia, where you will receive farther Orders from Congress. You will apply to the Quarter Master General and take his direction as to the route, and request him to furnish every thing that will be necessary to expedite your march. The Officers and Men of the line with the light Infantry, I shall order to proceed to Philadelphia and join their respective Regiments. I am, etc.[1]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Morris Town, December 8, 1779.

Sir: From more particularly conversing with Col Laurens, I find the Southern department is not very amply supplied with field artillery and that a few pieces from hence will be very useful. I am therefore to desire you will detach six six pounders to march with the Virginia troops which have orders to move immediately. If you cannot spare artillery-men to accompany them, you will at least write to Col Harrison directing him to send a proper number of officers out of those who

[99] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[1] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. From the original in the Boston Public Library.

lately went from the army. The Officers will repair to South Carolina and take General Lincoln's orders. I wish to observe as much secrecy as we can, concerning the succours we are sending Southward. Dr. Sir your, etc.[2]

To COLONEL CLEMENT BIDDLE

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 8, 1779.

Dear Sir: Our prospects, with regard to Grain Forage, are so very alarming, that I think it incumbent upon me to transmit the substance of the Reports of your different deputies to Congress.[3] You will therefore be pleased to furnish me with such Extracts from the inclosed, as relate directly to the scarcity of Forage and the means which seem principally to occasion the want. I shall issue a general order this day directing all superfluous Horses to be sent from Camp upon the terms mentioned in your letter to Genl. Greene. I am, etc.[4]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 8, 1779.

Sir: From the silence of our Articles of War with respect to the right, which parties in arrest have, of challenging or objecting to Members of Courts Martial, I would beg leave to submit the point to the consideration of Congress, and to request, that they will be pleased to decide: Whether the parties have such a right: Whether it may be exercised in all or in what cases: To what extent as to number, challenges may be made: Whether they may be peremptory, or must be special, assigning causes;

[2] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

[3] See Washington's letter to Congress, Dec. 10, 1779, *post*.

[4] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

and whether the parties have the privilege of making both. These are points which appear to me necessary for forming a part of our military code, and which can only be defined and fixed by Congress. And I will take the liberty to add, that the important trials coming on, make me solicitous for a very early determination. I have consulted many of the General Officers of the Army upon the occasion, and it seems to be a matter generally agreed, that the practise of Armies admits challenges of both sorts; but we have no rule fixing their extent or the cases in which they may be made.

I had the honor at a quarter after Eleven to day, to receive your Excellency's Letter of the 4th Instant, and have given orders for the march of the whole of the Virginia line to Philadelphia. The Troops will be in motion as soon as circumstances will possibly admit of it. I have the honor etc.[5]

To LORD STIRLING

Morris Town, December 9, 1779.

My Lord: From the unlucky failure of the expedition against Savannah and the apprehension of the Enemy's pushing their operations in the southern Quarter, Congress have been pleased to direct, by an Act of the 4th. Inst. received yesterday, the whole of the Virginia Troops to be immediately put in motion, with a view of sending them to the Southward. I have accordingly given orders for their march to Philadelphia as soon as possible, where Congress will direct their farther movements. If circumstances would have permitted, I should have written to your Lordship sooner upon the subject, and if I had not found that you could not proceed with the

[5] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on December 11 and referred to Robert R. Livingston, John Mathews, and Roger Sherman.

Troops, from the circumstances of General Lincoln having been detached to the Southern command. I shall, with great pleasure, in the new arrangement of our force which this detachment of the Virginians will occasion, provide a command for Your Lordship. The object of their going is not yet announced to any but Genl. Woodford, and I would wish you to consider what I have said with respect to it, as a matter merely for your private satisfaction. I am just setting out to visit the Troops with General Maxwell and those with General Wayne, and have only time to add that I am, as usual etc.

P. S. I thank you for the paper transmitted by Major Barber. It is surprising the Enemy have such intelligence with respect to our movements.[6]

To ROBERT ERSKINE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: His Excellency is extremely anxious to have the Roads in front and rear of the Camp accurately surveyed as speedily as possible. He therefore wishes to see you immediately at Head Quarters that he may give you particular directions as to the Business which he wants executed. I am etc.[7]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Thursday, December 9, 1779.

Parole Louisana. Countersigns Lapland, Milford.

The Main Guard to be relieved from General St. Clairs division tomorrow morning, the men to be furnished with three days provision.

[6] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[7] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Friday, December 10, 1779.

Parole Rehoboth. Countersigns Rockaway, Rome.

A Serjeant Corporal and 10 men from Genl. St. Clairs division to mount on the Qr. Mr. General's store at Suckesuma to be reliev'd weekly. A man from each brigade, who is acquainted with burning coal to be sent to Colonel Baldwin's quarters tomorrow morning; this number to be kept up during the winter.

To JOHN MEHELM

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 10, 1779.

Sir: Some hundreds of the Virginia troops who are under marching orders are unable to move off the Ground for want of Shoes, none of which are yet come on from New Windsor. Be pleased therefore, if possible, to send up five hundred pairs with the greatest dispatch to this place, if you have not so many, send what you have. At any rate be pleased to let us know by return of the Express what may be expected from you. Should there be any which may be collected in a day or two, let them be got together and sent here with all possible dispatch. I am etc.[8]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 10, 1779.

Sir: In my Letter of the 8th, in which I had the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's dispatches of the 4th Instant, just then come to hand, I advised Congress, that

[8] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

I had given orders for the march of the whole of the Virginia line for Philadelphia. I am now to inform them, that the first and second State Regiments moved yesterday, and all the Regiments of the line to day, except two, which form the Rear division. On account of forage, this mode of march was found to be more eligible than moving the whole in a body, and the necessity there was for sending all the Horses some distance from Camp, which were not absolutely essential for constant service, in order to spin out as much as possible our scanty supplies of this Article, would not admit of their being in motion sooner. The Rear division will follow to morrow and the whole join at Trentown. At present some of the Men cannot move for want of Shoes. I hope however the difficulty will not long remain. I found on inquiry of Colo Laurens, that some Field Artillery might be wanted at the Southward, and have ordered six brass six pounders to be carried with the Troops and some Artillery Officers to be sent. I should have been happy to have sent a proportionable detachment of Matrosses, but our number would not admit of it. A few however will accompany the pieces to take care of them. The Troops are under the command of General Woodford, who will set out to morrow. My Orders only extend to their movement as far as Philadelphia. Congress will be pleased to direct their Ulterior proceedings.

As the Abstract of the Muster Rolls transmitted in my Letter of the 18th Ulto. was not so particular as I wished it to be (it being only an average digest of the inlistments that will expire in every three months 'till a certain period) I have been induced to obtain a more precise state of the Virginia Troops, specifying the number of inlistments that will expire in every month. A Copy of this I have the honor to inclose and Congress will perceive by the different columns, when their services will end, and determine what part of them it will not be

worth while to send to the southward. In deciding the point, I beg leave to suggest, that the mode by which they proceed, will be an important consideration, and that whether it is by Land or Water, it will be hardly of any consequence to detach those whose inlistments will terminate by the last of February; and if by land, that little benefit, will be derived even from those who will be entitled to discharges in March. It has been thought a very good plan to grant furloughs to the Men to the first of April, who come within any of these descriptions, that will inlist for the Continental and State bounties for the War, both from the importance of securing their service and as it will assist our provision supplies, which unhappily at this time, are upon a very delicate and disagreeable footing. I am pursuing this method with respect to the other Troops (I am not able to say how it will succeed) and Congress may, all things considered, deem it a good measure with respect to those of the Virginia line. As to the Men belonging to the *Two State Regiments* who are inlisted for the War, they are peculiarly circumstanced. They reinlisted last Winter for the State bounty, and on the express condition of being furloughed at the end of the present campaign, till the 1st of April, and they insist on the performance. They have already been very pressing in their applications to return home, and nothing I am persuaded will induce them to relinquish the point. From this State of the Virginia line, Congress will be able to form a pretty accurate judgment of what will be the situation of the Army a little time hence. I would farther beg leave to observe, that if they should deem it proper, either to furlough or to discharge a part of the Men, on account of the short terms of their inlistments, it may be expedient that some directions should be given, with respect to their Arms.

I would take the liberty to inclose a copy of a Letter of the 9th from Colo Biddle, on the subject of forage and the state

of his department. I do not know what will or can be done, but I confess I am greatly alarmed at the prospect of our supplies of provision which so much depend on those of forage. We are now at short allowance of flour and have been so for a Month.

Decr. 11th. ½ after 10 OClock.

I have this minute returned from visiting the Light Troops and General Maxwell's Brigade, which lie advanced in the Country below. Colo Laurens took with him when he set out yesterday, extracts of intelligence with respect to an embarkation of Troops at New York, which he will have the honor of communicating to Congress. In addition to this, a great number of Guns were fired yesterday which appeared and were generally believed, to be signals, and a Deserter who left Paulus Hook at three OClock the day before, informed at General Wayne's Camp yesterday, that a fleet was then to sail with Troops on board. I have the Honor etc.

P. S. Genl. Woodford will have the honor of presenting this to Your Excellency. I beg leave to refer you to him for many particulars you may wish to know. I have thought it best for him to proceed to philadelphia in order to receive Your Excellencys commands, and to assist in promoting the Arrangements that may be thought necessary. The Troops will advance under the direction of the oldest Colo. to Philadelphia.[9]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY BEDEL

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 11, 1779.

Sir: A complaint having been lodged against the Quarter Master and Commissaries of purchases and Issues at Coos for

[9] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on December 13 and referred to the Board of War. The inclosures mentioned are not now found among the *Washington Papers*.

mal-conduct in their respective Offices, a Court of enquiry will be held upon them at this place on the 20th. January next. I am informed that your presence will be necessary in the investigation of the several charges, and you will therefore be pleased to attend at the time above mentioned. I am etc.[10]

To SAMUEL GRAY[11]

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 11, 1779.

Sir: A complaint hath been lodged against Mr. Lynes[12] Dy. Commissary of Issues at Coos for mal conduct in Office while at that post. A Court of inquiry is to be held at this place on the 20th. January and you will therefore direct Mr. Lynes to appear here at that time, bringing with him his vouchers for all the provision issued by him at Coos. It will be necessary that a survey should be held upon all the Salt provision at Coos and Charles town[13] in the hands of the issuing Commy. distinguishing clearly between that put up last year and this fall. The Reason of this is, that complaint is also made of the bad quality of the provision. Mr. Lynes is not to fail being here at the appointed time, on any account, as a number of Witnesses will be then collected. I am etc.[10]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 11, 1779.

Sir: I inclose your Excellency a number of papers relative to a certain Richard Bird, and the money mentioned in Gen. Tylers letter. Colo Nevil[14] takes charge of the prisoner. I gave

[10] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[11] Commissary of issues, Eastern Department, then at Albany, N. Y.
[12] Matthew Lyon (Lynes), deputy commissary of issues at Coos, N. H.
[13] Both in New Hampshire.
[14] Col. John Neville, of the Fourth Virginia Regiment He served to the close of the war.

your Excellency this trouble as he appears to be the person some time ago advertised in a Virginia paper for the commission of some crime. I am &c.[15]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 11, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor to inform Yr. Excellency that I have received advice from New York that a very large embarkation had taken place (said to amount to 8,000) and that the fleet containing them was at the Hook on the point of sailing; their destination *reported* to be for Chesapeak bay, on a combined operation in the 1st place against the French Squadron there, and afterwards to attempt the rescue of the Convention troops. Their naval force may consist of five sail of the line and two Frigates of 44 [besides a 50 Gun ship.] The separation of the French Squadron mentioned by our last accounts from the Southward may have been a temptation to the enemy to undertake an enterprise against that part which had arrived. But it is not perhaps very probable that the convention troops enter into the plan; nevertheless I think it prudent to communicate the intelligence to your Excellency, that you may have the goodness to direct your attention towards their security and take any precautions which may appear to you necessary [without conveying an alarm]. For this purpose I request the favour of you to give immediate information to the Officer commanding at Charlotteville.

By the report of a deserter and the firing of signal guns a great part of yesterday, I am led to conclude the Fleet sailed at that time. I have the honor etc.[16]

[15] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[16] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets were added by Washington.

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 12, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been favored with your Excellency's letter of the 7th. The [Troops left at the No. Rivr. and East of it and the] large detachments which we have been obliged to make to the Southward, and the times of service of so many of the troops nearly expiring, will unavoidably prevent me from affording that effectual cover to the frontier posts which I could wish. However you may be assured, that I shall take such measures for this purpose as our circumstances will admit, and give them as much protection as can be compassed by our present force. [It is to be lamented that the time for wch. the Regimt. of this state was raised is abt. to expire as it is indispensibly necessary] that the most effectual check should be given to the contraband trade carried on with New York, and which I fear I shall not be able to effect by the detachments we may be able to spare from this army. I have the honor etc.[17]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 12, 1779.

My dear Sir: I had the pleasure of receiving yours of the 22d. October by Colo. Laurens to whose information I am indebted for a very particular account of the situation of Affairs to the southward. I had, previous to his arrival, been furnished by Congress with copies of your dispatches by Major Clarkson, who came forward himself to Head Quarters. By him I had the mortification of hearing of the ill success of the allied Arms before Savannah. While I regret the misfortune, I feel a very sensible pleasure in contemplating the gallant behaviour

[17] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

of the Officers and Men of the french and american Army, and it adds not a little to my consolation in learning that, instead of the mutual reproaches which too often follow the failure of enterprises, depending upon the cooperation of troops of different nations, their confidence in and esteem for each other is increased: I am happy in believing that the delicacy and propriety of your conduct, upon every occasion, has contributed much to this agreeable circumstance.

Before Colo. Laurens's arrival, the two Regiments of North Carolina had marched and immediately upon finding from your letters and from him the reduced state of your continental force and the little dependance to be put upon the precarious supplies of Militia, I submitted to Congress the propriety of detaching the whole of the Virginia line, expressing at the same time, my willingness to part with them, illy as they could be spared, should they judge it expedient after a full consideration of all circumstances. Congress having determined upon the propriety of the measure, the troops began to march the day before yesterday and I hope the whole will be in motion this day, should not the weather prevent them.

I have strongly recommended the transportation of them by water if Vessels can be procured and a convoy ensured. The advantages of this over a march by land are too obvious to need mentioning.

The unhappy system of short inlistments operates just now most forcibly upon the troops in question, as well as upon the whole line of the Army, although the total amount of the Virginians is at present upwards of 2500 I do not imagine it will be practicable to move more than Rank and file to South Carolina, as the times of the remainder would expire by their arrival at Charlest town. About 150 of the two state Regiments had been reinlisted last Winter upon promise of a furlough this Winter which must be complied with.

I shall take the liberty in my turn of referring you to Colo. Laurens for a minute account of our circumstances and situation, and I am happy in having the testimony of so able a judge and so good a Man to witness that the utmost has been done by me to afford relief to the quarter which so loudly and with so much reason calls for assistance. I am, etc.[18]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 12, 1779.

Dear Sir: The Court Martial in the case of General Arnold of which you are President is appointed to meet at this Town on the 20th. instant. I am therefore to request that you will without fail attend at that time. I am etc.[19]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 12, 1779.

Gentlemen: I am honored with your letter of the 3d instant on the subject of Mr. Galvan. My opinion of the qualifications of this Gentleman correspond with that of the Board; but I could not by any means recommend a compliance with his pretensions, though I should be glad to see him in some station which would afford him an opportunity of employing his talents usefully. The situation he has been in, in our army, and his want of service, in any other, would make the rank he claims appear excessive; and the conferring of it would not fail to give umbrage as well to many of his own countrymen as to our own officers. The most I can recommend is to appoint him to a majority, to be employed in the Inspectorship as

[18] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[19] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. This letter was sent open through General Heath, with a brief note directing him to "Seal and forward it to him [Howe] without loss of time." This note is in the Massachusetts Historical Society.

circumstances may make convenient: The appointment to be dated at the time it is made.

The reasonings of the Board with respect to the different corps mentioned in their letter are perfectly just; in addition to which it is to be observed, that the Artillery is already provided with a Brigade inspector. The cavalry and one or two small independent corps alone remain unprovided. But I should think it preferable not to designate him to any particular corps, and to put the manner of employing him upon the footing mentioned above. His knowledge application and industry will I am persuaded render him useful. If the Mustering department should be annexed to the Inspectorship as has been proposed the appointment of some additional inspectors will become necessary. I have the Honor, etc.[20]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Sunday, December 12, 1779.

Parole Europe. Countersigns Elisabeth Town, Elk.

For detachment Colonels Chambers[21] and Swift,[22] Lieutt. Colls. Woolford[23] and Hait,[24] Majors Winder[25] and Leavensworth.[26]

[20] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[21] Col. James Chambers, of the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was retired in January, 1781.

[22] Col. Heman Swift, of the Seventh Connecticut Regiment.

[23] Lieut. Col. Thomas Woolford, of the Fifth Maryland Regiment. He was wounded and taken prisoner at Camden, S. C., in August, 1780; exchanged in December, 1780; transferred to the Fourth Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

[24] Lieut. Col. Joseph Hait, of the Second Connecticut Regiment. He was retired in January, 1781.

[25] Maj. Levin Winder, of the First Maryland Regiment. He was wounded and taken prisoner at Camden, S. C., in August, 1780; exchanged in June, 1781; transferred to the Fourth Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; lieutenant colonel of the Fifth Maryland Regiment in April, 1781; transferred to the First Maryland Regiment in January, 1783; served to April, 1783.

[26] Maj. Eli Leavenworth, of the Sixth Connecticut Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

A detachment under the command of Brigadier General Parsons to parade at nine o'clock tomorrow morning at the Half Moon tavern for a fort night's command; they are to be provided with two days cook'd provisions; the officer commanding will receive his orders at Head Quarters and is to see that the detachment is as little incumber'd as possible with horses and baggage; always in a condition to move at a moments notice.

The logs and other materials prepared for the use of the Virginia troops are not to be applied to any other purpose without an order from Head Quarters.

Captain Bedkin is immediately to collect his troop and apply at Head Quarters for orders.

The whole Army is to be inspected this month by the Sub and Brigade Inspectors who are carefully to examine the Arms, Accoutrements and Cloathing of each non commissioned officer and private and to ascertain with as much precision as possible, what quantity of each is on hand and what will be wanting for the ensuing campaign; calculating from the 1st. day of January 1780, to the 1st. of January 1781. All cloathing received or issued since the 1st. day of November to be considered as good, and in order that those returns may be uniform there will be forms left at the Orderly Office, to which all Inspectors and other officers are strictly to adhere.

The Commander in Chief has received certain information that a most pernicious intercourse of traffic has for a long time past been kept up between the enemy and the Country, both from the State of New York and from this State; He has had the mortification to find that the most dishonorable aspersions have been thrown upon some officers of the army as having connived at and assisted in the intercourse. He has too intire a confidence in the officers to believe there can be the least

foundation for a charge of this nature but he thinks himself bound to communicate what he has heard, as it so nearly affects their honor and is convinced it will prove an additional motive to their utmost vigilance and exertions to suppress a practice which is a scandalous breach of the orders of Congress and the laws of the particular States and which is attended with many very injurious consequences particularly to our currency; Every officer who will exert himself to detect and prevent it will intitle himself to the particular acknowledgments of the Commander in Chief; as any one who could possibly so far forget what he owes to himself and to his duty, to countenance or be concerned in it, will not fail to be brought to the severest account: A single article is prohibited no less than any number or quantity of goods; for without this there will be no possibility of drawing a line to determine, what is, or what is not a breach of the prohibition.

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Morris Town, December 13, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor to inclose your Excellency sundry papers received from Major Ballard[27] respecting the effects of certain disaffected persons taken and sold on the frontier. You will perceive he is in danger of being prosecuted for felony. There appears not from the face of the papers to have been any thing blameable in Major Ballards conduct as he only acted in obedience to his orders on which must be charged whatever irregularity there may have been in the affair. As the good of the service sometimes requires things to be done in the military line, which cannot be supported by the civil law, prosecutions of this kind may discourage officers from the discharge of their

[27] Maj. William Hudson Ballard, of the Fifteenth Massachusetts Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

duty. It were therefore to be wished they could be prevented; except where there are appearances of oppression or fraud. Nothing of this offers itself in Major Ballard's representation; though it is difficult to judge without hearing the other parties. I take the liberty however of troubling your Excellency with the affair that unless you have reason to believe there has been a spirit of plunder in the transaction, you may have the goodness to interpose your influence for preventing the intended prosecutions. To make this the more practicable I have directed the money which arose on the sales said to be deposited with Lt Col Whiting, to be paid to Your Excellency's order. But, if on inquiry, any of the officers seem to have been actuated by improper views, I wish them to suffer the penalty of the law, and shall be ready to promote every measure for doing justice to those who have been injured. With every sentiment of respect etc.[28]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Morris town, December 13, 1779.

My dear Sir: I have the pleasure to find that the Artillery is at length ready, and that the rear of the Virginia troops will march early to morrow Morning. By advices this day received from Congress, it seems to be their intention that the whole shall move by water from the head of Elk to Williamsburg, and thence by land to South Carolina. I wish it were practicable to send them by Water, but by this arrangement I take it for granted it is not. I am apprehensive as the troops pass through their own State, the March will be attended with very considerable desertion; but I rely upon your vigilance and care, that you will take every precaution for preventing it as far as will be

[28] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

possible. The most rigid discipline will be indispensible for this purpose. A Chain of Senteries round every incampment will be the best security.

I sincerely wish you and the troops under your command a comfortable march and a speedy arrival. The interests of America may very essentially require the latter, towards which I am perswaded you will do all in your power. Nothing will make me happier, than to hear at all times that the Virginia line distinguishes itself in every qualification that does honor to the Military profession. Its composition is excellent, and a strict attention to discipline will always entitle it to vie with any Corps in this, or in any other service. They are going into a new and probably important field; to act with troops to whom they have been hitherto strangers. This ought to prove an additional incitement to a spirit of emulation. My affection for the troops, and my concern for the credit of the army under my command, as well as for their own credit make me anxiously desire the Officers may exert themselves to cultivate that perfection in discipline on which the usefulness and reputation of a Corps absolutely depends. Similar motives joined to a regard for the honor of the State to which they belong, will, I am confident, be felt with all the force they deserve; and will inspire them to a zealous and punctual discharge of their duty in *all its parts,* for here permit me to add, that though bravery and good conduct in time of action are very essential, yet they are by no means the most material parts of an Officer's duty. To train and prepare men for the field (without which no exertion in the moment of action will avail much); To supply their necessary wants as far as circumstances will enable; To restrain licentiousness; To support the honor and dignity of the Corps; To be attentive to the cloathing (seeing that it is always in place; in order; and well put on, without which there is little difference in *appearance* between a soldier in rags and

a Soldier in uniform); To have the Arms, ammunition, and accoutrements always in order. In a word, To abide strictly by Military rules, regulations, and orders. These constitute the essence of a Soldier, and are characteristic of good Officers. Without these no Service can be well conducted, and every service must be disagreable, sluggish, and expensive; partaking more of the nature of Militia than the regularity of well organized troops which *ought* and *may*, move like clock work where the componant parts discharge their respective duties with propriety and exactness.

I entreat you to communicate what I have said to the Gentn. of the line; and at the same time to assure them of my warmest esteem and best wishes for their welfare and success. With the truest regard I am, etc.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Monday, December 13, 1779.

Parole Cambridge. Countersigns Colbert, Dover.

The Main Guard 'till further orders to consist of a Captain, Sub, 3 serjeants, 4 Corpls., 2 Dr and F. and 50 privates to be relieved every two days and to be supplied with three days provision.

Major Church[29] to go on detachment, vice, Major Leavensworth, sick.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Morristown, December 13–17, 1779.

[See Washington's letter to Heath, December 17, 1779.]

[29]Maj. Thomas Church, of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Morris Town, December 13, 1779.

Sir: General Parsons, with a detachment, is under marching orders towards the Sound: When he arrives at the place of his destination he will give you notice, and, you will march your brigade immediately to camp. If any part of your men should be so bare of cloathing as to be incapable of marching you may leave such behind under the care of proper officers 'till cloathing can be sent to them; though it will be best if it can be done that the whole should march; they will be the sooner supplied and the transportation will be saved. Part of your cloathing is already here and the rest coming on. You had best send your state Clothier and Col Spencer's Pay Master to receive your proportion and have it ready for distribution when the troops arrive. The State Clothier will bring with him an exact return of all the state cloathing in his possession. I am, &c.[30]

INSTRUCTIONS TO BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, December 13, 1779.

The objects of the detachment under your command are to cover the country from Newark to Perth Amboy and the magazines of forage in the vicinity; to give protection to the well affected inhabitants and restrain the others by preventing all kind of intercourse with the enemy; and to obtain by every means in your power the best intelligence of their movements and designs. I leave it to your own judgment to take such a position relative to the sound as will best answer these purposes, and be at the same time consistent with the security of

[30] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Map of the Encampment at Morristown, 1779–80

your detachment. But I would not have you to take post with the main body either at Newark Eliz Town Amboy or any other place immediately on the Sound. Such a position is too much exposed to a surprise and puts it in the power of the enemy by a sudden and secret movement to gain your rear and cut off your retreat. You will be safer at some miles from it and can advance proper guards to those places which most require your protection and are best calculated to intercept the several communications with the enemy. On this point I would recommend to you to consult General Maxwell, whose knowledge of all that part of the country will enable him to give you the fullest information. Raway[31] on the map appears to me to be an eligible position; but you will best judge of this when you are on the spot.

The detestable and pernicious traffic carried on with the enemy will demand your peculiar vigilance and attention. I entreat you to pursue the most decisive measures to put a stop to it. No flags are to be sent or persons suffered to go into the enemy without a permit from The Governour of the State or from Head Quarters. I need not recommend to you to take every possible precaution to guard against surprises and for the security of the corps under your command.

You will be pleased punctually to advise me of every occurrence of importance that comes within your notice.[32]

To MAJOR WILLIAM HUDSON BALLARD

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 13, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 26th. of November which with the papers inclosed I have transmitted to Governor Clinton and requested his interposition to prevent the

[31] Rahway, N. J.

[32] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

prosecutions, if, upon inquiry he has reason to believe them vexatious. It were however to be wished the effects taken had been reported with their owners to the Committee and subjected to their disposal. Perhaps it may be adviseable to see the Governor yourself and give him a more particular explanation. If you choose to do this, I have directed General Heath to grant you a leave of absence. I am, etc.

P. S. The money which arose from the sale of the effects (left in Colonel Whitings hands) must be subject to the Governor's order.[33]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 13, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor to lay before your Excellency the inclosed papers relative to the state of our supplies of meat; and a letter from the commissary general of Musters, on the subject of a further subsistence for the officers of his department.[34] I thought it necessary to make these communications, and have the honor etc.

P. S. I send your Excellency our latest papers from New York.[35]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: I yesterday received a letter of the 28th. ulto from his Excellency Govr. Jefferson of which the inclosed is an extract.

[33] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[34] The inclosures were copies of a letter from Henry Champion to Jeremiah Wadsworth, December 3; "Substance of several paragraphs in Colo. Hay's Letter to General Greene," n. d.; from Royal Flint to Washington, December 12; and from Commissary General of Musters Joseph Ward to Washington, December 10.

[35] In the writing of James McHenry. The letter was read in Congress on December 17 and referred to Roger Sherman, William Ellery, and Robert R. Livingston.

It being impossible for me, under present circumstances to take up the Business, you will be pleased to follow the directions therein contained, and nominate such Officers to re-inlist the old soldiers as you shall deem best qualified for that purpose. Inclosed you will find blank instructions signed by the Governor. The sub Inspector will be the proper Officer to review and receive the Men reinlisted with the Army; but as the Congress will probably determine that those Men whose times of service will shortly expire shall not proceed to the southward, Officers must in that case be left to command them, some of whom may also have reinlisting instructions delivered to them, and you may appoint an Officer out of that number (agreeable to the requisition of the act of the State) to review and receive the Recruits, and make Returns of them from time to time to the Governor. He may also review any receive any new Recruits, should the State think it expedient to send out Officers on that service.

I shall write to Colo. Davies by the post and inform him that it will be absolutely necessary for him, if he inclines to continue in the Office of sub Inspector, to join the line. He is to give his answer to you, and if he declines it, you have liberty to appoint Lt. Colo. Cabell to that duty.

Colo. Bland having resigned, I am directed by Congress to appoint an Officer to succeed him in the superintendency of the Convention troops at Charlotteville. I have fixed upon Colo. Wood for that purpose, to whom you will be pleased to deliver the inclosed. Should he be gone from Philada. you will be kind enough to forward the letter to him by an Express who will deliver it to him carefully. I am etc.[36]

[36]The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter sent is in the possession (1933) of Mrs. Thomas M. Taylor, of New York City.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL PETER MUHLENBERG

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 14, 1779.

Sir: I have recd. your favor of the 10th. As you are to proceed with the Virginia troops you will take measures for the transportation of your baggage that you may not be detained or obliged to return on this account. I am etc.[37]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am glad to find, by yours of the 16th. ulto. that you had nearly surmounted the difficulty attending the march of the troops from Petersburg. I have no objection to your proceeding yourself to the southward, which I hope will afford that relief to your disorder which you expect. You will give the most pointed orders to the Officer who shall be left to bring on the Rear, not to lose a moments time in getting them under march.

I am confident that you did every thing in your power to promote the public good at as small an expense as possible, and we must in this instance, as in many others, attribute the monstrous nominal sum of Doctor Shores[38] Acct. to the unhappy depreciation of our Money. I am etc.[39]

To COLONEL JAMES WOOD

Morris Town, December 14, 1779.

Dr Sir: Colonel Bland having obtained permission to resign, and Congress having directed me to appoint a successor I am

[37] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[38] Dr. John Shore.
[39] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

induced, from a confidence in your judgment care and prudence to make choice of you for the purpose. You will therefore proceed as soon as you can possibly make it convenient to Charlotteville and take the command at that post. Colonel Bland will communicate to you the instructions he has received from time to time, which you will punctually observe together with any others you may hereafter receive from the Governor of Virginia; and I would recommend to you to consult Colonel Bland very particularly on the objects of your command, as he will have it in his power to give you useful information. The proper management of the Convention troops will require great circumspection. While I do not wish you to show them any unnecessary rigour, I wish you to be extremely cautious not to grant any improper indulgences. To avoid this you may frequently have to resist a great deal of importunity; I am persuaded you will not permit any thing inconsistent with the good of the service.

Any propositions you may receive on Exchanges or other matters, to which your instructions are not competent, you will impart to Congress and request their orders. I am etc.[40]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM WASHINGTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 14, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I do not recollect whether you ever made a Return of the Officers and Men of Baylors Regiment as directed by [mine of][41] the 15th. of March last. If you have not done it, I request that you will. It is necessary that there should be transmissions of it by the Board of War, as it may respect the States to which the Officers and Men belong. His Excellency

[40] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[41] Inadvertently omitted in the draft.

Governor Jefferson has requested it, of those from Virginia. I inclose you a Copy of a Resolution of the Genl Assembly, which I have just received and which interests Baylor's Regiment. I am etc.[42]

To JOHN MITCHELL

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 14, 1779.

Sir: The 20th. of this month being appointed for the trial of Major Genl. Arnold, and he having signified that your evidence is essential on this occasion, you will be pleased to attend at this place, at the above mentioned time. I am etc.[43]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 14, 1779.

Sir: I have had the honor of your Excellency's favors of the 7th and 10th, with their respective inclosures.

The act to regulate the proceedings of officers absent on furlough, or otherwise, has been communicated to the army in general orders.[44] In consequence of the resolution of the 10th, directing a successor to Col. Bland, in the command at Charlotteville, I have appointed on this occasion Col. Wood of the 8th Virginia Regiment, and shall give him orders to repair to this post as soon as possible.[45] I have the honor etc.

P. S. Since my last intelligence transmitted to Congress on the subject of the embarkation from New York, I have been informed (tho' not in such a manner as to give it perfect

[42] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[43] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[44] See General Orders, Dec. 14, 1779.

[45] At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "I presume the Board of War have given the necessary instructions to the party of Col: Blands Dragoons, for their march to S. Carolina."

authenticity) that a number of boats, with cavalry, were taken on board. The same account says the fleet sailed on the 12th.[46]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 14, 1779.

Gentn: I was last night honoured with your favors of the 8th and 10th and also with Mr. Stoddert's of the 6th and 10th.

The Virginia Troops having marched, I return the Commissions for the Officers which the Honble. the Board will be pleased to have delivered to Genl Woodford. Those for the Maryland line shall be delivered.

If the Company lately commanded by Capn Lee[47] and Captain Porter[48] can be annexed to Colo Proctor's Regiment without producing discontents, it will be desirable; but as we have had so much uneasiness and distraction on the subject of rank, it is necessary that it should be inquired what operation the measure would have. when this is made, I will communicate the Result.

My Orders for the march of the Virginia Troops extended only for their movements as far as Philadelphia. I advised Congress of this in my Letters of the 8th and 10th, that they or the Board might arrange matters for their ulterior proceedings, as circumstances would not admit of my doing it, and I doubt not but they have put things in train, agreable to their plan. The Order of Congress of the 4th. for the march of the Troops being subsequent to their receipt of my Letters of the 18th and 29th Ulto. and in general terms. I did not conceive myself at liberty to retain any of those coming within the discription, contained

[46] In the writing of James McHenry.

[47] Capt. James Lee, of the Second Continental Artillery. He resigned Dec. 11, 1779.

[48] Capt. Andrew Porter, of the Second Continental Artillery. He was transferred to the Fourth Continental Artillery in January, 1781; appointed major in April, 1781; lieutenant colonel in January, 1782; served to June, 1783.

in your letter of the 10th and the whole have marched. In my Letter of the 10th and 11th. I took the liberty again to submit to Congress the propriety of their determining, by a more particular state then transmitted, what part of the Troops it might not be worth while to send forward and of endeavours being used to reinlist for the War on the terms of a furlough to the 1st. of April and the Continental and State bounties those whose services would expire by the last of March, and requested that they would give orders thereon. In these matters, I presume, they or the Board will direct. If I had been apprized of the determination previous to the marching of the Troops I should have retained such as came within the direction, and endeavoured to have reinlisted them on the terms above mentioned agreable to the suggestions in my Letter of the 10th and 11th. I have communicated such parts of the Board's Letter as relate to the Waggons to the Quarter Master General; but from the situation of things, I imagine they will order in all points with respect to the arrangements and movements of the detachment. I have the Honor etc.

P. S. I return the Arrangement of the Virginia line, as the alterations proposed in the numbers of their Commissions cannot be made here on account of their march.[49]

GENERAL ORDERS

Headquarters, Morristown,
Tuesday, December 14, 1779.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Major Anderson[50] is immediately to join the detachment commanded by Genl. Parsons, vice Major Church who is sick.

[49] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[50] Maj. Archibald Anderson, of the Third Maryland Regiment, and brigade major of the Maryland brigade. He was killed at Guilford Court House, S. C., in March, 1781.

The Virginia troops being detached to the southern department (where Major General Lincoln commands by order of Congress), Major General Lord Stirling is appointed to the command of the division composed of Maxwell's and Hand's brigades.

In Congress, December 6th., 1779.

Resolved, That all officers who have been, or shall be indulged with furloughs, and who have not joined or shall not join their corps at the expiration of the times limited therein, and all officers absent without leave, shall, when practicable so to do, be personally notified and directed by the commanding officer of the corps, to join their regiment or corps in a reasonable time after receipt of such notification, and in case of neglect or refusal so to do, or to give satisfactory reasons for their remaining absent therefrom, a court martial, on proof made of such notice given and consequent neglect or refusal, shall proceed against such absentees, in the same manner as if they were present, and such absence and neglect or refusal to appear or give satisfactory reasons for their continuance of absence, shall be sufficient cause for cashiering, by judgment of the court martial, the officers so notified and neglecting or refusing:

That when, from the want of information of the residence of any absent officer or officers, the commanding officer of the corps or regiment shall not have it in his power to send a personal notification, he shall publish in the newspapers of the State, where such absent officer or officers belong and usually reside, an order requiring generally all absent officers belonging to such corps or regiment to join the same in a specified time; and in case of neglect or refusal to appear within the time limited, or before the sitting of the court martial, if such space of time in the opinion of the court, be reasonable and proper, such absentee or absentees shall be proceeded against in like manner with those receiving personal notice.

To JOHN SULLIVAN

[Morris-town, December 15, 1779.]

I had the pleasure of receiving a few days since by Captain Briun your Letter of the 1st instant.[51] I assure you, my Dear

[51] Sullivan resigned his major generalcy on account of ill health on Nov. 30, 1779.

Sir, I am sensibly touched by so striking an instance of your friendship, at a time and in a manner, that demonstrates its sincerity, and confirms the opinion I have always entertained of your sentiments towards me.[52] I wish you to believe, that your uneasiness on the score you mention had never the least foundation. A slender acquaintance with the world must convince every man that actions, not words are the true criterion of the attachment of his friends, and that the most liberal professions of good-will are very far from being the surest marks of it. I should be happy that my own experience had afforded fewer examples of the little dependance to be placed on them.

I am particularly indebted to you for the interesting information you give me of the views of a certain party. Against intrigues of this kind, incident to every man in a public station, his best support will be a faithful discharge of his duty, and he must rely on the justice of his country for the event.[53]

[52] In his letter, in the *Washington Papers,* Sullivan wishes to be considered sincere.

[53] "The Factions Raised against you in 1777, into which General Conway was unfortunately and Imprudently Drawn, is not yet Destroyed: The Members are waiting to Collect Strength and Sieze Some favorable moment, to appear in force. I Speak *not* from Conjecture, *but* from Certain Knowledge. Their Plan is, to take Every method of proving the Danger, Arising from a Commander, who Enjoys the full and intimate Confidence of his army, and Alarm the People with the Prospect of Imaginary Evils: nay, they will Endeavor to Convert your virtue into Arrows with which they will Seek to wound you. This Plan was adopted Last winter, and if you will take the Trouble of reading Mr Tudors Oration, Delivered at Boston in March Last, you will find Every Line Calculated to answer this purpose. The words are Tudor's, but, the Thoughts are Borrowed. I heard them thrown out, Long before they were by him laid before the publick. Here, I Cannot help Digressing, to Congratulate your Excellency, on your Compelling them to attack your virtues, and not putting it in their power to point out a Single *vice*. The next Step, is to persuade Congress, That the military power of America Should be placed in three or four Different hands, Each having a Seperate Quarter of the Continent assigned him, Each Commander to answer to Congress only, for his Conduct. This they Say, will prevent one Aspiring Commander from Enslaving his Country, and put it in the power of Congress, with the assistance of the other Commanders, to punish the Attempt. This is a Refinement in Politicks, and an Improvement on Publick virtue, which Greece or Rome Could never Boast. The present time is unfavorable to their Design, They well know, that the voice of Citizens and Soldiers would be almost unanimously against them: But they wait a more favorable opportunity, which, they will Certainly Improve. I am well Convinced, that they Cannot Succeed, yet, I thought it my Duty, in the moment of my Departure, to give your Excellency this notice, that, you may not only be on your

I flatter myself it is unnecessary for me to repeat to you, how high a place you hold in my esteem. The confidence you have experienced and the manner in which you have been employed on several important occasions testify the value I set upon your military qualifications and the regret I must feel that circumstances have deprived the army of your services. The pleasure I shall always take in an interchange of good offices, in whatever station you may hereafter be placed will be the best confirmation of the personal regard with which I have been and am very truly and sincerely Dr Sir etc.[54]

*To ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD

Morris-town, December 15, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 21st. of Novr. did not come to hand 'till the last Post. Mine in the same Month under cover to Mrs. Washington has no doubt been forwarded to you.

I waited in continual expectation of my Nephews[55] return for a good oppertunity to send the Sorrel but as he seems to have an inclination to remain longer with the Army I embrace Captn. Burwells[56] offer of taking the horse to you. He goes from me in very good order, and I have no doubt of his being delivered so to you.

I will take the horse you had of Lt. Colo. Washington as Men take their Wives, better for worse; and if he should prove a jade and go limping on; I must do as they are obliged to do,

---

Guard, but avoid Entrusting those Persons, in matters, where, your Interest and Honor are nearly Concerned. *Appearances may Deceive Even an Angel.* Could you have believed four years Since, that those Adulators, those persons So Tenderly and So friendly used, as were Gates, Mifflin, Read and Tudor, would become your Secret and bitter, Though unprovoked Enemies."—*Sullivan to Washington,* Dec. 1, 1779.

[54] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The date line is in the writing of Washington.

[55] George Augustine Washington.

[56] Capt. Nathaniel Burwell(?), of the First Continental Artillery. He was then a major and aide to Gen. Robert Howe and retired in January, 1783.

submit to the bargain; your directions respecting his treatment shall be followed.

If you should not have succeeded in purchasing the horse you had in view at the time your letter of the 21st. was wrote I have only to entreat that you may not put yourself to any trouble in pursuit of one in a hurry but when you do buy, to let your choice light on a good bay; be it horse or Mare, either of which will please.

We have, after our disappointment in the intended co-operation with the French fleet against New York repaird to this place, that is to a wood in the vicinity of it, for Winter quarters.

My love to Mrs. Spotswood and complimts. to Mrs. Campbell. I am, etc.

To DEPUTY GOVERNOR JABEZ BOWEN

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 15, 1779.

Sir: I have been honored with yours of the 25th ulto. suggesting the expediency of letting the park of Artillery remain at providence untill circumstances should determine the probability of the Enemy's repossessing Rhode Island. This matter I think may be ascertained with a tolerable degree of certainty in a short time, as by a variety of accounts, a very considerable detachment from the Army at New York is held ready for embarkation, and it is thought are only waiting untill they hear that the French fleet have left the Coast. The destination of this detachment is not known, but generally conjectured to the West Indies or Georgia, or perhaps to both. Should that be the case, we may reasonably conclude, that their remaining force will not admit of sufficient Garrisons for New York and Rhode Island, and consequently that they will relinquish the Idea of again holding the latter.

I have wrote to Major perkins[57] to collect the park and stores but to suspend their removal to Springfield untill further orders, which shall be given as circumstances may require. I have the honor, etc.[58]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Morris Town, December 15, 1779.

Sir: I have directed General Du Portail to meet you tomorrow morning, that you may in conjunction with him examine all the ground in the environs and make a written report to me, without the delay of the different spots which appear most proper to be occupied in case of any movement of the enemy towards us, pointing out the comparative advantages and disadvantages of each.

You will consider the several positions as relative to an army of ten thousand men in two lines, three divisions in the 1st. and two divisions in the second. This I propose for the order of battle as far as the nature of the ground will permit. I am, etc.

Be pleased to send the inclosed immediately to General Du Portail and propose an hour of meeting.[59]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 15, 1779.

Dear Sir: Yours of yesterday came to hand late last night. I had receive an account by some Gentlemen from Newark that the fleet had certainly sailed, which I find by yours was premature. The same account mentioned that a great number of flat Boats and some Horse were on board. I would wish you to

[57] Maj. William Perkins, of the Third Continental Artillery. He was in the service in May, 1780.

[58] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[59] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

endeavour to ascertain the truth of these circumstances. It is probable they are waiting untill they are fully informed of the situation of the French Fleet.

Our Magazines of Flour and Rum, particularly the former, are, as you may suppose rather scanty. I hope upon application to the Gentlemen to whom the inclosed is addressed, who are Commissioners for collecting Wheat in Bergen County, your want of Flour will be relieved. A Hogshead of Rum is ordered down to you. I shall immediately send Mr. Pendletons[60] letter to General Knox and desire him to do the requisite. I am etc.

P. S. While the Enemy remain in force at New York there seems a necessity of the light Corp's continuing its present position. If any of the Officers are in want of necessaries, which they have not with them, I think they had best send for them as the time of their stay below is so very uncertain.[61] [H. S. P.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 15, 1779.

Sir: No Cloathing but Coats and Waistcoats having yet arrived here, though the other Articles are every moment expected, the Gentlemen appointed to draw for your Brigade and Spencers Regt. have preferred waiting till the troops arrive on their ground, by which time, I hope they will be able to draw the whole of their Bounty cloaths together.

You are to march by the most direct Route to Mr. Kembles about four Miles south of this; your place of encampment being in that neighbourhood. You had best send the Quarter Masters forward to receive information of their ground from the Quarter Master General. I am, etc.[62]

[60] James Pendleton. He was captain in the First Continental Artillery and served to the close of the war. He is called "captain" in Tilghman's draft of this letter.

[61] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[62] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

Morris Town, December 15, 1779.

Sir: You will be pleased to meet the Qr. Master General tomorrow morning and in conjunction with him examine all the grounds in the environs of our present encampment and make a written report to me without delay, of the different spots which appear most proper to be occupied in case of any movement of the enemy towards us; pointing out the comparative advantages and disadvantages of each. You will at the same time yourself critically examine our present position and report your opinion how far it may be susceptible of defence and what works will be necessary for the purpose.

The positions in the first case are to be considered relative to an army of ten thousand men; and the order of battle proposed, as far as circumstances and the nature of the ground will permit is in two lines; the first of three divisions and the last of two divisions; but as the number will be diminished some time hence, by the expiration of the term of service for which a part of the men are engaged, you will pay attention to this, in the consideration of the position we now occupy and the works proper for its defence. I am, etc.[63]

To MAJOR WILLIAM PERKINS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 15, 1779.

Sir: You will suspend the removal of the Continental park of Artillery and Stores from Providence to Springfield, untill further orders. But you will have them collected and held in readiness to move at the shortest warning. I am, etc.[64]

[63] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[64] The draft is in the writing of George Augustine Washington.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 15, 1779.

Sir: The representations I had the honor to transmit in my letters of the 10th and 12th and those now inclosed will inform Congress of the deplorable distress of the great departments of the army. I beg leave to add that from a particular consultation of the Commissaries, I find our prospects are infinitely worse than they have been at any period of the War, and that unless some expedient can be instantly adopted a dissolution of the army for want of subsistence is unavoidable. A part of it has been again several days without Bread and for the rest we have not either on the spot or within reach a supply sufficient for four days. Nor does this deficiency proceed from accidental obstructions as has been the case on former occasions but from the absolute emptiness of our magazines every where and the total want of money or credit to replenish them. I look forward to the consequences with an anxiety not to be described.

The only temporary resource we seem to have left, 'till more effectual measures can be adopted, is this:[65] To solicit a loan of four or five thousand barrels out of the quantity provided for the use of the french fleet and army. I am informed upwards of twenty thousand were collected in Maryland, all of which it is probable has not yet been exported. If this can be obtained to be replaced as speedily as possible, perhaps it may prove a timely relief; the mean while we shall do every thing in our power to husband the little stock we have and draw all the aid the surrounding Country can afford. I know the measure recommended is a disagreeable one, but motives of

[65] At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "I am informed there were twenty thousand barrels collected in Maryland for the use of our ally; all which it is probable has not yet been exported. A loan of four or five thousand barrels."

delicacy must often yield to those of necessity; and in the present case it appears to me to admit not of hesitation. I have the honor, etc.

P. S. The account of the sailing of the fleet given in mine of yesterday was premature. By subsequent intelligence it was still in port the 13th.; though it is probable from every circumstance the event is on the point of taking place. A fleet of twelve sail only went out the morning of the 14th. It is likely enough the Enemy are perplexed by their uncertainty of the motions, and situation of the french Squadron.[66]

CIRCULAR TO GOVERNORS OF THE MIDDLE STATES[67]

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 16, 1779.

Sir: The situation of the army with respect to supplies is beyond description alarming. It has been five or six weeks past on half allowance, and we have not more than three days bread at a third allowance on hand, nor any where within reach. When this is exhausted, we must depend on the precarious gleanings of the neighbouring country. Our magazines are absolutely empty everywhere, and our commissaries entirely destitute of money or credit to replenish them. We have never experienced a like extremity at any period of the war. We have often felt temporary want from accidental delays in forwarding supplies, but we always had something in our magazines and the means of procuring more. Neither one nor the other is at present the case. This representation is the result of a minute examination of our resources. Unless some

[66] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The letter was read in Congress on December 20 and referred to Roger Sherman, James Forbes, and Robert R. Livingston.

[67] Gov. George Clinton, of New York; Gov. William Livingston, of New Jersey; President Joseph Reed, of Pennsylvania; President Caesar Rodney, of Delaware; and Gov. Thomas Sim Lee, of Maryland.

extraordinary and immediate exertions are made by the States, from which we draw our supplies, there is every appearance that the army will infallibly disband in a fortnight. I think it my duty to lay this candid view of our situation before your Excellency, and to entreat the vigorous interposition of the State to rescue us from the danger of an event, which if it did not prove the total ruin of our affairs, would at least give them a shock from which they would not easily recover, and plunge us into a train of new and still more perplexing embarrassments than any we have hitherto felt. I have the honor, etc.[68]

[MD. H. S.]

To COLONEL WILLIAM DAVIES

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 16, 1779.

Dear Sir: The whole of the Virginia line being ordered to the Southward, it becomes indispensibly necessary, that a sub Inspector should accompany them, to perform the duties incidental to that Office. Should you have so far compleated the arrangement of your private Affairs, for which you obtained leave of Absence, as to be able to proceed with the troops from Virginia, you can join them upon their march thro' the State. But should it not be convenient for you, you will be pleased to signify the same to General Woodford, who has authority, in that case, to appoint Lt. Colo. Cabell. I am, etc.[69]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 13 [–17], 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 7th. Instant, with Copies of the papers to which you allude. As the appoint-

[68] The text is from the letter sent to Gov. Thomas Sim Lee and is in the writing of James McHenry.

[69] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

ment or promotion of Officers does not in the least depend on me, I can not undertake to give you directions, in either of the cases, in which you request it; however since they are before me, I shall offer my sentiments with respect to them. As to the case of Majors Maxwell[70] and Ballard, if the former was arranged to the 15 Regiment, (Colonel Bigelows) and which his Commission will shew, the nominating the latter for that Majority must evidently have proceeded from a mistake, and as his right to promotion was in consequence it seems, of Major Peter's[71] rise. This upon your representation will be easily rectified. The Case between Major Hull[72] and Major Cogswell[73] is of more delicacy and very important, and I am exceedingly concerned at the proceedings which have obtained with respect to it. They will if adhered to, as it appears to me, lead to very extensive and interesting consequences, to unhinge an Arrangement which has cost so much time and so much pains, and to the revival of a part of the various mischiefs and distractions which have so long torn the army to pieces, the disputes about rank. The settling of these has been a work of near Two years, and in no line were there more difficulties found or more attention paid by the different Boards in adjusting matters, than in this of Massachusetts. In the very last instance, this alone, as you well know, employed Seven General Officers Eight or Nine days with the greatest assiduity, and the Arrangement was confirmed by Congress to whom it was

[70]Maj. Hugh Maxwell. He had been transferred from the Fifteenth Massachusetts Regiment in July, 1779; was made lieutenant colonel in the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment in August, 1782; transferred to the Third Massachusetts Regiment in June, 1783; served to November, 1783.

[71]Lieut. Col. Andrew Peters, of the Fifteenth Massachusetts Regiment. He had been major of the Second Massachusetts Regiment up to January, 1777, and resigned in November, 1779.

[72]Lieut. Col. William Hull, of the Third Massachusetts Regiment. He was promoted from major in August, 1779.

[73]Lieut. Col. Thomas Cogswell, of the Fifteenth Massachusetts Regiment. He was promoted from major in November, 1779.

submitted and Commissions issued accordingly. If the Arrangement is not adhered to and the principles of promotion recommended by the Resolution of the 24 of Novr. 1778 and injoined by that of the 28th of June last, All the labor that has been bestowed will have been to no purpose, and we shall be all afloat in confusion again. The matter will not rest with the present case, but the present case will produce an infinity of claims, against the investigation of which, at least policy and the good of the service most strongly decide. And yet I dont see how they are to be refused, if the Arrangement and principles of promotion are once departed from. From a long and happy experience of their disposition, as well as the expressions in their present correspondence with you, I am most fully convinced the General Assembly wish nothing more than to promote the order and tranquility of the Army, and that if they could but have conceived of the consequences to which their decision will probably lead, they would have never adopted the proceeding in this case.

What I have said with respect to the proceeding in favor of Major Cogswell is founded more particularly on the inexpediency and impolicy of departing from the Arrangement and the Rules which have been established to govern promotions, and which in my opinion of themselves, independent of all other considerations should prevail: But besides these, from some peculiar circumstances attending the case, I will consider the grounds which seem to have influenced the Honourable the Assembly in their determination. These were, according to the president's Second Letter of the 26th. Ulto. Major Hull's not being in the list of the Officers appointed by the state; Major Cogswell's being a Captain before him in 1775, and his having been commissioned by the Court as a Major the 1st. of January 1777. With respect to the first, Major Hull was not

appointed by the State to the majority in Colo Jackson's Regiment; he was appointed by me at the intercession of several Officers in the State line, and not without authority. I however, reflecting on the points which are considered as difficulties, cannot but regret the event, altho he is an Officer of great merit and whose services have been honourable to himself, and honourable and profitable to his Country. In the first instance, in order to expedite the raising of a new Army which the exigency of our Affairs pressingly required, to supply the place of the Old which was soon to dissolve, Congress left it to the Governments of the several States by their Resolution of the 16 September 1776, to appoint the Officers and fill up vacancies; but this was not granted by them, as a subsisting power; because on the 22d. of Novr. following they were pleased to resolve "to send me blank Commissions and to impower me to insert therein the names of such Officers as I might think fit, not revoking the appointments which had been made by Commissions from any of the States," and which they farther enlarged and extended to the filling up of vacancies by a subsequent Resolution of the 27th. of Decr. It was under the authority of those Acts and at the request of several of the State Officers, that I appointed Major Hull to Colo Jackson's Regiment, but not till after the Gentleman (I believe a Mr. Swasey[74]) who had been nominated by the State, had resigned or refused to accept the Commission. I have been thus particular on this point that you may see I did not exercise a power which I was not invested with. But the appointment would never have proceeded merely from this power; there were solicitations for it as already mentioned, and I was then persuaded as I still am, that a Good Officer would and ever will be an Object of the State's regard. As to the second

[74] Joseph Swasey.

ground, Major Cogswell's being a Captain before Major Hull in 1775, I must observe at the period when the latter was promoted a Major, there were no fixed and established rules of rising in the Army. Our military arrangements had not provided for this with certainty and the business was sometimes conducted on one ground, sometimes another, and not upon the principle of lineal succession as a fixed mode; and therefore Major Cogswell, then a Captain, could not claim to be promoted of right to the majority in Colo Jackson's Regiment. If lineal succession or priority of Commission is to be established now, as a principle of promotion existing at that time, certain and fixed, and if it is in one case, it will be difficult to refuse it in another; the Arrangement of the Massachusetts line will be subverted by similar claims, and similar determinations. And with respect to the third reason: Major Cogswell's having received a Commission as Major dated the 1st. of January 1777, there was certainly a mistake in carrying the date back to that period; for if I understand the matter right and I believe I do, his promotion from a Captain was in consequence of Major Vose[75] and Lt. Colo. Vose's,[76] which took place on the appointment of the then Colo Patterson, a Brigadier. This did not happen till the 21st. of February and of course, no Commission that Major Cogswell received of a prior date to the last could be regular. The same mistake, if my recollection serves, happened in the case of Colo Vose, whose Commission was dated the 1st. of January 1777, tho his rank as Colo. originated in the appointment of General Patterson. This, of justice and necessity was corrected, as has been the case in many other instances. But I need not have

[75] Maj. Elijah Vose, of the First Massachusetts Regiment. He was promoted to lieutenant colonel on February 21, 1777.

[76] Lieut. Col. Joseph Vose, of the Twenty-fourth Continental Infantry. He was promoted to colonel of the First Massachusetts Regiment on Jan. 1, 1777.

mentioned many of those points to you, as you must remember them from the share you had in the Arrangement. In a word, policy at least, required a strict adherence to the arrangement and the principles of promotion established, and there has been no injustice done Major Cogswell. Perhaps by your representation you may be able to get matters put right again, and I am sure you can scarcely render any more essential service than prevailing on the Honourable Assembly to preserve the Arrangement inviolate and to pursue the Rules of promotion which have been established. There seems to be something peculiarly hard in the case of Major Hull. He might as I have been long since told, been arranged a Lt Colo in the Connecticut line by the Committee of Congress at White plains in 1778; but many of the Massachusetts Officers discovered great uneasiness at the idea of his being taken from them, and he himself, hoping that all were content with his services and rank, generously refused the Offer and determined to remain where he was. But he has a better title than this. I only mention it as a trait of his character. Nor do I mean by any thing I have said, with respect to him, to take in the least from the merits of Major Cogswell. It has not been the practice in any case that I know of, for Officers promoted by the States since the Arrangement to act by Warrants. Their promotions and appointments have been certified I believe by transmitting the Warrants or a List of them to the Board of War for Commissions, by which alone they have acted. I could wish this mode might be generally pursued, as the Board, having the Arrangement of the several lines before them, have it in their power to correct mistakes or at least to represent them, which they have done in several instances already. If Officers were once to act under warrants, it might be more difficult to remedy errors. And besides, Military propriety and the nature of the thing seem to determine, that an Officer of the States can only act

under their Commission, and it has been understood that the Warrants mentioned in the Act of the 8th. of March, were to be the basis on which the Board are to proceed in issuing Commissions. Our Commission system unfortunately, is very complex, and unless the States will be accurate and adhere strictly to the principles of promotion, which is enjoined and explicitly required by the Act of the 28th. of June last, we shall always be in troubled water and the service embarrassed with unhappy feuds.

I return agreeable to your request, the Copy of Major Hull's memorial.

I cannot determine at present when the Light Infantry will rejoin their Regiments. Circumstances may arise, such as a large Detachment of the Enemy being sent from New York to admit of it, without any very probable injury. But without this, it may be necessary to keep them embodied.

From the state of our Arsenals and the difficulty of obtaining supplies of Arms and Accoutrements, I am convinced your particular attention will be given to having those in the hands of Men whose services expire, retained and properly secured with the Commissary.

17th. Your favor of the 14th. came to hand last night, and I am happy to find you are relieved with respect to supplies of bread and I hope they will continue. Our distresses here on the same account have been equal to those you have experienced; they still subsist and what is more alarming, the prospect of seasonable relief is at least very precarious. The condition of the Qr. Mr. and Other departments for want of money is fully before Congress and they will without doubt, do all in their power to keep matters in train. I am convinced you will meet with every support Governor Clinton can give and I am persuaded Colo Hay's exertions will not be wanted

in any instance. I am exceedingly pleased to hear the attempts to reinlist the Troops succeeds so well. I am etc.[77] [MS. H. S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Friday, December 17, 1779.

Parole New Haven. Countersigns North Castle, Natick.

Lieutenant Colonel Barber is to do the duty of Sub-Inspector in Major General Lord Stirling's division and Lieut. Colonel Regnier in the division composed of Clinton's and Stark's brigades.

Colonel James Livingston's regiment now in General Stark's brigade to be annexed to and immediately join General Hand's brigade.

The following is to be considered as our general order of battle; The army to form in two lines; the first composed of three divisions, the second of two.

The 1st. line to form from right to left, thus:	The 2nd. line from right to left, thus:
1st. Maryland.	1st. Pennsylvania
2nd. Maryland.	2nd. Pennsylvania
Hand's	Clinton's
Maxwell's	Stark's
1st. Connecticutt	
2nd. Connecticutt	

The firing of two pieces of Cannon from the spot pointed out in the order of the 1st. instant will be the signal of Alarm, the several brigades are then to form on their respective parades and when marched to their Alarm, Posts to take their places in the line in the foregoing order.

[77] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

The regimental surgeons to make returns to the Director General of the Flying Hospital next Monday at Doctor Canfield's,[78] where they may draw the necessary stores; In those regiments where the surgeons and mates are absent the regimental officers of Police are to send in the returns.

To DOCTOR JOHN MORGAN

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 17, 1779.

Sir: Inclosed you have the Copy of a letter which I received from Mr. Laurance the Judge advocate after he had examined and considered the several papers transmitted to me by Congress on the subject of your complaints against Dr. Shippen, which were put into his hands in order that he might form the charges for his arrest. It is my wish and intention to arrest the Doctor as soon as it can be done and to bring on his trial immediately after those of Genl. Arnold and Col Hooper are finished. But you will perceive by the letter from the judge Advocate that you have not laid the charges with sufficient certainty and precision on which to found an arrest and which must be done before it can be made. I therefore request that you will furnish me as soon as possible with the specific charges which you mean to prefer against him as without they are more particularly defined the business cannot be proceeded upon. I am, etc.[79]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL LUDOWICK WELTNER

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 17, 1779.

Sir: I have been favored with your letter of the 7th. A warrant has been issued and the money received by the officer

[78] The Canfields were a Morristown family. Dr. Jabez(?) Canfield was surgeon of Spencer's Additional Continental regiment.

[79] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

employed on this occasion for the whole amount of the abstracts and that expended for reenlisting.

There being no arrangements formed for recruiting in the country, and the State bounties for short services so greatly exceeding the Continental, as to afford small prospect of success in such attempts, all I can do is to recommend to your best endeavours the re inlisting those men whose times of service are nearly expiring before their leaving the regiment, upon such encouragement as is allowed by Congress; that is to every soldier, or man reinlisting for the war a bounty of 200 Dollars, and a gratuity to the officer of ten.

With regard to commissions to the officers you have named, it is not at this time in our power to take up the matter. And at least 'till some further arrangements take place things must remain in their present situation. I am etc.[80]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Morris Town, December 17, 1779.

Sir: The bearer of this The Reverend Mr De La Motte[81] represents to me that he has been employed by order of Congress as Missionary to the Indian tribes in the Eastern department, from which trust he is now returning. On conversing with him he has expressed a willingness to go into Canada as a secret emissary. He appears to be not unintelligent, and if there is good reason to depend on his fidelity, from the trial already made of him, he may be very useful in this way. His function and his being a Frenchman, possessing the language and manners of the people would give him signal advantages. He might gain intelligence of the enemy, sound the dispositions of the inhabitants and instil into them those ideas which Congress

[80] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[81] Hyacinthe de La Motte.

would wish to prevail. But the same advantages would make him proportionably mischievous, if he should be in the interest of the enemy. He says a charge of this nature was *falsely* brought against him by Colonel Allan the commanding officer at Machias. It should be a point well ascertained, before he is intrusted with a new employment. Should Congress find him worthy of confidence and determine on sending him into Canada, I should be glad to be honored with a communication of the instructions they give him and to be permitted to add such others relative to military objects as may be consistent with theirs. With the greatest respect I have the honor, etc.[82]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Morris-town, December 18, 1779.

Dr. Sir: My Nephew George Augustine Washington (Son of Charles) seems to have a warm desire to enter the Service; altho' I think it rather late in the day, contest I should say, to begin a military career yet in gratification of his wishes I shd. be glad to endulge him if there is any Ensigncies which want filling in the Virginia line.

Should this be the case, and he is recommended to the State, I should be glad to receive their approbation as soon as may be that a Commission may be obtained from the board of War; after which I shall keep him for some time doing the duty of Ensign in my guard at least till he can be rigged and made somewhat acquainted with his duty as an Officer.

I have not mentioned this matter to any but yourself nor is it my wish that it should take place if it interferes in the smallest degree with the rights, or reasonable expectation of any

[82] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The letter was read in Congress on December 21 and referred to the Board of War, which recommended that the matter be referred to the State of Massachusetts. The Board advanced La Motte $3,000. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Jan. 17, 1780.)

others; if he is appointed at all I could wish it were to one of the oldest and best Regiments. With great regard I am, etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, December 18, 1779.

Dear Sir: When you were last at Head Quarters, you mentioned that there were some Men in your Brigades who claimed their dismissions now, but who might, upon a strict construction of their inlistments, be detained a while longer. Perhaps it may be as well, all circumstances considered, to endeavour to reenlist those who come under the above description by giving them a furlough now, but if they will not engage for the War upon those terms, you may discharge them immediately, as they will render little service between this and the time when their inlistments evidently expire and they contribute to the consumption of provisions. I am, etc.[83]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 18, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 16th. I am fully of opinion that those people who undertake to procure intelligence under cover of carrying produce into New York, and bringing out Goods in return, attend more to their own emoluments than to the business with which they are charged, and we have generally found their information so vague and trifling, that there is no placing dependance upon it. Besides it opens a door to a very extensive and pernicious traffic. You

[83] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Practically the same letter was also sent to Brig. Gen. Mordecai Gist. The draft of this, by Tilghman, is in the *Washington Papers*.

seem to intimate that an advantageous chain of intelligence might be established by the means of Money. Be pleased to make inquiry into this matter, and if you find proper persons for the purpose let me know the terms and the sum requisite, that I may see whether it comes within the limits of our scanty funds of hard money, as I suppose that kind is meant. But be pleased to say whether that or paper is the object. I approve of the measures you have taken with the Flag Boats, and it is my wish, that those persons, whoever they may be, who are concerned in the practice of bringing goods from New York, may be discovered. I am not acquainted with the laws of the State respecting the seizure of goods, but I wish you to inform yourself of them and put them strictly in execution.

You make mention of the number of Corps which left Staten Island on the 14th. but you say nothing of what remained. I beg you will make this the subject of your first inquisition, and endeavour to gain a particular knowledge of the situation and construction of their Works upon the Island.

Captain Bedkin, who is at Quibble town, will, upon delivery of the inclosed, send you a non Commd. Officer and four Dragoons.[84] I am, etc.[85]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Sunday, December 19, 1779.

Parole Tuscany. Countersigns Tiverton, Troy.

The General Court Martial appointed the 29th. of May last for the trial of Major General Arnold whereof Major General

[84] On December 18 Richard Kidder Meade wrote to Capt. Henry Bedkin, of Pulaski's Legion, requesting him to send a noncommissioned officer and four dragoons to Westfield, "where they will receive orders from Genl Parsons." Meade's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[85] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Howe is President is directed to meet at this Town the 20th. instant to resume the trial.

The Court will consist of Majr. Genl. Howe President, Brigadier Generals, Maxwell, vice Woodford absent, Smallwood, Knox, and Stark, vice, Irvine challenged; Colonels Bradley, vice Wood absent, Humpton, vice Harrison absent, Hall, Gunby, Cortlandt vice Moylan absent, Hazen vice R. Butler challenged, Dayton vice Popkins absent, Sherburne vice Harmar challenged.

To JAMES WILKINSON

Morris Town, December 19, 1779.

Sir: From the wretched and miserable condition of many of the Troops for want of their Cloathes, Many of them being absolutely naked, I must urge again in the most earnest terms, that you will use every possible and Instant exertion to have the clothing as formerly directed, brought forward that it may be delivered. The public service, as well as the dictates of humanity require that it should be done without a moment's delay. That there may not be any impediments on the score of transportation, you will apply to the Quarter Master Genl and inform him it is my desire that every practicable exertion should be made to get the Cloathing down. I am, etc.[86]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Morris Town, December 20, 1779.

Sir: The distress of a great part of the troops for want of Cloathing, particularly in the essential article of shoes, which would render them useless, should circumstances require the activity of the army, induces me to request your exertions to

[86] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

give the Clothier the assistance he may stand in need of for bringing on his supplies. These have been delayed, much longer than I expected for want of the means of transportation; and it is certainly of very great importance in the present posture of things that we should have it in our power to avail ourselves of the whole of our small force on an emergency. I am, &c.

The Cavalry will be ordered to Colchester.[87]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, December 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have re-considered the point, with respect to placing General Gist on the Court martial for the trial of Genl. Arnold, in your room; and as there are reasons to induce me to wish that the Court first appointed should suffer no change but such as very pressing circumstances require, It is my desire that you should continue if it can be done without an essential injury to you. The Trial I hope will not take up a great deal of time, and as the Evenings are long you may still be preparing and making your arrangements for your Journey. I am, etc.[88]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 20, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been favored with your letter of the 18th. Of the objects that claim the enemy's attention it is difficult to determine which is their choice. Should circumstances prevent them making detachments, or from the prosecution of any remote enterprise, which they may have designed, and their whole force be thereby detained in this quarter, such an attempt

[87] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[88] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

as you have suggested is by no means improbable. The doing of something would become a matter of necessity. It would appear, however, that much of their present seeming embarrassment is owing to the Count De Grasse, with his squadron remaining on our coast.

I should not have the smallest objection to Major Moore's continuing with you, did not his duties in the line of the army, as brigade major, and brigade inspector, render his presence here indispensible. That I may be enabled to complete the field officers, in which you are deficient, you will be pleased to return the number wanted, and the lines from which they are to be drawn.

I have directed an equivalent of men from the Maryland troops, for those whose times of service have expired, and have left you. The two Pennsylvania companies may remain in Col. Butler[89] regiment, where you have placed them, at least for the present.

The shoes have not yet reached us, nor is there a single pair in the store. I am not less anxious than you are, to have the men speedily furnished with this article, and shall give you notice the moment they arrive.

Our situation with respect to provision, or flour, is no wise preferable to yours. Nothing is left undone to bring forward a proper supply; till this can be effected you must eke out your quota with as much parsimony as possible. I am etc.[90] [H.S.P.]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 30th. November and 16th. Inst. The practice of trading under the cover of

[89] Col. Richard Butler, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment.
[90] In the writing of James McHenry.

procuring intelligence has grown to such a height that there is an absolute necessity of putting a stop to it. To avoid giving any umbrage to the Government of the State, I would have you confine your observations to the sailing of the fleets from New-York, and whenever any capital movement takes place communicate it immediately to the president of Congress as well as to me. Desire those who keep a look out to endeavour to distinguish the number and size of Ships of War, whenever a fleet sails.

If you can find convenient and safe Winter Quarters in the County of Monmouth, I shall prefer it to your drawing off towards Burlington as the forage in that Quarter will be wanted at Trenton, from whence we shall draw our supplies of provision that come from the southward. If the Country where you are will afford Forage for more than your own Corps, I can reinforce you with some detached troops of Horse.

Should the opportunity which you have long waited for present itself, I intirely confide in your prudence in the execution of the business. I am etc.

P. S. Be pleased to take the first opportunity of returning the dispatches for Count D'Estaing.[91]

To COLONEL RUFUS PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 18th. inclosing a Return of the number of Men in your Regt. of Light Infantry, and the quantity of clothing which each detachment has drawn from the Regiment to which it properly belongs in the line, from which it is evident, that you have not had justice done to you. When the distribution of Cloathing was made at West point, it was in the following proportion.

[91] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

¾ the number of Coats to the number of non-commd. Officers and privates borne upon the Muster Rolls and intitled to Cloathing. ¾ number of Vests do. ½ number of Breeches do. ⅓ number of shirts do. ⅓ number of Hose do. 792 Blankets to the whole line.

This was in proportion to the stock on hand, and as it is known that a considerable number of Men are borne upon the Muster Rolls, more than are present, it was imagined the delivery then made would furnish most of the Men inlisted for the War and those who had a length of time to serve; Indeed the General order enjoined the commanding Officers of Regiments to have regard, in the distribution, to the length of service. However, that the Men may be relieved, as soon as possible, you will be pleased to make out a Return of the Cloathing actually wanting to make them comfortable and it shall be delivered the moment it comes down from New Windsor. I will send up a Copy of the return you transmitted me, to General Heath, and will direct him to make inquiry into the reason of so very partial a distribution. Perhaps some of the Cloathing may yet remain with the Regiments; If it does, it may be sent down; If not, the Men under your command must be fully supplied here, and the Officers above must account for the manner in which they have disposed of what they draw. I am etc.[92]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 20, 1779.

Dr Sir: On a representation of Mr. Hubbard[93] that the difficulty of obtaining Forage and other supplies for the two Regiments of Horse at Middle Town and Weathersfield would be very difficult and productive of an enormous expence, I am to

[92] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[93] Nehemiah Hubbard. He was Deputy Forage Master General.

desire you will remove them to Colchester, where a Magazine of Forage is laid in, and a sufficient quantity of Stable room can be provided. I am etc.[94] [HV.L.]

To CAPTAIN JAMES RIVERS[95]

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 20, 1779.

Sir: It does not rest with me to enter upon such a parole exchange, as that proposed in your Letter of the 2d. and 21st of Novr. Nor while the obstructions exist, that have been unfortunately thrown in the way of general and partial exchanges, can anything take effect in this line. When these are removed, it will give me pleasure to concur in measures for your exchange and to promote the relief of all those in captivity. I am &ca.[96]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Monday, December 20, 1779.

Parole Roxbury. Countersigns Raritan, Rutland.

The Light Companies from the Maryland line now with General Wayne are to be immediately completed.

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Morris Town, December 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: The situation of our Army at this time compared with that of the enemy makes it necessary we should be very

[94] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[95] Of the Third Battalion, Sixtieth Foot, British Army.

[96] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. Practically the same letter was also sent by McHenry (December 20) to Capt. Patrick Campbell, of the Seventy-first Foot, British Army. McHenry's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

much upon our guard. They have more than double our force collected at New York and we are mouldering away daily. They have been some time past making a show of embarkation; but whether it is sincere or a mere feint to lull us into security, is not easy to tell. But if they really design to make large detachments, they must be restrained by their uncertainty of the motions of the French Squadron; and if this or any other obstruction should continue, Sir Henry Clinton may think himself bound to improve the interval in an offensive operation against this army. He cannot justify remaining inactive with a force so superior and so many temptations to action. His enemies already clamour and charge him with want of enterprise. He is not ignorant of the smallness of our numbers and the distress of our magazines. He knows we have been obliged for want of forage, to send the horses of the army to a distance from it. He cannot be insensible of the evils he would bring upon us by dislodging us from our winter quarters. The loss of our huts at this inclement season would be a most serious calamity. This loss would in all probability be accompanied by that of a great part of our baggage and a number of our men by desertions. It is difficult to determine the extent of the evils if at so critical a juncture we should experience a failure of provisions which we should have every reason to apprehend. Your Excellency's discernment makes it useless to enlarge.

But it is our duty to do all we can to avert the danger. Should the event I have mentioned take place we shall want the aid of the whole strength of the state. The inclosed official letter is an application for the purpose, which I have thought proper to accompany with their confidential view of our circumstances for your private information. I intreat your Excellency to give my application your support, that the measure recommended

may be immediately put in a proper train. To me it appears of indispensible importance. I have the honor, etc.[97]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Morris Town, December 21, 1779.

Sir: Notwithstanding the enemy have been for some time past making demonstration of sending detachments from New York, they still continue there with their whole collected force. On our part we have been lately obliged to march a considerable body of troops to the Southward and a part of those which remain are daily leaving us from the expiration of their terms of service. These and many other reasons that must occur to your Excellency, will point out the possibility that Sir Henry Clinton may be induced shortly to undertake an operation in this state, and show the propriety of our using every precaution to defeat his attempts. The best way indeed to prevent his undertaking any thing is to be well prepared to receive him. On this principle I am to intreat that a plan may be concerted without loss of time to call out the whole militia of the state in the speediest manner, should the event I have mentioned take place. It will also be requisite that they should come provided each man, with ten day's or a fortnight's provision to be paid for by the public at the current value. The state of our magazines makes this indispensable, without which the men would be an incumbrance rather than an assistance.

So soon as the necessary arrangements are made, I shall be glad to be informed of them, that I may know what correspondent measures are to be taken on my part. Conventional signals to convey the alarm throughout the state must be one essential part of the plan, and [places of rendezvous another.]

[97] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. (See the following letter.)

Your Excellency I am persuaded will see the necessity of the measure which I have now the honor to propose and will give it all the support in your power. I have the honor, etc.[98]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: Notwithstanding the long preparations at New York and the strong appearances of a large Detachment's being made from thence, it seems certain from very recent advices, that no Troops have sailed as yet, and that the Enemy hold themselves in collected force. What their designs really are I have not been able to learn, altho I have taken all the pains in my power to effect it.[99] The Southern States and the West Indies present themselves as the most probable Objects of their attention, and this seems to be the general prevailing opinion; but as their delay cannot be satisfactorily accounted for, we should guard in the best manner we can against every possible contingency. I would therefore suppose it possible, that the preparations of transports &c. may be a feint, and that the Enemy may have it in contemplation to aim a sudden stroke, either against the Highland posts or against this Army. The latter event appears by far the more probable of the Two. My former Instructions of the 27th. of November and the Conventional Signals which have been established and to which they

[98] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[99] Sir Henry Clinton wrote to Germain (December 15): "Every disposition is made for the Embarkation of the Force destined to Act in Carolina, and I wait in anxious suspense for further Accounts of the French Fleet: Until we have these, it is thought too hazardous to proceed." The knowledge Clinton had of Washington's situation is demonstrated by the last paragraph of this letter: "The Rebel Army are taking up their Winter Cantonments, but are not yet so settled as to enable me to pronounce where they will finally be fixed: Washington with a great part of the Army is at Morris-Town, and Detachments have quitted him to the amount of 2,500 Men to March to the Southward, amongst these is their Corps of Light Infantry." Clinton's letter is in the Library of Congress Transcripts, C. O. 5, 99: 31.

referred, were only calculated to produce succour from the Militia, in case of a serious movement of the Enemy in the first instance; but it will be equally necessary, if they should direct their operations against this Army. In this event it may be absolutely essential for You and the Troops under your command, to march and give me support; and in order to this, I wish the Signals, by a previous and immediate arrangement between You and His Excellency Governor Clinton, may be made to answer the purpose of calling out the Militia to garrison the posts during the absence of the Continental Troops. They should not be drawn out for less than Ten or Twelve days, and, if practicable on account of our supplies of flour, it will be adviseable for each Man to bring with him flour for that time; this to be paid for by the public. You will communicate with the Governor on these several points, who I am convinced will do all in his power to promote them. On your hearing of the Enemy's being in motion towards this Army, in such a way as you can depend upon it, You will make the Signals for calling in the Militia, and hold the Troops of the Garrison in readiness to march at the shortest warning. I am, etc.[1] [MS. H. S.]

To CAPTAIN WILLIAM JOHN DARBY[2]

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 21, 1779.

Sir: I wish it were in my power to give a satisfactory answer to your letter of the 4th of Novr. unfortunately certain obstructions have been thrown in the way of both general and particular exchanges, which must prevent anything from taking place in your favor. When these are removed it will give me pleasure to concur in measures for your relief or exchange. I am &c.[3]

[1] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[2] Of the Seventeenth Foot, British Army.
[3] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Tuesday, December 21, 1779.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The General Court Martial whereof Majr. General Howe is President will assemble tomorrow at Norris's tavern in Morristown. Brigadier General Gist is appointed a member of the Court, vice Brigadier General Smallwood, who is obliged to be absent, General Stark being indisposed, Colonel Spencer is added as a member.

When men are discharged the service the officers will be responsible that their arms, accoutrements &c. be delivered to the brigade Conductors, or Commissary of Military Stores, where no brigade Conductors are appointed.

It has been represented that some officers quartered in the neighborhood of camp, draw the wood for their own use from the encamping grounds of the corps to which they belong; this practice not only increases the inconvenience to the proprietors of the lands on which the army is quartered but will tend to distress the service by consuming the wood on the spot for the use of the troops and obliging them hereafter to draw their supplies from a distance; The General therefore desires those Gentlemen will in future while they remain in houses supply themselves from the lands on which they are quartered and give orders on the Quarter Master General for payment.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: Inclosed you have the Copy of a Return which I received the 18th. instant from Colo. Putnam, specifying the number of Men drawn from each Regiment of the line, to

compose his Regiment of Infantry, and the quantity of Cloathing furnished to each detachment. Colo. Putnam complains, with justice, of the partiality of the distribution referred to in the Return, as not bearing a due proportion to the quantity delivered to the state Cloathier at West point. The proportion observed then was as follows. . . .[4]

The above was an equitable dividend of the Stock on hand, and, as the number of Men borne upon the Muster Rolls are generally more than are present, it was imagined, that most of those for the War, and who had a length of time to serve, would be thereby furnished, at least, with Coats and Vests. By comparing Colo. Putnams return with the foregoing state, you will at once perceive how very far short, the detachments with the Infantry, fall of their proportions of Coats and Waistcoats particularly. I have to request you to make enquiry into this matter, and to desire, if any Cloathing is left in the hands of the sub and Regimental Cloathiers, that it may be sent to the Infantry. If there is none, they must account for the manner of disposal of what was delivered to them. The General Order, respecting the distribution, positively enjoined that regard should be had to length of service, wherefore, if the cloathing has been delivered out to those whose times of service were near expiring, to the detriment of the remainder, the commanding Officers of Regiments ought to be answerable. I shall be obliged to deliver a supply, from the Store here, to some of the Men who are absolutely in a manner naked, and should there be nothing in the hands of the sub or regimental Cloathiers, I must compleat the whole, out of what is barely sufficient for the Corps which have not yet been served with a single suit. I am etc.[5] [MS. H. S.]

[4] The omitted portion is the same as that given in Washington's letter to Col. Rufus Putnam, Dec. 20, 1779, *q. v.*

[5] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 21, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Since I spoke with you some circumstances have changed the appearance of the two matters we talked over. The article of provision looks more promising, and the hard weather may delay the sailing of the enemy. You will therefore, if agreeable use the present time for the purpose of your request. I am etc.[6]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, December 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: Inclosed you have the several papers respecting the claims of Captains Becker[7] and Steddiford[8] which were referred to me by Congress. It appears to me that there is no way of providing for these Gentlemen, but introducing them into the 4th. Pennsylvania Regt. under the Resolve of Congress of the 24th. Novemr. 1778. You will therefore be pleased to inquire what dates their Commissions are to bear in the Regt. and upon your arrival in Philada. report them to the State, and obtain Commissions by virtue of their Warrant from the Board of War, which is the regular manner of proceeding. I am etc.[9]

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, December 22, 1779.

Sir: From the very distressed situation of the Troops and their importunate incessant applications for Many Articles of

[6] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[7] Capt. Henry Bicker (Becker), jr., of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1783.

[8] Capt. Garret Stediford, of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment. He resigned on May 23, 1781.

[9] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Cloathing, particularly Shoes, his Excellency wishes to know what information you have received with respect to the Cloathing coming on, and when you expect it will arrive. If you have no intelligence of its being in motion or in such a train that it's arrival may be justly looked for in a very short time, the General thinks it will be absolutely necessary for you or Mr. Moylan to proceed to New Burg or Chester, or wherever the Cloathing is, in order to hurry the transportation of it with all possible dispatch. His Excelly desires me to add, that the deficiency of Shoes is so extensive, that a great proportion of the Army is totally incapable of duty and could not move on the most pressing exigency. I am etc.[10]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, December 22, 1779.

Sir: I have received Your letter of Yesterday and am extremely concerned to find that you meet with such difficulties in quartering the Officers whose rank and situation require they should be lodged in the Houses in the vicinity of the Army. I regret that the Inhabitants should be unwilling to give shelter to men who have made and are still making every sacrafice in the service of their Country; and that the Magistrates should refuse to give you effectual aid in a matter to which in my opinion by a liberal and necessary construction of the law, their authority is fully competent.

The dilemma is perplexing. On one hand, nothing I wish so much as to avoid the least deviation from the line prescribed by the law; on the other, it is impossible the Officers can remain without proper covering. If the Obstacles cannot be removed so as to satisfy the Law, necessity decides that you must proceed

[10] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R: H: Harrison, Secy."

in quartering the Officers yourself in such Houses as the good of the service may require, having all possible regard to the circumstances of the Inhabitants, that none may be distressed or incommoded more than is unavoidable. To this I am persuaded your own disposition will induce you to pay the strictest attention. But before you have recourse to this step, you will make one more application to the Magistrates, which you will be pleased to do in writing, and request their answer also in writing. You will expose to them the reasonableness and necessity of their concurrence and inform them what we shall be compelled to do, if they decline giving their assistance with cordiality and efficacy. Should they again refuse, you will then have no alternative but to do as I have mentioned. I am etc.[11]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM DE HART

Head Quarters, December 22, 1779.

Sir: You will proceed with the detachment under your command to Paramus. The objects of it are to cover the communication between this and Kings Ferry; to give protection to the well affected Inhabitants and restrain the others by preventing all kind of intercourse with the Enemy and to obtain the best intelligence of their movements and designs. The many disaffected people in that neighbourhood renders your caution against surprises peculiarly necessary, to prevent which you will constantly advance proper Guards and Patroles. You are not to permit the passing of Flags or private persons on their own business on any pretence whatever.

The detestable and pernicious traffic carried on with the Enemy will demand your greatest vigilance and attention. I intreat you to pursue the most decisive measures to put a stop to it.

[11] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

You will be pleased punctually to advise me of every occurrence of importance that comes within your knowledge.[12]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Wednesday, December 22, 1779.

Parole Gilbralter. Countersigns Goa, Goree.

The General Court Martial whereof Majr. General Howe is President is to sit tomorrow morning ten o'clock at Norris's tavern. Lieutt. Col. Comt. Weissenfels is appointed a member of the Court, vice Colonel Hazen, and Colonel Jackson,[13] vice Col. Humpton, absent on command.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 23, 1779.

Dr Sr: I did not send counter orders to Col Mitchell; but in consequence of his letter, I took it for granted his attendance here must be dispensed with as it appeared to be essential in Philadelphia. I sent you a copy of his letter to give you an idea of the situation of things there, as I had been informed you had sent for him by express; and meant to leave it with you after this to judge whether he could be spared from where he now is or not. If the service will not suffer by his absence, my desire to give General Arnold every advantage he is entitled to, would make me wish him to come to Camp; but if he cannot do it without injury to the service other considerations must give place to this. You best know the exigencies of your own department and will act in the affair accordingly. If you are clear

[12] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Julian F. Thompson, of Bridgeport, Conn.

[13] Col. Henry Jackson, of an Additional Continental regiment.

it will be no material disadvantage to bring Colonel Mitchell from Philadelphia, you may let the matter remain as it stands; but if the contrary is to be expected I wish you to countermand the order you sent him yesterday. You will please to inform me whether you do the latter or not. I am etc.[14]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 23, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Hearing that you had written to Mr. Mitchell yesterday to repair to this place immediately; and convinced that you knew nothing of the letter I had received from him in consequence of my summons some days ago, I now inclose you a copy of it to shew how far his absence from Philadelphia may retard the march of the Virginia Troops and affect the business of supplies. You will judge from this whether it will be necessary to countermand your order to him, for the public service ought not to suffer in the affair. Yours, &c.[15]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, December 23, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received Yesterday both Your Letters of that date. The Note Mr. Tilghman gave was only intended to authorise Hatfield to meet his Brother once, whom he expressed a desire of seeing and from which occasion he expected he might obtain some interesting intelligence. From the information I have had of the character of *this family* of people, I am by no means satisfied that they would answer any valuable purposes, if they were employed; and therefore I wish it to be declined,

[14] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[15] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade and Alexander Hamilton.

at least for the present. If I should be authorized, by my farther inquiries to repose a proper confidence in them, matters of pay and privileges may be then adjusted.

I am not clear, from your Letter, whether Mr. Beatty's Letter has gone to New York or not. If it has and the Articles requested by him of Mr. Loring come out, you will send them back, it being my determination to prevent the practice, as far as it can be done in every possible instance. You call Mr. Beatty's Letter, which you inclose *a Copy;* if it is, I wish to know how it came to your hands. I am etc.[16]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 23, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I am this moment favored with your letter of this date, and its inclosure.[17] It is very important and I wish how [*sic*] soon we may be able to ascertain the truth of the several particulars. Should the officers you have mentioned take the command there is no doubt but the troops will be adequate to their station. I am etc.[18]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM IRVINE

Head Quarters, December 23, 1779.

Dear Sir: The state of the 4th. and 11th. Regiments of Pennsylvania in respect to Cloathing is represented to me as being

[16] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[17] Parson's letter of December 23, in the *Washington Papers,* stated that: "Yesterday a Convention was held among their [the British] Officers on whom the Command would devolve on the Fleet's Sailing and they agreed Genl. Kniphausen would command. Yesterday on firing a Signal Gun it was observed that the Signal was for a Ship of War to fall down, and that Sr. Harry Clinton was to take his Passage in the Ship; this Morning a large Fleet fell down to the Hook . . . the Number of Troops to be imployd will be under Two Commands for different Purposes, nearly in the Proportion of 8,000 to 2,000."

[18] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

so deplorable, that I must request you to endeavour to accommodate them immediately with the ready made Cloathing that came from Philada. or at least so much of it as will cover those who are naked; this will make no odds in the end, and I doubt not but the Officers of those Regiments will cheerfully lend their Taylors to assist in making up the Cloathing for the others. There seems an absolute necessity for measures of this kind, as I am informed that every day takes down more or less of the Men. I am etc.[19]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 23, 1779.

Dear Sir: Col. Armandt who is to take a Station this Winter in Monmouth County will on his arrival there give you notice of it, and afterwards communicate with you for the mutual security of both Commands. I am etc.[20]

To COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 23, 1779.

Sir: You will proceed with your corps to Monmouth County and take such a station as will best accommodate your men and horses and enable you to communicate with Major Lee for the purposes of mutual security, covering the country and preventing all intercourse between the inhabitants and the enemy. As your corps has been upon very active and severe duty during the campaign, I do not require that your attention to these objects should engage you in any duties inconsistent with its repose, so far as may be requisite to the comfort of your men and the accommodation of your horses. Without interfering with these, I am persuaded you will wish to be as useful as you

[19] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[20] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

can. You will immediately open a correspondence with Major Lee.

P. S. No flags are on any pretence to pass to or from the enemy.[21]

To COLONEL CLEMENT BIDDLE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 23, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favour of this date, inclosing a copy of Mr. Blanes[22] letter requesting you to furnish him for the Commissaries department with a quantity of the Indian Corn laid in for the use of your own. Notwithstanding the loss of some horses as you observe may be the consequence of affording him the supply, the present distress of the Army for the want of flour is such, that I cannot hesitate to give you my consent to the measure, and request you to have it effected as soon as possible. I am etc.[23]

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, December 23, 1779.

Sir: Your Letter of this date to Mr. Harrison has been laid before me. On account of the very distressed situation of Monsr. de Antroche[24] as represented by you, I have no objection to your permitting him to go to *New York on parole,* to return when called for. If he can effect his absolute exchange for the Officer intitled in regular course, It will be agreeable to me.

With respect to Mr. Boudinot's request for borrowg. Captain Pitcairn[25] and Lieutenant Campbell, it might not be any injury to our Officers to lend them, if the State has Others of

[21] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[22] Col. Ephraim Blaine.
[23] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[24] Ensign —— Danterroche, of the Sixty-second Foot, British Army.
[25] Capt. Thomas Pitcairn, of the Eighty-second Foot, British Army.

their rank to replace them; and such borrowings and lendings, if the system of State and Continental prisoners is to be kept up, which however I would wish to see abolished, might facilitate the business of exchanges. But as Our Officers have expressed such uneasiness at State exchanges, by which prisoners in many instances not a twentieth part so long in captivity as some others, have been exchanged and no arguments, they viewing their former captivity on a large scale of liberality, can convince them of the propriety or Justice of limited exchanges or any not conducted on a general Continental footing. I cannot consent to Captain Pitcairn and Lieutt. Campbell's being sent. You can explain to Mr. Boudinot the difficulties that would attend it. And I should hope that no inconveniencies would result from our not being able to comply with his request, as the Enemy may carry on the Exchanges for the Hessian Officers Mr. Boudinot mentions as belonging to the State. Possibly the Enemy's wishes to get favourite Officers may be an impediment; but they are not to be indulged as they please. I am, etc.[26]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 23, 1779.

Sir: Inclosed I have the honor to transmit the Copy of a letter which I received last evening from General Wayne[27] who had been to reconnoitre the situation of the Enemy upon Paulus Hook.[28] Should the Fleet, which he mentions to have fallen down to the Hook, proceed to Sea, Your Excellency will receive information of it from Major Lee, who is stationed in Monmouth, and who is directed to advise Congress of every

[26] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[27] A copy of Wayne's letter to Washington dated Dec. 21, 1779, is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

[28] The Varick transcript in the Library of Congress spells it "Powles."

important move of the enemy's shipping from New York. I have the Honor, etc.[29]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Morris Town, December 23, 1779.

Gentlemen: Col Armand during this campaign has been constantly employed with his corps in active service and has been very useful. In the course of it he has lost several horses and reports his accoutrements to be almost wholly out of repair. The inclosed is a return of what he wishes to be furnished with. Though we do not in common remount the dismounted dragoons, yet it appears to me the case of this corps ought to be an exception. For this there are two reasons, its being a partisan corps and the Colonel's having, as he informs me originally purchased the horses for the whole troop at his own expence. This being the fact, Justice requires they should be replaced as they were lost in the public service. The Board who are acquainted with circumstances, I am persuaded will give the proper orders on the occasion and have due regard to Col Armand's zeal and exertions. I have the honor, etc.[30]

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 23, 1779.

Sir: By the inclosed Extract you will find that the 750 Waistcoats due the Virginia line cannot be furnished at Philadelphia. You will therefore be pleased to take immediate measures to have them forwarded to Trenton; should the troops have left that to proceed after them to Philadelphia. I am &c.[31]

[29] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[30] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[31] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, December 24, 1779.

Dr Sir: Yesterday your Obliging favor of the 20th. came to hand. I am exceedingly sorry so many obstacles have occurred to impede the advance of the Troops, and that these in part, from the season, are likely to encrease the distance of your march more than was intended. I have the most implicit confidence that no efforts will be wanting on your part to overcome such as are practicable and to answer the expectations of Congress, however things may turn out in the event.

I have written to the Cloathier General about the Waiscoats and he will put them in motion to day for Trenton, or Philadelphia, should circumstances require it.

I consider the Virginia troops now as entirely subject to the arrangements of Congress or the Honourable the Board of War; however I think the forming the Men that are to go with you, into three Battalions, as you propose, an eligible plan, and I doubt not but you will do it in such a way with respect to the Officers, as will be most agreeable.

As to the Officers and Men that do not proceed for the Southward, on account of the short duration of the Inlistments of the latter, Congress and the Board will direct the conduct they are to pursue. You are certainly right, in my opinion, in advising against their return to the Army, and for the reasons you have assigned, and in addition, their not returning will contribute in some degree to lessen our difficulties on the subject of supplies of provision, which are distressing almost in the extreme. If they become a little worse, they will be quite so, and if they continue even as they now are for any length of time; It will be difficult indeed to keep things a going.

I have transmitted regularly to Congress the intelligence I have received with respect to the embarkation of the Enemy, of which you will have heard and have only to repeat the assurances of sincere regard etc.

P. S. His Excelly, Governor Jefferson's orders to Mr. Moss[32] have not come to Hd Qrs, nor are they at the post Office.[33]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Friday, December 24, 1779.

Parole Canada. Countersigns Danvers, Enfield.

Major Thomas Moore[34] is to join the Light Infantry immediately and take command of that part of it formerly in Colonel Febigers regiment.

The Honorable the board of War having procured a small supply of shirts and linen and directed the distribution of them among the officers of the line and staff who are not adopted by any state; The Cloathier General is to deliver them upon returns signed by the commanding officers and heads of the following corps and departments at the rates directed by a resolve of Congress of the 25th. of November last. Regiments of Cavalry; of additional Infantry and companies of Artillery; Corps of Engineers including Sappers and Miners; Armand's and Lee's Corps; Aides de Camp not belonging to the line, Surgeons of the General and Flying Hospital; Muster Masters; Judge Advocate; Auditors and Deputy Pay-Master General; Military Surveyors.

[32] Capt. John Moss, Virginia agent for stores.

[33] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[34] Maj. Thomas Lloyd Moore, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

Major Church[35] of the 4th. Pennsylvania regiment is appointed Brigade Major and Inspector to General Hand's brigade and is to be respected and obeyed as such.

To COLONEL SETH WARNER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 24, 1779.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 28th. Novemr. by Capt. Woolcot,[36] inclosing a return of the Cloathing wanting for your Regiment. Capt. Woolcot, had also with him an account of the Cloathing which the Regiment received in the course of the last year, which is in every respect more, in proportion, than any other Regiment in the service drew, particularly of Blankets, of which there were no less than 317. There were also 20 Watch Coats, which Capt. Woolcot says Capt. Sherman[37] your pay Master sold and applied the Money to his own use. This may have been the case with part of the Blankets and other Articles. I have therefore suspended giving Capt. Woolcot an order for any new Cloathing untill the old is accounted for. If Capt Sherman has been guilty of selling the Watch Coats, he should be immediately arrested.

I gave you, when at Head Quarters a Warrant for 10,000, dollars and I observe that you have only inlisted 5 Recruits. You must therefore have a considerable sum in your hands. When it is expended, you are to transmit a list of the names of the men inlisted regularly attested. I am, etc.[38]

---

[35] Maj. Thomas Church. He retired in January, 1781.

[36] Capt. Giles Wolcott, of Warner's Additional Continental regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[37] Capt. William Sherman. He was paymaster of Warner's Additional Continental regiment and retired in January, 1781.

[38] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 24, 1779.

Sir: I do myself the honor of transmitting the Copy of a letter which I received late last evening from General Wayne, from which it appears, that the fleet has sailed from New York. The moment I receive any further particulars of their destination, or the number of Troops on board, I shall forward them.

Your Excellency will also find inclosed the Copy of a second letter from Mr. Champion to Colo. Wadsworth.[39] Every day brings us fresh proofs of the deplorable state of our magazines, and points out the necessity of the most strenuous exertions for our relief on the score of provisions. I have been compelled to order a quantity of Indian Corn, belonging to the forage department, to be ground up, to supply the want of Flour. Thus we are obliged to attempt to save the Men at the expence of the Horses. I have the honor, etc.[40]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 24, 1779.

Gentn: General Arnold, whose trial is now going on, has represented that the Evidence of Colo Mitchell is so material that he cannot dispense with it, and that without it, his Trial cannot be brought to a conclusion. I had on the application of the General summoned him to attend, but by a Letter from him of the 17th he has deferred coming 'till he should receive farther directions, alledging "that the business of his department at present, is in such a situation as to render it next to

[39] A copy of Henry Champion's letter of Dec. 14, 1778, to Col. Jeremiah Wadsworth is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[40] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

impossible for him to be absent, and that the Virginia Troops could not be furnished with necessaries and means of proceeding on their rout, if he were to come and that the duties of his Department could not be exercised by any Other in the present critical situation." General Greene to whom I transmitted a Copy of Colo Mitchells Letter, has informed me in answer, "there is no doubt but the public business will receive injury by calling Colo Mitchell away at this very critical season." From this state of facts the Board will see the embarrassments which it is said will arise, either from the attendance or non attendance of Colo Mitchell, and I beg leave to submit it to them, who are on the spot, and who from this circumstance and their knowledge of the intended movements of the Virginia Troops and other matters which came within the Quarter Master's department, can better decide on the validity of his reasons, to direct Colo Mitchell with respect to the conduct he is to pursue.[41] It is a very desirable Object to get the Trial of General Arnold brought to a conclusion; both public and private justice require it; at the same time, if Colo Mitchells place cannot be supplied by another and his attendance would involve the interesting consequences which he mentions, it would seem of necessity, that the trial must be adjourned if his personal appearance before the Court is ultimately thought essential. I wish to be honoured with the Board's Answer as soon as possible upon the subject, and if they deem his attendance impracticable at this time, that they will say when it can be given. The Board will be pleased to communicate their determination to Colo Mitchell, who at present is in a state of suspense and if he can come on, his arrival here cannot be too early. I have the Honor, etc.

[41] "I have written to the Board of War on the subject of your letter of the 17th; you will receive your answer from them, and be governed accordingly."—*Washington to Colonel Mitchell,* Dec. 24, 1779. This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

P. S. By a Letter received in the course of last night from Genl Wayne,[42] the Enemy's fleet sailed yesterday. I have transmitted a copy of his intelligence to Congress.[43]

*To PHILIP SCHUYLER

Morris-town, December 25, 1779.

My dear Sir: Your favor of the 12th. Instt. came safe to hand and conveyed all that pleasure which is derived from an assurance of mutual friendship; to continue and deserve which shall be my care, and among the sincerest of my wishes.

Your Recollect has not yet appeared in this quarter;[44] more may be gathered from his appearance, and the manner in which he tells his tale, than from the authority under which he comes, for this may cloathe him with very good or very evil designs, according as his Sub-holiness[45] happens to be affected.

Mrs. Washington is not yet arrived at this place, but is at Philada. on her way, and expected in a day or two. I am sure it would give her pleasure to make you a visit; certain I am it would add much to mine, but the difficulties under which the Army labour at this moment from the scantiness of our supplies and the near approach in full force of those evils wch. we

[42] A copy of Wayne's letter of December 23 is filed with Washington's letter to the President of Congress, Dec. 24, 1779, in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. In answer to Wayne, Tench Tilghman wrote him (December 24): "Your favr. of yesterday evening 8 OClock reached Head Quarters between twelve and one. His Excellency has rode out this morning, he has only to desire you to give him the earliest information of any further intelligence you may obtain." Tilghman's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[43] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[44] "A Religious of the Recollect Order Is arrived here from Canada he is come away as he Says with leave of his Superiors and of the Bishop of Canada, I will not Anticipate his tale as he will Soon have the honor of presenting himself to you being to set of In the Morning In the Same Sled with the bearer of this."—*Schuyler to Washington*, Dec. 12, 1779. Schuyler's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[45] The Archbishop(?) of Quebec.

talked of at our last interview will compel me I am persuaded to remain here and endeavour to stem a torrent which seems ready to overwhelm us.

From present appearances I see not the most distant prospect of makg. any establishment at the North end of L—— C——[46] this Winter; an attempt even to burn the enemy's vessels at St. Johns by surprise or stratagem, from the present view of things, seems scarcely within the reach of possibility; and yet, not knowing how to lay aside the idea, I am induced to beg of you (if chance should throw the means of information in your way) to enquire into the strength of the garrison at St. Johns, and the Posts on this side; whether forage now is, or in an instant (by adequate exertns.) could be put on the communication between Albany and lake Champlain; and whether in case a measure of this kind should suddenly be adopted at a fit season for execution a number of Sleds sufficient for the quick conveyance of 600 Men with sufficient provisions, and forage from Tyconderoga, to carry them to St. Johns and back, could be collected in the course of two or three days at Albany without previous measures (which might betray the design) being taken to effect it?

I shall not apologize for the trouble these enquiries must necessarily give you, because I wish them to be made, as it were, en passant, and am satisfied none can do it so well, or will undertake them more readily than yourself.

I very sincerely wish you, Mrs. Schuyler and family the complimts. of the Season and a return of many happy New Years. In this the Gentlemen of my family join most cordially with Dr. Sir Yr., etc.

P. S. I have recd. the Extracts from the Annual Registr. of 74. and thank you much for directing them to be sent to me.

[46] Lake Champlain.

If Monsr. Loriot[47] is candid in his narrative the discovery, or rediscovery is of a most interesting nature. The only matter to be wondered at, if it is a re-discovery, is, that a cement so important and simple and wch. must have been in such constant use should ever be lost.

Will you be so good as to ask Colo. Vansoick[48] what steps he has taken in consequence of my order to prepare a number of Snow Shoes and Mocason's? and when they will be ready?

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM GREENE

Morris Town, December 25, 1779.

Sir: The enemy having asked permission for an unarmed vessel to proceed to New-port with clothing and necessaries, for the prisoners at Rutland, I have granted a pass-port for the same, to proceed from the port of New-York to Taunton River and Seconnet and to return again to New-York. I thought it necessary to give your Excellency this notice: that the Quarter Master may have time to make preparation for their transport to Rutland. Two serjeants have also permission to pass from Taunton River to Rutland to superintend the delivery of the articles and to return again.

On the 19th I was honoured with Your Excellency's Letter of the 3d. It is certainly right and necessary that Troops should be paid with punctuality or as much so, as circumstances will admit. I do not however conceive myself authorised to make the appointment your Excellency requests and shall take occasion to submit the matter to Congress, who it is probable will make some arrangement in consequence, not only to comprehend the present but other cases. I have the Honor Etc.[49]

[47] M. Loriot, master of mechanics to His Most Christian Majesty. (See *Annual Register*, 1774, "Useful Projects," p. 105.)

[48] Col. Goose Van Schaick.

[49] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 25, 1779.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 3d. Inst. I imagine the Governor will make provision for the protection of the small frontier posts, upon the expiration of the nine months Men. The Cloathing for your Regiment has been drawn by your State Cloathier and has been before this sent up to them. I cannot direct the Commissary of Hides to deliver raw Hides to you without infringing the regulations of that department, which puts him under the controul of the Board of War and Cloathier General. I am etc.[50]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 25, 1779.

Sir: I had the honor of addressing your Excellency on the 11th inst. I then informed you it was reported that the fleet, which had been some time preparing at New York had sailed the day before. I have since found the account was premature; or, that if any Vessels went out at that time, they were but few. I have now certain information that a fleet of about one hundred sail, under convoy of a 74, a 40 and a ship of 36 Guns left the Hook the day before yesterday; it is said they have no troops on Board, and it is imagined that they are Empty transports and private Vessels bound to Europe. The Fleet with the troops remained yesterday at the watering place and are not expected to sail till the fore part of next Week. As I have had no intelligence which contradicts that which I communicated to your Excellency in my last, I would recommend

[50] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter sent, which is in the William Ely Collection, Providence, R. I. (1933), varies slightly from the draft and is dated December 26.

a continuation of the precautions which I then pointed out. I have the honor &c.[51]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Morris Town, December 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your two letters of the 15th. & 16th. of december. I am extremely sorry that the question of quartering the cavalry stands upon so very disagreeable a footing between Mr. Hubbard and yourself. But there are reasons which will not suffer me to retract the order contained in mine of the 20th. Though I doubt not the cavalry may be well provided and accommodated at the places you wish; yet I prefer Colchester, because large magazines are already formed there and other preparations made. I am told too all your wood where you now are must be brought several miles at an enormous expense; at any rate fresh purchases of forage must be made, which in the present exhausted state of the treasury is scarcely practicable, or if practicable, unadviseable. You will therefore remove to Colchester. I am, etc.

P. S. I wish to receive from You by the earliest opportunity a Return of the Officers and Men in your Regiment, who belong to the State of Virginia. You will mention the names and rank of the first; the number of the latter will do, in which you will note how many of them are engaged for the War and to what other periods the rest stand engaged. With respect to the filling up the vacancy for the Majority, as you mention several Captains as competitors, I conclude there is some uncertainty who has the right to succeed. I do not know how the Gentlemen stand in point of seniority; and must therefore request you will transmit me a list of the dates of their

[51] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

respective commissions, with a state of whatever other pretensions they may have.

I cannot account for the irregularity which so frequently happens in the returns of the cavalry; I must insist on their being made monthly, and can think no motive sufficient for an omission.[52]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 25, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor to lay before your Excellency the representation of a certain Elizabeth Burgin late an inhabitant of New-York.[53] From the testimony of different persons, and particularly many of our own officers who have returned from captivity, it would appear that she has been indefatigable, for the relief of the prisoners, and in measures for facilitating their escape. In consequence of this conduct she incurred the suspicions of the enemy, and was finally compelled to make her escape, under the distressed circumstances which she describes. I could not forbear recommending to consideration a person who has risqued so much and been so friendly to our officers and privates; especially as to this we must attribute her present situation.

From the sense I entertained of her services and sufferings I have ventured to take the liberty of directing the commissary at Philadelphia to furnish her and her children with rations, 'till the pleasure of Congress could be known. Congress will judge of its propriety and justice, and how much she may be intitled to further notice. I have the honor, etc.[54]

[52] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and Robert Hanson Harrison.

[53] Mrs. Burgin's narrative is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

[54] In the writing of James McHenry. The letter was read in Congress on December 30 and referred to the Board of War.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Saturday, December 25, 1779.

Parole America. Countersigns ———.

All resignations for the future are to be made in the following manner. The officer applying will produce a certificate from the Auditor that there are no accounts in his office unsettled; another from the regimental Pay Master to the same effect, and another from the officer commanding the regiment; the latter will also express that the state of the regiment does not make the resignation improper at the time; without these no resignations will be accepted.

In passing thro' the camp the General observed with pain that there is a shameful waste of forage, the high price of this article and the difficulty of procuring it, if no other reasons existed ought to induce all possible care and œconomy. The forage masters are therefore strictly enjoined to use every practicable method to prevent the hay being trampled upon, or otherwise unnecessarily wasted. The officers commanding brigades and regiments will see that this is done.

So soon as the fatigue of hutting is over, each brigade is to have a good parade cleared in front of its huts and is to join in opening proper communications between one brigade and another. No powder is to be used in blowing up the stumps.

AFTER ORDERS

The Adjutant General having leave of absence, Colonel Williams[55] is appointed to perform the duties of the office until his return; He is to be respected and obeyed accordingly.

The Commander in Chief takes occasion to thank Colonel Scammell for his indefatigable and useful services hitherto.

[55] Col. Otho Holland Williams, of the Sixth Maryland Regiment.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Sunday, December 26, 1779.

Parole New Hampshire. Countersigns Scammell, Exeter.

General Irvine will take the command of a detachment to relieve General Parsons, for detachment Colonels Humpton and Ogden, Lieutt. Colonels Olney and Ford, Majors Christopher Steward[56] and Byles.[57] The detachment to parade at 11 o'clock with two days provisions ready cooked.

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 26, 1779.

Sir: On the 13th Instant I had the honor to receive your Excellency's Letter of the 28th Ulto. with a Copy of the Resolution of the Assembly to which it refers. The proceeding is founded in a generous and just liberality with respect to the Officers and Soldiers who had not been provided for by the Act alluded to, and will I hope at least have a happy operation in alleviating their distress which were exceedingly great, if in nothing more.

I transmit your Excellency the best state I am able to give of the Virginia Troops. I have no return by me of Baylor's Horse, nor of the New Levies gone or going to the Southward with Genl Scott. A return however of the former agreeable to the Resolve of Congress of the 15 of March has been transmitted, as I have been informed, to the Honourable the Bd of War

[56] Maj. Christopher Stuart (Steward), of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was appointed lieutenant colonel of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in April, 1780, and retired in January, 1781.

[57] Thomas Langhorne Byles, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. He died from a wound received at Paramus, N. J., in April, 1780.

and also of Harrison's Regmt of Artillery. I have never received a return of the New-Levies; nor have I had one of Bland's Regiment since the middle of summer that I cannot give your Excellency the information I could wish with respect to them. The Returns of Gibson's Regiment and of Heath's[58] and OHara's Companies stationed at Fort Pitt are old and as they do not contain a state of the Mens Inlistments, they may convey a very imperfect idea of their strength at this time and it is probable they have undergone or may soon suffer great diminutions. Besides the Corps mentioned by your Excellency I believe there are some Virginians in Moylan's Dragoons, and I have written to him to make a Return which I shall take the earliest occasion to transmit after it is received. At present the Regiment is quartered at a considerable distance from hence. Your Excellency will I am persuaded, have often reflected upon the inconveniences of short and temporary Inlistments. The State of the Virginia Troops now forwarded will place the disadvantages and impolicy of the measure in a very striking light and shew how difficult at least it is for us to provide for any military arrangements and operations, either offensive or defensive, with a tolerable prospect of success. This unhappily has been pretty much the case through the whole of the Contest, and it would give me great pleasure as I am sure it would you, if I could tell you that this State of the Virginia line was not a pretty just picture and representation of the State of the rest of the Army.

Your Excellency it is probable will have heard before this reaches you, that the Virginia Troops are on their march for the Southward, in consequence of the pressing situation of affairs in that Quarter, and from the apprehension that they may become more so. The Troops had marched two or three days before the

[58] Capt. Henry Heth (Heath).

receipt of Your Letter, which circumstance left it only in my power to transmit an Extract of it, with the recruiting Commissions to General Woodford. This I did and requested him to nominate such Officers as he should deem best qualified to answer your Excellency's views of reinlisting the Men. The Sub Inspector would be the proper Officer to review and receive the Men who reinlist; but as Congress have determined that it will not be worth while for the Troops to proceed whose services will expire by the last of March and as the Sub Inspector will go on with the Others, I desired Genl Woodford to appoint one of the Officers who would be left with these, to act in his stead. Indeed Any of the Old Troops that can be reengaged, will be liable to little if any objections as they are very generally a fine body of Men; the difficulty will be to bring them to reinlist and not in passing them. It is probable the Men who do not proceed to the Southward will remain at Trenton or Philadelphia. How the attempts to reengage them will succeed I am not able to determine.

I beg leave to refer Your Excellency to the Letter I had the honor of writing You the 23d Ulto. on the subject of prisoners of War and their treatmt. I have not heard the least complaint since on this head, and I should hope there will be non. Your Letter to Genl Phillips was transmitted, and besides this the Enemy must have seen the public prints, in which the reasons for remanding Govr Hamilton &c were fully assigned. They can never make, I should think, his obstinacy and refusal to comply with a common and invariable condition of parole, either expressed or implied, a ground for imposing hardships upon any of our Officers. In this contest, I believe the condition required of Govr. Hamilton &c has been always expressed in paroles taken by the Enemy. I have the Honor, etc.

The returns inclosed are The Virginia Infantry (including the two State Regts.) serving with the main Army, specifying the terms of service of the Men.

Return of Harrison's Artillery, specifying do.

Return of 9th Regt. and two Independent Companies at Fort Pitt.[59]

PASSPORT FOR A FLAG VESSEL

Head Quarters, New Jersey, December 26, 1779.

The an unarmed Vessel burthen about Tons, Master is hereby permitted to proceed from the port of New York to Taunton River in the State of Rhode Island, by the East passage between the Island of Rhode Island and Seconnet, with Cloathing and necessaries for prisoners of War at Rutland in the State of Massachusetts Bay, and to return again to New York by the same passage.[59]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ENOCH POOR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 26, 1779.

Dr Sir: I this day received your favor of the 22d. I have granted a Warrant to Lieut. Blake[60] for the sum you mentioned to be hereafter accounted for by yourself.[61] I sincerely wish you success in the disposal of it.

I am truly concerned at the present state of your supplies of flour. It is however nothing more than what I was aware of, and

[59] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The memorandum at the end of the letter to Governor Jefferson is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[60] Lieut. Thomas Blake, of the First New Hampshire Regiment. He served to the end of the war.

[61] "Decr. 26th To Lt. Blake 1st New Hampshire regt. for the purpose of reenlisting for the war the men of that line to be accounted for by Genl Poor 10,000." This memo is in the "Warrant Books" in the *Washington Papers*.

I doubt not but you will take every step in your power to reconcile the want as well as possible. You may be assured our situation is much worse, for the Troops here are at half allowance and that of rice only. It really appears hard that this should be the case, when as you observe there is by no means a real scarcity of Grain and I wish the alternative to obtain it may not be by seisure, though I still hope by the activity of our Commissaries, that there may not be occasion for so disagreeable a step. I can only say that every thing in my power has been done to keep the Army supplied. I am, etc.[62]

PASSPORT FOR TWO BRITISH SERGEANTS

Head Quarters, New Jersey, December 26, 1779.

Two Serjeants ———— of the British Army have permission to pass from Taunton River in the State of Rhode Island to Rutland in the State of Massachusetts bay, with Cloathing and necessaries for prisoners of War and to return again.[63]

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, December 26, 1779.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 22d. Instant, inclosing Three from the British Commissary of prisoners of the 30th. of Novr. and the 3 and 9 of this month, with a Memorial from a Mr. Spillard, an Assistant Commissary.

It is agreeable to me that a flag Vessel should be sent to Rhode Island with Cloathing for the prisoners of War at Rutland, to be conveyed under the care of a German and British Serjeant as proposed, for the purpose of delivering it. A passport is

[62] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[63] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

accordingly inclosed which you will transmit to Mr. Loring, and directions will be given to the Quarter Master to provide for the transportation. I shall refer the request for a Quarter Master and a Serjeant or two to proceed to Philadelphia with a supply of the same Article, to Congress and will communicate their decision as soon as it is known. Till this is received, you may suspend your answer to Mr. Loring with respect to this particular subject.

In regard to the Enemy's proposal for the exchange of the prisoners at Fort Frederick and Winchester. I should wish to know at any rate, before I could determine the point, how the exchange account of privates stands between us, and what number and who they are that they have in the Sugar House.[64]

I have no authority to grant the indulgence requested in behalf of Lieut Clove.[65]

As matters are circumstanced I do not see that any farther notice can be taken of the exchange of Capn Goodale, though it was a most irregular proceeding.

I have no objection to Mr. Spillard's going to New York on parole for days.

I return you the three Letters from Mr. Loring, but request you to furnish me with Copies.

His Excellency the Governor of Rhode Island will be advised by next post, that permission is granted for a Flag Vessel to proceed to Taunton River with Cloathing to be conveyed under the care of Two Serjeants, for the Prisoners at Rutland.

You will inform Mr. Loring when the Vessel arrives; it will be necessary for the Master to communicate an account of it by some Inhabitant of the place if there is no Military Officer there, to the Govr of the State. I am, etc.[66]

[64] At New York.
[65] Lieut. George Clowes(?), of the Eighth Foot, British Army.
[66] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Monday, December 27, 1779.

Parole Hiram. Countersigns St. Johns, Masons.

Major Reed[67] will join the detachment under General Irvine in place of Major C. Stewart, absent on furlough.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 27, 1779.

Sir: I last night received a letter,[68] of which the inclosed is Copy, from General Wayne informing me that the second division of the Fleet put to sea yesterday. It is generally imagined that the first division, which sailed the 23d, consisted of returning Transports and private Vessels bound to Europe. I have reason to expect, in the course of a few days, from a confidential correspondent in New York, a more particular account of the number of troops which have gone, by whom commanded and where destined, than any I have yet obtained. The moment I receive that or any other intelligence which I deem material I shall transmit it to Congress. I have the honor, etc.

P. S. Since writing the foregoing I have received a letter from General Parsons who commands a body of troops advanced towards the sound, in which he mentions that a number of southern Refugees are said to be on board the fleet, among them Governor Martin.[69]

---

[67] Maj. James Randolph Reid (Reed), of the Second Canadian regiment. He retired in June, 1783.

[68] An extract of Wayne's letter to Washington (December 26) is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The original letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[69] Josiah Martin, royal governor of North Carolina. The letter is in the writing of Tench Tilghman, and was read in Congress on December 30.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS OR OFFICER COMMANDING

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 28, 1779.

Dr Sir: I have recd. your favor. of the 26th. Before your return you will be pleased to leave orders that the linen and cloth addressed to the commissaries of prisoners be retained till the matter can be taken up and inquired into. I am &c.[70]

To COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 28, 1779.

Sir: Col Hamilton delivered me your letter of .[71] It is with pleasure I declare to you, that I have the most favourable opinion of your conduct and services, particularly in the course of the last campaign in which circumstances enabled you to be more active and useful. But notwithstanding this, so far from recommending the promotion you desire, I confess to you with frankness, I should be unwilling to see it take place because it would be injurious to the pretensions of a great number of seniour officers who have every title to consideration. If however Congress have given you reason to expect this advancement, they will no doubt perform their engagements.

The letter or certificate you request on the footing it is placed can only be necessary in case of the failure of your intended application to Congress. When this is decided, if you do not succeed I shall be ready to give you an ample testimony of the sense I entertain of your merit, to satisfy your friends in France that your disappointment is not to be attributed to any cause unfavourable to your reputation.

[70] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[71] Armand's letter, undated, is in the *Washington Papers* at the end of December, 1779.

I have examined the return of your corps and I find a deficiency of two officers to complete it to our establishment which is three officers to each company including the Regimental staff who are to be taken from these. I inclose a letter to the Board of War on the subject. With respect to the recruiting money you speak of in the hands of the Board of War I think you had best keep it by you and engage occasionally the men that fall in your way. I think it unadvisable to send out officers expressly for recruiting because from the difficulty of the business it will be attended with more expense than advantage. You may send some officers in quest of deserters but as few as possible and to remain out as little time as possible. I am etc.[72]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 28, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favour of the 26th, mentioning the sailing of the second Fleet. General Parsons sends me intelligence by which it appears that this Fleet contained the long talked of Embarkation.

As there is now hardly any probability that any thing will be attempted here in the course of the Winter it is unnecessary to keep the men under your command any longer in their present disagreeable situation. The sooner therefore they can return to their respective Regiments the better. You will detach the Massachusetts Troops to the Highlands and march the rest to this Camp.

Before the seperation of the Corps, I beg the favor of you to present my warmest thanks to the officers and men and assure them that I have a high sense of the zeal gallantry and good conduct of the former and of the bravery and fidelity of the latter.

[72] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

With pleasure I add to this testimony that your own conduct on every occasion has justified the confidence which induced me to appoint you to the command. I am, etc

Ps. You will be pleased to give Genl. Irvine who is at Westfield notice of your departure, that in case it is necessary he may replace Guards heretofore kept by yourself or change the disposition of his own.[73] [H. S. P.]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 28, 1779.

Gentlemen: By a state laid before me by Colonel Armand, I find his Corps deficient of two Officers a Lieutenant and Cornet. He has, I imagine, two Gentlemen in view, upon whom he wishes those appointments to be conferred. He further informs me that a Gentleman has for some time past done the duty of Adjt. under the promise of a Lieutenancy and for that reason he desires a Commn. for him. You will be pleased to issue one upon his application. I have the honor etc.[74]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 28, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 24th. by Captn. Rudulph.[75] I should have been glad had it been possible for your corps and Colonel Armands to have found a position in Monmouth County capable of supplying the Cavalry of both with Hay forage, as it would, in my opinion, have best answered the object which I have principally in view, that of covering the Country and preventing the intercourse with the Enemy. Should that be impracticable, I would propose the

[73] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[74] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[75] Capt. Michael Rudolph.

following mode of cantonment, the Horse to fall back to Burlington, and the foot of both Corps to remain on advance, taking up their quarters at a distance from the shore far enough to prevent surprise, but still to be able to send patroles towards those places at which the enemy most commonly land and to which the Country people usually carry their produce. Should this duty be deemed too hard for a constancy, I must then send a temporary command from this Army, and shall station your Infantry and Colo. Armands at Trenton, at which place a guard is called for by the Board of War to preserve the Stores which accumulate there for this Army. You will be pleased to confer with Colo. Armand upon this subject, and let me know the result as soon as possible. You shall then receive a decisive order in the Matter. I am etc.[76]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Wednesday, December 29, 1779.

Parole Indostan. Countersigns Mogul, Delhi.

It having been represented that the property of the Inhabitants in the vicinity of camp is a prey to the plundering spirit of the soldiery insomuch that they can keep neither poultry, stock nor any other article on their farms, the General most earnestly exhorts the officers to use their utmost exertions to put an effectual stop to a practice not more oppressive to the country, than disreputable to the army, better becoming a band of robbers than disciplined troops called forth in defence of the rights of the Community. He expects and desires the officers will use every method in their powers to convince the soldiery that however disagreeable to him to employ severity, depredations of so pernicious a nature will not escape the most

[76] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

exemplary punishment. To prevent a continuance of these evils the regulations for preserving order in camp and respecting roll calls are to be most rigidly attended to; In addition to these the officers commanding regiments will appoint commissioned officers to visit the men in their huts at different hours of the night, to report all absentees, who are without fail to be brought to immediate trial and punished as they deserve.

As the huts are now nearly completed and the officers will have the men more immediately under their eye, the General is persuaded they will exert themselves so effectually that he shall hear no more complaints of so disagreeable a nature.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 29, 1779.

Gentlemen: Mr. Loring has made application thro' our commissary of prisoners for a Quarter Master and a sergeant or two to proceed to Philadelphia with clothing for the prisoners at this place. The Board will be pleased to determine on the request as soon as possible, Mr Loring being apprehensive that the prisoners may suffer by the smallest delay. I am etc.[77]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Thursday, December 30, 1779.

Parole Bengal. Countersigns Patua, Rotas.

Commanding officers of regiments and corps are to make duplicates of their Weekly returns this week, accounting at the bottom for all officers and men absent, their names, places where, reasons for and time of absence with a note of the number of Company books, soldiers books and Books of Regulations that have been received by each Corps.

[77] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Regimental Quarter Masters will make returns of all arms, accoutrements and ammunition in their possession.

The brigade Conductors will make similar returns both distinguishing the good and bad. These returns correctly made and fairly wrote, are to be delivered to the Brigade Majors for the Inspector General.

Captain Serjeant[78] of Artillery is appointed Aide-De-Camp to Major General Howe, he is to be respected and obeyed accordingly.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE AND MEMBERS OF THE COURT-MARTIAL[79]

Thursday, December 30, 1779.

Gen: I have the honor to transmit You all the Letters which have been sent or received by me, on the subject of Colo Mitchell's attending the Trial of Major General Arnold. They are all numbered in regular order from No 1 to 9 Inclusive. When the Court have read them, they will be pleased to return them. I have the honor etc.[80]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 30, 1779.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's dispatch of the 24th. inclosing two acts of Congress of the 23d and 24th instant.

Since the information transmitted Congress of the sailing of a fleet with troops from New-York, I have received accounts which though not as decisive as some I expect, yet I have reason

[78] Capt. Winthrop Sargent (Serjeant), of the Third Continental Artillery. He served as aide to Howe to the close of the war; was made adjutant general of St. Clair's Indian expedition in September, 1791; wounded at Maumee, Ohio, in November, 1791; secretary Northwest Territory in 1787; governor of same from 1798 to 1801.

[79] For the trial of Maj. Gen. Benedict Arnold.

[80] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

to believe will not fall short of the number detached. As the intelligence stands, the troops which have sailed, are six British regiments, the grenadiers and light infantry of the army, Rawdon's corps, the legion, the Queens Rangers, and the Hessian Grenadiers. These will make about five thousand effectives.

I should hope before this that circumstances have enabled the march of the Virginia troops from Trenton; as well on account of the importance of the object which called them away, as the relief it would afford to our supplies, but particularly as it regards the forage necessary for the support of the communication, and this army. I have the honor etc.[81]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Friday, December 31, 1779.

Parole Spain. Countersigns Madrid, Cadiz.

In Congress, Decr. 23rd., 1779.

Resolved, That instead of the subsistence allowed by an act of Congress, of the 18th day of February last, to the officers in the department of the field commissary of military stores, the following sums be allowed, viz. to the field commissary, 400 dollars per month; to a deputy field commissary, 300 dollars; to a conductor, 100 dollars; to a clerk, 100 dollars; and that this increased subsistence commence the 18th of August last, and continue till the further orders of Congress.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 31, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favs. of the 21st. and 26th. Inst. Certificates from the paymasters of the 1st. and 15th. Massachusetts Regiments setting forth that Ensigns Gilbert[82] and

[81] In the writing of James McHenry.

[82] Ensign Elisha Gilbert, of the First Massachusetts Regiment. He resigned in January, 1780.

porter[83] have settled their regimental accounts are necessary before those Gentlemen can obtain discharges. Upon producing them to you, you may indorse their discharges upon their Commissions, and inform me of the date, that I may register them.

The Adjutant General transmits you a Copy of a late general Order specifying the proper Certificates to be produced hereafter upon application for liberty to leave the Service.

I shall write immediately to the Board of Treasury and request them to order Mr. Reed[84] the Deputy Pay Master at Albany to remove from thence to the Highlands for the conveniency of the payment of the troops there. The military Chest here is so nearly exhausted that it will not be worth while for the Massachusetts pay Masters to come down, and you will be pleased to signify the same to General poor at Danbury, whose troops will also be paid from the Chest at the Highlands.

I do not conceive myself at liberty to make any extra allowance of Rations to Maj Bauman; Congress having expressly limited any indulgence of that kind to a Colonel when commanding a Brigade.

If the Cloathing issued at West point has been regularly disposed of, I have no more to say in the matter. I have desired as much to be delivered to the Infantry under Colo. putnam, as will make them comfortable, and I shall desire the Cloathier Genl. in making his distribution to have a due regard to the troops on the East side of Hudsons River. The Officers who have lately received their Commissions are to be made up in the Muster Rolls and to draw their pay from the times the vacancies, to which they are promoted, happened.

It is my wish to promote and forward the reinlistment of the troops as much as possible, for which purpose, I will, upon

[83] Ensign Jonathan Porter, of the Fifteenth Massachusetts Regiment. He resigned in December, 1780(?); stated to have been a prisoner, but when and where not recorded.

[84] Thomas Reed, Deputy Paymaster General.

your sending down a proper person to receive the money, return you as much as can be spared to be distributed among the commanding Officers of Regiments.

The Fleet which has been so long in preparation sailed from New York the 26th. their destination or the number of troops on board is not ascertained, but it is generally imagined they are bound to Georgia, and from what I can collect, they have about 5000 Men on board. I am etc.[85] [MS. H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 31, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received yours of last Evening respecting the arrangement of the Corps of Artificers. I must depend entirely upon you for the nomination of the Officers, as I am utterly unacquainted with the Merits or pretensions of any of those who have been in service, or who may with propriety be appointed should there be any deficiency of Officers. If you will make out an arrangement specifying the names, ranks, and dates of Commissions I will immediately transmit it to the Board of War who will issue Commissions agreeable to the directions of Congress. I am etc.[86]

To THE BOARD OF TREASURY

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 31, 1779.

Gentn: The want of a Pay Master to that detachment of the army which lays at and near the Highlands is attended with many inconveniences to the troops, and an accumulation of expence to the public, as the officers are obliged to draw for their pay rolls from this part of the army. Should the Board

[85] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[86] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

have no person in view, perhaps it might be eligible to place Mr. Reed who is at Albany on this station. His continuance there is noways essential as there are but a few troops in that quarter.

The increased drafts on the military chest for reinlisting and other purposes have nearly exhausted it of money. The greatest part of the army have also pay to receive since the 1st. of Sepr. I thought it necessary to mention these circumstances to the Board that a proper supply may be ordered as soon as possible. I have the honor etc.[87]

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 1, 1780.

Sir: You have been informed that the distribution of Cloathing made at West point was proportioned to our stock then upon hand and that it was short of the quantity to which the troops of the different States and corps were intitled. A considerable number of the troops of the State of Massachusetts having since that time reinlisted for the War, will be intitled to the continental Bounty Cloathing, and perhaps some of the New Hampshire troops will be under the same circumstances. This will add to the demand. Both those lines being upon the East side of Hudson's River, it will be necessary for you to leave part of the present stock of Cloathing, if it can be spared, and a proportion of what may be expected from Boston or Springfield, at New Windsor for their Use. But I beg you will endeavour to obtain from their state Cloathiers an accurate Return of what they have upon hand or what they have reason to expect, as we ought to endeavour to save the continental stock, as much as possible. I am etc.[88]

[87] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[88] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM IRVINE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 1, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of this date inclosing Colo. Olney's letter. I would not advise you to put any great confidence in ——[89] he is very capable of gaining intelligence if he pleases, but I fancy he carries as much as he brings. Trade I believe is his principal object.

Nothing will be more agreeable to me than to devise some means of stopping the entercourse carried on by the Flag Boats. I do not know under what pretence they make such frequent Visits, and you will oblige me by informing yourself, whether there is any real occasion for it, and whether the practice cannot be prevented without impeding the public and necessary Business. In the meantime you will be pleased to direct the search of every letter and packet coming and going, except to and from public Bodies, and prevent the landing any Effects unless they are accompanied by regular permits. I shall depend very much upon your own good sense and discretion in the conduct of the above. I am etc.[90] [H.S.P.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Saturday, January 1, 1780.

Parole Dauphin. Countersigns Picardy, Provence.

Captain Brice[91] of the 3rd. Maryland regiment is appointed Brigade Major and Brigade Inspector of the 1st. Marylad

[89] Moses Hatfield.
[90] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[91] Capt. Jacob Brice, of the Third Maryland Regiment. He was wounded and taken prisoner at Camden, S. C., in August, 1780; transferred to the Fourth Maryland Regiment in January, 1781, and to the First Maryland Regiment in January, 1783; served to April, 1783.

Brigade 'till further orders. He is to be respected and obey'd accordingly.

Exact brigade returns of the number of shoes wanting to be made tomorrow at orderly time; The Sub Cloathiers or their Assistants are at the same time to make returns of the shoes in their hands for the Cloathier General that he may be enabled thereby to make his distribution upon equitable terms.

As it is apprehended the stock of shoes now on hand will not be adequate to the demands of the whole Army, the Brigadiers and Commandants are requested to see that the returns include those only who really want at present; a further supply is expected in a few days.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 2, 1780.

Sir: Congress were pleased by their resolution of the 1st of January last to express their desire of retaining Brigadier General Du Portail, Colonels La Radiere and Laumoy, and Lt. Col. De Gouvion in the service of these States for another campaign, if agreeable to them.[92] These gentlemen having accepted the invitation, have now completed the term to which it extended; and it is with pleasure I can inform Congress, that their subsequent conduct has more than justified the opinion expressed in my letter on which that resolution is founded. They have been particularly useful in the course of this last period, and have acquired general esteem and confidence. I cannot forbear adding that the better the gentleman at the head of the corps is known the more he is found to be a man of abilities, and of distinguished military merit.

[92] On Jan. 14, 1780, Congress voted to retain these officers in the service during the war, if it should be consistent with their inclination and duty to their king.

As the continuance of these gentlemen in the service, under present circumstances appears to me indispensible, I have consulted General Du Portail about their further intentions. His answer in behalf of the corps, was, that they continue to have a sincere desire of being useful to the United States, and will esteem themselves highly honored by remaining in the service, if it be the wish of Congress, and measures are taken through the channel of the French Minister, to obtain the permission of their court; unless there should be a war by land kindled in Europe, in which case it would be their duty to return and devote their services to their own country.

It now remains with Congress to signify their intentions upon the subject, and if they deem the continuance of these gentlemen necessary to acquaint them with their wishes, and take the proper steps to obtain the concurrence of the French Court, without which they cannot justify their stay. A period being limited in the last resolution makes this second application necessary, as the gentlemen could not with propriety out stay the time for which Congress had engaged them without a new signification of their pleasure. I submit whether it may not be advisable to extend the requisition to the duration of the war.

It is to be lamented that Colonel De la Radiere is no longer among the number. Congress have no doubt heard of his death, which happened in[93] last, and was regretted as the loss of a very valuable officer. I have the honor etc.[94]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM PHILLIPS

Head Quarters, January 2, 1780.

Sir: I had last night the honor to receive your Letter of the 29th. of December. Agreable to your request I have extended

[93] Oct. 30, 1779.

[94] In the writing of James McHenry. The letter was read in Congress on January 11 and referred to the Board of War.

Major Gardiner's parole, as you will perceive by the inclosed, which I take the liberty to commit to your care. I have the honor etc.[95]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Sunday, January 2, 1780.

Parole Mississippi. Countersigns Mobile, Leon.

The Honorable the Congress on the 28th. ultimo were pleased to pass the following Act:

Resolved, That the rate of postage, until the further order of Congress, be twenty prices upon the sums paid in the year 1775: That single letters, directed to any officer of the line and all letters directed to general officers or to officers commanding in a separate department, and all letters to and from the ministers, commissioners and secretaries of these United States at foreign courts, be free.

All returns called for by general orders since the 25th. ultimo not already delivered, to be delivered at the Orderly Office tomorrow 12 o'clock without fail.

To WILLIAM A. LIVINGSTON

Morristown, January 2, 1780.

Sir: I have been favored with your letter of the 27th. of Decr last.[96]

The motives for your return to your native country, are such as do honor to your sentiments and cannot fail to acquire the esteem of its citizens.

As you have been pleased to ask my opinion with regard to the propriety of cancelling your parole, and becoming a subject to these States, I will give it to you with candor. The going

[95] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[96] This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

into New-York appears to me rather an unfortunate circumstance, as it served to encourage in the enemy the idea of a friendly disposition to them. Still however I have no doubt, but that the superior obligations you owe your native country should supersede any other consideration. The intention of your return would also be otherwise defeated.

I feel myself personally indebted for the manner in which you make an offer of your service. I am sorry that nothing presents itself in the line, which seems most agreeable to your wishes. But if any other situation occurs in which the circumstances of the service correspond with your inclination, I shall be happy to do anything in my power to promote it. I am, etc.[97]

To MAJOR VALENTINE GARDINER[98]

Head Quarters, New Jersey, January 2, 1780.

Sir: You have permission to remain in New York untill the return of Colonels Magaw[99] and Mathews,[1] who are now out with some propositions respecting an exchange of prisoners. I have the honor etc.[2]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, January 2, 1780.

Dr Sir: I have received Your Letter of yesterday, with an Extract from the Act of Congress of the 27th. Ulto.[3] with a

[97] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry and Alexander Hamilton.

[98] Of the Sixteenth Foot, British Army.

[99] Col. Robert Magaw, of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment.

[1] Col. George Mathews, of the Ninth Virginia Regiment.

[2] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[3] "That all express riders in the pay of the United States be discharged, and that no established express riders be in future maintained at the public expence."—*Journals of the Continental Congress*, Dec. 27, 1779.

On Jan. 14, 1780, Congress "Resolved, That the Commander in Chief be authorised to order so many expresses to be retained in the public service as he may judge necessary for the immediate purposes of the army." (See Washington's letter to Congress, Jan. 5, 1780, *post*.)

Copy of which I have been since honoured in a Letter from His Excellency the president. As the dismission of the Express Riders, it would seem, was intended to be the consequence of the proposed regulation in the post Office, altho the words of the Act import an immediate operation, I should suppose it cannot take place with respect to the Whole of them, before this Arrangement is made. Indeed at this very critical and delicate conjuncture in our affairs the dismission of the whole might involve the most interesting consequences, and I do not see that the measure will be altogether practicable at any time in the extent proposed. However, as many of the Expresses as circumstances will possibly admit, should be immediately discharged. I shall take an early occasion to write to Congress on the subject. I am etc.[4]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Monday, January 3, 1780.

Parole Lapland. Countersigns Muscovy, Norway.

All soldiers before they are discharged from the service are to receive their full pay; Should the regimental Pay Masters not have Money in their hands to answer the purpose they are to apply to the Deputy Pay Master General, who will advance them the necessary sums on an estimate for one month.

At a Division Court Martial held by order of Major General St. Clair in camp West Point, Octr. 28th. 1779, whereof Lieutt. Col. Francis Mentges,[5] was President, William Barrett a soldier in the 3rd. Pennsylvania regiment charged with "Deserting with his Arms and Accoutrements and loading his Arms," was tried, found guilty of a breach of article 1st. section

[4] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[5] Of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1783.

6th. of the Articles of War and sentenced to suffer *death,* more than two thirds of the Court agreeing.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence.

At the same Court, Charles McClain, soldier of the 3rd. Pennsylvania regiment was tried for "Desertion" and found guilty of a breach of the aforesaid article and section of the Articles of War and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back, well laid on.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence.

Dominic Hand of the 3rd. Pennsylvania regiment was also tried for "Desertion" and acquitted. The General approves the sentence.

At a Brigade Court Martial held in Camp near Morristown by order of Colo. Cortlandt,[6] Commandant of the New York Brigade, Decr. 13th. 1779, Lieutt. Colo. Weissenfels President, Edmund Burke soldier in the 3rd. New York regiment being charged with "attacking Andrew Gardner the Fife Major of said regiment in his tent at night with an unlawful weapon, for disobeying Ensign Bagley[7] when in the line of his duty and for attempting his life by knocking him down senseless with the above mentioned weapon" was tried and found guilty of a breach of the 5th. article of the 2nd. section of the Articles of War and sentenced to be shot to death.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence.

At a Division Court Martial held in camp, Morristown, by order of Brigadier General Stark Commandant, December 28th. 1779, Lieutenant Colonel Huntington[8] Presidt.

[6] Col. Philip Van Cortlandt, of the Second New York Regiment.

[7] Ensign Josiah Bagley, of the Third New York Regiment. He was made lieutenant in March, 1780; transferred to the First New York Regiment; served to close of the war.

[8] Lieut. Col. Ebenezer Huntington, of Webb's Additional Continental regiment.

Thomas Herrindeen a soldier of Col. Angell's regiment was tried for, "desertion" and found guilty of a breach of the 1st. article of the 6th. section of the Articles of War and sentenced to receive one hundred stripes on his naked back.

Christian Myers and Philip Wild, soldiers in Colo. Henry Jackson's regiment were also tried for "Desertion," and severally found guilty of a breach of the 1st. article of the 6th. section of the Articles of War and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes each.

The Commander in Chief approves the aforegoing sentences.

John Lewis, a soldier in Colonel H. Jackson's regiment (appealing from the judgment of a regimental Court Martial) was tried by the same Court for "Stealing and being drunk on duty," found guilty of a breach of the 5th. article of the 13th. section of the articles of War and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back.

John McLean and William Harper, soldiers in the 4th. New York regiment, were tried for, "Desertion and being absent above twelve months," and found guilty of a breach of the 1st. article of the 6th. section of the articles of War and sentenced, that McLean receive one hundred lashes on his naked back to be inflicted at four several times and that Harper run the Gauntlope thro' the brigade to which he belongs.

William Potter, soldier in Colonel Angell's regiment, was also tried for, "Desertion and reinlisting," found guilty of a breach of the 3rd. Article of the 6th. section of the Articles of War and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes on his naked back, to be inflicted at four different times.

Joseph Waterhouse, soldier of Colonel H. Jackson's regiment, also tried by the same Court for, "Desertion" and found

guilty of a breach of the 1st. article of the 6th. section of the Articles of War and sentenced unanimously to suffer *death.*

Amos Rounds, a soldier of the same regiment, also tried for, "Desertion" was found guilty of a breach of the 1st. article of the 6th. section of the Articles of War and sentenced to suffer death.

Jesse Peirce, a soldier of the same regiment, also tried for "Desertion" was found guilty of a breach of the same article of the same section of the Articles of War and sentenced to run the Gauntlope thro' the brigade to which he belongs and be confined in the Dungeon for the space of one month on bread and water.

Nathan Barney, soldier of the same regiment, also tried for "Desertion" was found guilty of a breach of the same section and article and sentenced to run the Gauntlope thro' the brigade to which he belongs and be confined in the Dungeon for the space of one month on bread and water.

John Matthews, a soldier of the *same* regiment, also tried by the *same* Court, for the *same* crime, found guilty of a breach of the *same* article and section and sentenced to receive the *same* punishment.

William Straw, a soldier of the same regiment, also tried for "Desertion," was found guilty of a breach of the 1st. article of the 6th. section of the Articles of War and sentenced unanimously to suffer *death.*

Corporal James Whitney of the same regiment, also tried for "desertion" was found guilty of a breach of the same article and section and sentenced to do the duty of a private Centinel and to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back.

William Harman, a Fifer of the same regiment, also tried for "Desertion", was found guilty of a breach of the same section and article and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back.

Pelatiah Harman, a soldier of the same regiment, also tried for "Desertion" and found guilty of a breach of the same article and section and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back.

Nathaniel Miliken, soldier of the same regiment, also tried for "Desertion" was found guilty of a breach of the same article and section and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back.

Joel Miliken, a soldier of the *same* regiment, also tried for the *same* crime, was found guilty of a breach of the *same* article and section and sentenced to receive the *same* punishment.

The Commander in Chief approves each and every of the aforegoing sentences.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM IRVINE

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 4, 1780.

Dr. Sir: We are not under less embarrassing and distressful circumstances in this quarter for provisions, than those you have represented in your letter of this days date.[9] Of the scanty pittance we have distributed to the army, the last is nearly exhausted, and without a prospect of any adequate and immediate succour. Amidst the difficulties which occur on this occasion; to keep the army together, and draw from the country

[9] "Notwithstanding repeated promises from the Commissarys here, I have not been able to get more than one days Bread, since I came here [Crane's Mills, in the present Union County, N. J.], except some Buckwheat, and a little Corn; this I borrowed from the Inhabitants; and was obliged to promise to pay them in kind; They have been very Hospitable; but seeing little prospect of being paid; my Credit begins to run low and they make a thousand apologys, particularly scarcity for their families. My out Guards croud Expresses on me complaining of want, and in short expressing fears that they will not be able to keep their men long together without relief. . . . A Detachment relieving here can not do it with propriety with less than three days Provision; indeed four would be better, as it takes three full days from the time they leave Camp till all the out Guards are relieved."—*Irvine to Washington*, Jan. 4, 1779. Irvine's letter is in the *Washington Papers*. (See also Washington's letter to Congress, Jan. 5, 1780, *post*.)

a supply of provision, it is not easy to determine what course we should adopt.

Should the provision that you have borrowed from the inhabitants entirely fail before we can assist you from this quarter, the measure which appears to me the most eligible, and which must be executed in case of extremity, is, upon an estimate of the cattle and provision in the vicinity of your command, to assess such a proportion, as can be spared by the respective inhabitants. In doing this, every possible attention is to be paid to the privileges of citizens, and to obviate as much as in our power, those clamors, or feelings that may arise on the occasion. I would wish you therefore to call upon the Magistrates (not in their official capacity but as men of influence in and knowledge of their neighbourhood) of the district which is to furnish the quota, represent to them the situation of the troops, the unavoidable necessity of the measure, and if possible get them to form an estimate, or calculation of what each family can part with. But if they will not assist in this business, as private gentlemen you must derive your information from such other persons, as you think may be relied on. When you have ascertained what each family of a district can spare, you will send out the parties which are to collect it, under prudent and attentive officers, who must be directed to give certificates to the inhabitants for the cattle, flour, corn &c, either payable at the option of the owners, at the present prices, or at the value such articles may rate, when the payment shall be made. No milch cows should be assessed; and particular care taken to see the cattle weighed, and to certify only agreeable to this, as the public is apt to be imposed on where the weight is guessed at.

You will take all the previous steps for the execution of this plan, so as to have nothing to do but order out the parties when it becomes necessary. One or more of the inhabitants might

attend to the weighing of the cattle, and to receive the certificates for the rest. I need not recommend to you, to œconomise with the most prudent hand your supplies, till our affairs in this respect can be placed on a better footing. I am etc.

P. S. If Mr. Caldwell of Springfield can be interested in the business he will be able to render you every assistance.[10]

[H. S. P.]

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 4, 1780.

Sir: I have successively received your letters of the 10th 22d of November and 13th. of December.

Persuaded that a winter expedition against Detroit would have great advantages over a Summer one, and be much more certain of success, I regret that the situation of affairs does not permit us to undertake it. We cannot at present furnish either the men or the supplies necessary for it. From the estimate you make of the enemy's force there, your garrison with all the aid you could derive from the Militia would not be equal to the attempt; especially as it must soon suffer so large a diminution, by the departure of the men whose terms of service are expiring, and (even were it not too late in the season to march men such a distance in time) the same circumstance and the detachment we are making to South Carolina put it out of our power to supply the defect of your number from this quarter. We must therefore of necessity defer the prosecution of the enterprise to a more favourable opportunity, but I would not wish you to discontinue your inquiries and preparations as far as convenient; for it is an object of too great importance to be lost sight of.

[10] In the writing of James McHenry.

I fear also, that you will not have force for the expedition you propose to the Notches,[11] though this is much more within the compass of our abilities. It would scarcely be prudent to leave Fort Pit without a proportion of continental troops for its defence. Sufficient dependence cannot be placed in the Militia, and it is too valuable a post to be exposed to an accident. If you should leave only an hundred men here besides those at the dependent posts you would not have above One hundred and fifty for the expedition. Unless the number of the volunteers you expect exceed what I should imagine, there would be great danger to the party. We are too little acquainted with the situation of the Notches to count, with assurance, upon success and if we should fail the party returning against stream, so great a distance, after a disappointment might run no small risk of being intercepted by the unfriendly indians through whom it would have to pass. I do not however mean to discourage the undertaking altogether but to suggest the difficulties that occur to me, that every circumstance may be well weighed previous to entering upon it. As the business will be attended with little additional expence, I should be glad you would make every necessary preparation and let me know when you will be completely ready, giving me an exact state of the force you will be able to employ on the expedition and to leave at the garrisons under your command. Whatever you do should be under the veil of the greatest secrecy; as on this your success will depend. I shall be glad also, after closely examining your means you will give me your sentiments on the practicability of the enterprise.

If I can meet with any Frenchman that answers your discription willing to be so employed, I will send him to you, and

[11] Natchez, Miss.

you shall have an Engineer if you go upon any thing that requires one.

I shall write to the Board of War recommending you may be supplied with a few pieces of Artillery and a proportion of Stores to be ready against there may be a call for them. I am &c.[12]

To ROYAL FLINT

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 4, 1780.

Sir: I have received your letter of yesterday. It is lamentable, that our magazines are so empty and that our future prospects are so alarmingly limited.[13] The worst consequences are to be apprehended, if some change does not speedily take place. Every information I obtain makes me fear we shall be driven to the necessity of a general forage upon the Country. To do this, I wish you to supply me with an immediate estimate of what flour and cattle each county can spare besides what is already engaged for the public use, that a plan be adopted as equal and as little inconvenient as possible to the inhabitants. I must also desire, that you will without fail give me a weeks notice of the period at which you have reason to believe our supplies will totally cease. We shall by this means be able to take our measures with the more regularity and deliberation

[12] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[13] "My expectations are as follows: From Mr. Hoops in Sussex in salt meat, 400 Barrels; From Pitstown, 50; From the Counties of Middlesex and Somerset, 250. At the North river are Cattle, 200 head; In the County of Orange, 150; In Sussex at least 20; In care of Mr. Dunham say 50. . . . I have no absolute dependance on any further supplies of meat than are mentioned above. The purchasers here say they could buy cattle if they had money; of which I can neither give nor promise them any as there is not the least prospect that any adequate sums of money will be furnished the department and our credit is totally exhausted. With respect to bread, I can only say that there is grain, in a great number of mills in this state which is getting ready as fast as possible. . . . There is no more bread at present in camp than will serve the troops tomorrow. I fear the storm will keep the waggons from moving as well as the cattle from travailing."—*Royal Flint to Washington,* Jan. 3, 1780. Flint's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

and with the more attention to the abilities of the respective counties and of individuals. I shall be glad of your sentiments upon the best mode of conducting the business should we unhappily be compelled to have recourse to this expedient.

I must entreat and shall expect that your communications will be forwarded on certainties. I am &c.[14]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 4, 1780.

Sir: The following Gentlemen, Colonels Magaw, Matthews, Eli and Lt Colo Ramsay have been permitted to come out of New York on parole, with some new propositions for an exchange of prisoners, the result of a conference between Major General Phillips and themselves. These they will have the honor of submitting to Congress, as I do not conceive myself authorised to take any steps in the business without their orders.

I cannot fix the precise operation which the proposed plan would have; but from such calculations as I have been able to make on the subject, from a comparative view of the propositions and the general state of the Convention Troops, Officers and Men, and of the other Officers prisoners on both sides, we should have to give the Enemy for the Exchange of ours in this quarter, for whom we admit ourselves accountable, Three Cols; Eight Lieut. Cols; Five Majors, Thirty one Captains; Forty Eight first Lieutenants; Twenty seven Second Lieutenants and Ensigns and Twenty Staff, which are all the Officers prisoners of War that we have, and One Major General, One Brigadr, One Lieut Colo, Two Majors, Seventeen Captains, Thirty seven first Lieutenants, Eleven second Lieutenants and

[14] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Ensigns; Twenty Regimental Staff and about Seven or Eight Hundred Men, Non Commissioned Officers and privates of the Convention Troops, which seems to be a full calculation. Colo Magaw and the other Gentlemen with him hope, from the conferences they had with General Phillips and the ideas he expressed of forming the first division of the Convention Troops, out of the broken Corps, that the number of privates would be less, as the Officers attached to these Corps exceed the number they would have on a general scale of proportion. If this should be the case, it will be so much the better. In the Estimate of Colonels, prisoners, Lt Governor Hamilton and a Colo Alligood are included: Doctor Conolly is also in the list of Lt. Cols. I do not know the state of Southern prisoners and therefore can form no accurate judgment what difference their being included may make; but I should conjecture it is against us, and would add Four or five Hundred privates to what the Enemy would have to receive. It is an unlucky circumstance that we are so much in the dark about their situation and the agreements that may have been entered into concerning them, by the Commanders in that Quarter. If we were in possession of these facts, the propriety of including or not including them in the proposed exchange might be better determined.

The relief of the Militia Officers not taken in Arms ought, if practicable, to be a consequence of the exchange; but I should think it best to avoid the relation established between them and Genl. Burgoyne in the 9th proposition, especially as several Officers are to be released on parole by the 3d proposition, without any immediate equivalent. As I understand from the Gentlemen that wait on Congress, the exchange of the Militia Officers not taken in Arms, will not be made a point by the Enemy, so as to prevent the release of Our Other Officers without them; but they will not admit them to parole,

without some specific eqivalent's being left in their hands or at least some engagements on the part of the public, for ensuring their return to captivity whenever they are called.

The present proposals on the part of the Enemy are more reasonable than any they have offered before, and I should hope that they may be improved into an agreement that will give the desired relief. I have taken the liberty to offer these remarks and shall be ready to execute whatever Congress may be pleased to direct; and as they will be fully possessed of the propositions, I shall be happy that any instructions they may think proper to honor me with, may be as particular as possible in delineating the Objects they have in view.

I would farther beg leave to suggest that if Congress approve the propositions, I think it will be advisable for them to request the several States to give up all the Officers they have or claim as their prisoners, for the purpose of facilitating the exchange of Ours, and as it would be the means of lessening the number of privates the Enemy would otherwise receive. If the States consent to it, the names and rank of the Officers and the places they are at cannot be too soon communicated to me. Indeed I regret, as I ever have, that there should be any State prisoners of War. The system has been productive at least of great inconveniences and discontents. I don't know how it first obtained, but I am certain, if it is practicable, that it cannot be too soon abolished.

The indulgence which Cols. Magaw, Mathews, Ely and Ramsay have received, is limited to a few days. This consideration as well as the importance of the business on which they are, will I am convinced give them the early attention of Congress. I have the honor etc.[15]

[15] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on January 13. The same day Congress renewed and confirmed the exchange powers granted to Washington by resolve of Mar. 5, 1779, and passed some additional resolves governing further exchanges and provided for the prisoners held by the States.

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 5, 1780.

Dear Sir: The Board of War are anxious to compleat an arrangement of the four Regiments of Cavalry and have wrote to me on that account. You will therefore be pleased to forward that of your Regiment as speedily as possible. As this will be put upon Record in the War Office and will be the scale, by which all future promotions will take place, I must request you to be as particular as possible in ascertaining the dates of the Commissions, and if any Officers are intitled to promotions in consequence of Vacancies, you are to specify when the Vacancies happened, and who formerly filled them. The Majority of your Regiment and that of late Blands cannot be filled, untill the Regimental arrangements are compleated. I am etc.[16]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 5, 1780.

Sir: I have been honoured with your Excellency's Letter of the 29th Ulto and the Acts to which it refers. I hope the proposed regulation of the post Office, will contribute to lessen our expences, but with all deference I would take the liberty to observe, that I think the exigency and good of the service will not admit of a general discharge of the Express Riders. Circumstances very interesting frequently arise that demand an instant communication, and to places intirely out of the tract of the post. Nor does it appear to me that it would answer to

[16] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Practically the same letter was written also to Lieut. Col. Benjamin Temple, of the First Continental Dragoons, and to Lieut. Col. William Washington, of the Third Continental Dragoons.

rely on the getting of occasional Expresses at the moment they are wanted, both on account of the delay that would often happen and the risk of employing improper characters. The preciousness of moments in military arrangements will often make the delay of an hour extremely injurious; nor am I clear how far this plan may be conducive to œconomy; for persons so engaged on an emergency will not fail to exact enormous reward. These are points which strike me as worthy of consideration and which are humbly submitted. If the post was to be the common channel of conveyance, as it goes and comes at stated periods, it may be questioned whether our dispatches would not be frequently liable to be intercepted. At any rate the very alarming and delicate conjuncture in our Affairs at this time renders the dismission of the whole impracticable, and I have taken the liberty to suspend the operation of the Act so far as to direct, that such as are absolutely essential for the present be retained till farther directions from Congress. This I have done, not of choice, but of necessity. In any service a number of Expresses would be necessary, in ours they are more so from the multiplied difficulties that attend it. Our scanty supplies in every instance, unknown in other Armies, make it indispensible for a variety of Men under this description, to be constantly in motion to keep matters going on. If one half the present Expresses were dismissed, I should imagine this would be carrying the experiment as far as would be safe in the first instance, and we shall be better able to judge hereafter whether it may with propriety be extended any farther.

I have the honor to inclose an Extract of a Letter of the 3d Ulto,[17] received the 19. from Governor Greene. Some arrangement on the subject His Excellency mentions and to

[17] Not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

govern in similar cases is necessary. The power of granting Warrants has been commonly exercised, where there was a Military Chest, by the General Officer commanding at the post, tho the matter has never been explicitly settled that I recollect. In the present instance there is no Continental General at Rhode Island or Troops, according to the common idea of such as come under this description, except One Regiment and a small detachment of Artillery, under the command of a Continental Colonel. General Cornell is a State Officer, tho I believe the Troops under him are in the pay of the public. The paying of Troops, acting at a distance by warrants from me, would be attended with many inconveniences as has often been the case, and indeed with considerable expence; as from the extravagance of the times, the travelling charges of an Officer for a day, would almost equal his monthly pay, which he would not consent to bear himself nor could it be expected.

It gives me extreme pain that I should still be holding up to Congress our Wants, on the score of provision, when I am convinced they are doing all they can for our relief; duty and necessity, however, constrain me to do it. The inclosed copies of Letters from Mr. Flint, the Assistant Commissary and from Genl Irvine,[18] who commands at present our advanced Troops, contain a just representation of our situation. To add to our difficulties, I very much fear that the late violent snow storm has so blocked up the Roads that it will be some days before the scanty supplies in this quarter can be brought to Camp. The Troops, both Officers and Men, have borne their distress with a patience scarcely to be conceived. Many of the latter have been four or five days without meat entirely and short of bread, and none but on very scanty supplies. Some for their

[18] See Washington's letters to Brig. Gen. William Irvine, Jan. 4, 1780, *ante*, and to Royal Flint, of the same date.

preservation have been compelled to maraud and rob from the Inhabitants, and I have it not in my power to punish or to repress the practice. If our condition should not undergo a very speedy and considerable change for the better, it will be difficult to point out all the consequences that may ensue. About Forty of the cattle mentioned by Mr. Flint got in last night. I have the Honor etc.[19]

To THE BRIGADIERS AND OFFICERS COMMANDING BRIGADES

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 6, 1780.

Sir: As it will contribute in some degree to relieve our distress on the subject of provision, I am to desire that you will discharge all the men in the Brigade under your command whose inlistments and terms of service will *clearly* expire by the last of this month. In conducting the matter you will be pleased to call on the commanding officers of Regiments, to prevent the discharges of any not coming within the above description. I am &c.[20] [N.H.H.S.]

To COLONEL ROBERT LETTIS HOOPER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 6, 1780.

Sir: I have directed the Serjeant who will deliver you this, to proceed with his party of horse to Easton for the purpose of Guarding James O'hara and the Deserters mentioned in your

[19] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[20] In the writing of James McHenry. This letter was sent to Brig. Gens. Henry Knox, John Stark, William Maxwell, and Mordecai Gist; Cols. John Gunby, Moses Hazen, Philip Burr Bradley, and Philip Van Cortlandt; and Lieut. Col. Isaac Sherman. The circular was also sent to Baron De Kalb, Jan. 6, 1780, with the following note: "You will be pleased to have the inclosed orders delivered to the Brigadier and Officer commendend [*sic*] the 1 Maryd Brigade executed without delay." This note is in the *Washington Papers*.

letter of the 30th. Novr. to Lord Stirling, to this place. you will be pleased therefore to have them delivered to the party. The friends of Ohara have solicited that he may be indulged with coming in a sled, should they provide one for his accommodation, I have no objection to it. I am etc.[21]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Thursday, January 6, 1780.

Parole Dantzic. Countersigns Elbing, Grodno.

The Sub Cloathiers or their Assistants and the regimental Cloathiers of those Corps not belonging to any State are to apply to the Cloathier General for their proportion of shoes.

William Hutton late a soldier in the 16th. Massachusetts regiment is appointed Assistant to the Provost Marshal.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Morris town, January 7, 1780.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday favd. with yours of the 5th. I take it for granted that the measures you mean to pursue for cutting off the intercourse between the Country and the enemy will be such as will be justified by circumstances, and not incompetent with the laws which the state of Jersey have passed for that purpose. It will be well to inform yourself particularly of the laws which are in force on the subject of illicit trade and correspondence. There is not the least foundation, that I know of, for the report of your corps going to the Southward. I have no objection to a reasonable number of your men being furloughed at a time, and whenever they are such as you can

[21] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

confide in, you may let them, if you think proper, take their Horses with them.

I am exceedingly glad to hear of the capture of the British Officer and his Associates. I should think they had best sent immediately to Philada. They can be properly secured there, and if, as you suspect, there is a connexion with Philadelphia the confessions of some of them may lead to important discoveries. It may be determined a little while hence whether they are amenable to the Civil or Military law. I am etc.[22]

INSTRUCTIONS TO OFFICERS TO COLLECT PROVISIONS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 8, 1780.

Sir: The present distresses of the Army with which you are well acquainted, have determined me to call upon the respective Counties of the State for a proportion of Grain and Cattle according to the abilities of each. For this purpose I have addressed the Magistrates of every County to induce them to undertake the business. This mode I have preferred as the one least inconvenient to the Inhabitants; but in case the requisition should not be complied with, we must then raise the supplies ourselves in the best manner we can. This I have signified to the Magistrates.

I have pitched upon you to superintend the execution of this measure in the County of Bergen, which is to furnish Two Hundred Head of Cattle and Eight Hundred Bushells of Grain.

You will proceed there with all dispatch, and, calling upon the Justices, will deliver them the inclosed Address, enforcing it with a more particular detail of the sufferings of the Troops

[22] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the better to convince them of the necessity of their exertions. You will at the same time delicately let them know, that you are instructed, in case they do not take up the business immediately, to begin to impress the Articles called for, throughout the County. You will press for an immediate Answer and govern yourself accordingly.

If it be a compliance, you will concert with them a proper place for the reception of the Articles; and the time of delivery, which for the whole is to be in Four days after your application to them. The Owners will bring their Grain and Cattle to this place, where the Grain is to be measured and the Cattle estimated by any Two of the Magistrates in conjunction with the Commissary Mr. Vorhes who will be sent you for the purpose, and Certificates given by the Commissary, specifying the quantity of each Article and the Terms of payment. These are to be previously settled with the Owners, who are to chuse whether they will receive the present Market price, which if preferred is to be inserted, or the Market price at the time of payment. Immediately on receiving the Answer of the Magistrates you will send me word what it is.

In case of refusal you will begin to impress till you make up the quantity required. This you will do with as much tenderness as possible to the Inhabitants, having regard to the Stock of each Individual, that no family may be deprived of its necessary subsistence. Milch Cows are not to be included in the impress. To enable you to execute the business with more effect and less inconvenience you will call upon Colo Fell[23] and any other well affected Active Men in the County and endeavour to engage their advice and assistance. You are also authorised to impress Waggons for the transportation of the Grain. [A party of will immediately march to assist you in

[23] Col. John Fell.

the business of your mission. You will appoint a place with the Adjutant General where the officer commanding the party will hear of you.]

If the Magistrates undertake the business, which I should infinitely prefer on every account, you will endeavour to prevail upon them to assign Mills for the reception and preparation of such Grain as the Commissary thinks will not be immediately useful in Camp.

I have reposed this trust in you from a perfect confidence in your prudence, zeal and respect for the rights of Citizens. While your measures are adapted to the emergency, and you consult what you owe to the service, I am persuaded you will not forget, that as we are compelled by necessity to take the property of Citizens for the support of the Army on whom their safety depends, we should be careful to manifest that we have a reverence for their rights, and wish not to do any thing which that necessity and even their own good do not absolutely require. I am &c.

P. S. After reading the Letter to the Justices you will seal it.[24]

To THE MAGISTRATES OF NEW JERSEY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 8, 1780.

Gentlemen: The present situation of the Army with respect to provisions is the most distressing of any we have experienced

[24] The text is from the circular sent to Lieut. Col. William De Hart, of the Second New Jersey Regiment, who was assigned to Bergen County. The letter is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison and is from a photostat kindly furnished by Julian F. Thompson, of Bridgeport, Conn. The circular was sent also to Col. Matthias Ogden, of the First New Jersey Regiment, who was assigned to Essex County; Col. Richard Butler, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment, assigned to Hunterdon; Col. Israel Shreve, of the Second New Jersey Regiment, to Burlington; Lieut. Col. Francis Barber, of the Fifth New Jersey Regiment, to Gloucester; Lieut. Col. Edward Carrington, of the First Continental Artillery, to Sussex; Lieut. Col. Caleb North, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment, to Monmouth; Lieut. Col. Isaac Sherman, of the Fourth Connecticut Regiment, to Middlesex; Maj. Henry Lee, of the Partisan Light Dragoons, to Salem, Cumberland, and Cape May; and Maj. Daniel Piatt, of the Fourth New Jersey Regiment, to Somerset.

since the beginning of the War. For a Fortnight past the Troops both Officers and Men, have been almost perishing for want. They have been alternately without Bread or Meat, the whole time, with a very scanty allowance of either and frequently destitute of both. They have borne their sufferings with a patience that merits the approbation and ought to excite the sympathy of their Countrymen. But they are now reduced to an extremity no longer to be supported. Their distress has in some instances prompted the Men to commit depredation on the property of the Inhabitants which at any other period would be punished with exemplary severity, but which can now be only lamented as the effect of an unfortunate necessity. This evil would increase and soon become intolerable were not an instant remedy to be applied.

The distress we feel is chiefly owing to the early commencement and uncommon vigor of the Winter, which have greatly obstructed the transportation of our supplies. These causes have obliged us to exhaust all the Magazines in the vicinity of Camp, and as they continue to operate we shall be unable to derive seasonable succour from our more distant resources. From present appearances it must be more than five Weeks before we can have the benefit of any material supplies beyond the limits of this State; so that unless an extraordinary exertion be made within the State to supply the wants of the Army during that space, fatal consequences must unavoidably ensue. Your own discernment makes it needless to particularise.

Influenced by these considerations, my duty to the Public and my affection to the virtuous Inhabitants of this State (who next to the Army would be the most immediate sufferers) have determined me to call upon the respective Counties for a proportion of Grain and Cattle to satisfy the present exigency. The quota of the County to which you belong is Bushels of Grain and Head of Cattle, which it is indispensible should

be collected and delivered to who will have the honor of presenting you with this, in days after the application. If more can be spared, the County will do an essential service by furnishing it.[25]

I have adopted this mode of requisition, from a regard to the case and accommodation of the Inhabitants. As you are well acquainted with the circumstances of individuals, you will be able to apportion the quantity required to the ability of each, and as I have no doubt you will be convinced of the absolute necessity of the measure, I am persuaded your zeal for the common cause will induce you to exert your utmost influence to procure a cheerful and immediate complyance. In doing this, though you may not be authorised by the strict letter of the Law, by consulting its spirit (which aims at the relief of the Army) in an emergency of so pressing and peculiar a nature, you will merit the acknowledgements of your fellow Citizens.

In order that the Inhabitants may receive compensation for what they furnish [26] will concert with you a proper place for the delivery. The owners will bring them to this place at

[25] On the verso of the last page of the draft Tench Tilghman has indorsed the following table of quantities, from which the blanks in this paragraph were filled in each case:

	Cattle	Bushs Grain	time allowed to Collect.
Colo. Ogden to Essex	200	600	4 days
Colo. Butler . . . . . Hunterdon	150	1500	6.
Colo. Barber . . . . . Gloucester	150	750	8.
Colo. Carrington . Sussex	150	1500	8.
Major Lee . . . . . Salem	200	750	5.
do . . . . . Cumberland	100	750	5.
do . . . . . Cape May	50		3.
Colo. North . . . . . Monmouth	250	1500	8
Major Piatt . . . . . Sommerset	100	900	4
Colo. Sherman . . . Middlesex	200	600	5
Colo. Shreve . . . . Burlington	250	1500	8
Colo. De Hart . . . Bergen	200	1200	4
The Magistrates . . Morris	200	600	
	2,200	12,150	

[26] To be filled in with the name of the officer assigned to the county.

the time appointed, and a Commissary will attend to receive them, and give certificates specifying the quantity of each article and the terms of payment. These terms will be (at the option of the owner, which he shall declare at the time) either to be paid the present market price, which if preferred is to be specifyed, or the Market price, at the time of payment. The weight of the Cattle to be estimated by the Magistrates, or any two of them, in conjunction with the Commissary.

While I have intire confidence that you will do every thing in your power to give efficacy to this requisition, I have too high an opinion of the patriotism of the People of this State and of their attachment to an Army making every sacrifice in defence of their Country, to entertain the least apprehension of their not seconding your endeavours. But at the same time I think it my duty to inform you, that should we be disappointed in our hopes, the extremity of the case will compel us to have recourse to a different mode, which will be disagreeable to me on every account, on none more than on the probability of its having an operation less equal and less convenient to the Inhabitants, than the one now recommended. I intreat you to be assured Gentlemen, that I have given you a just representation of our distresses, of the causes, and of the time which must in all likelyhood elapse before we can obtain relief through the ordinary channels. From this you will be sensible that delay or indicision is incompatible with our circumstances. With the greatest respect I have the honor, etc.[27]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 8, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have the honor to inclose your Excellency the copy of a letter I have just received from the late Commissary

[27] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

General, by which you will see upon how ill a footing our future prospects of supplies are; particularly with respect to meat. This corresponds with representations from every quarter, and with what we actually feel. The Army has been near three months on a short allowance of Bread; within a Fortnight past almost perishing. They have been sometimes without Bread, sometimes without Meat, at no time with much of either, and often without both. They have borne their distress in which the officers have shared a common Lot with the men, with as much fortitude as human nature is capable of; but they have been at last brought to such a dreadful extremity, that no authority or influence of the officers no virtue or patience in the men themselves could any longer restrain them from obeying the dictates of their sufferings. The Soldiery have in several instances plundered the neighbouring Inhabitants even of their necessary subsistence. Without an immediate remedy this evil would soon become intolerable and unhappily for us we have no prospect of relief through the ordinary channels. We are reduced to this alternative either to let the Army disband or to call upon the several Counties of this State to furnish a proportion of Cattle and Grain for the immediate supply of our wants. If the Magistrates refuse their aid we shall be obliged to have recourse to a military impress.

But this Sir is an expedient as temporary in its relief as it is disagreeable in its execution, and injurious in its tendency. An Army is not to be supported by measures of this kind. Something of a more permanent and effectual nature must be done. The Legislative authority of the respective States must interpose its aid. The Public treasury is exhausted; we have no magazines any where that I know of; the Public officers have neither money nor credit to procure supplies. I assure Your Excellency, as far as my knowledge extends, this is a faithful

representation of our affairs. Our situation is more than serious, it is alarming. I doubt not Your Excellency will view it in the same light and that the Legislature of the State of Connecticut will give a fresh proof of their wisdom and zeal for the common cause by their exertions upon the present occasion; and I hope I shall be thought to be justified by circumstances when I add, that unless each State enters into the business of supplying the Army as a matter seriously interesting to our political salvation we may shortly be plunged into misfortunes from which it may be impossible to recover.

I have made a similar representation to all the States on which we depend for supplies. Maryland has passed an Act which promises us much assistance in the article of Flour and Forage, though it must be some time before we can feel the benefit of it. She has appointed Commissioners in each County with full power to purchase or impress all the Grain in the State more than is sufficient for the use of the Inhabitants; and has interested them in a vigorous execution of the commission. I flatter myself the other States will make equal exertions; and then we shall escape the calamities with which we are now threatened. I have the honor &c.[28]

*To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Morristown, January 9, 1780.

Dear Lee: You will not forget that you owe me a horse or something in the shape of one, for the bay I turned into your Corps twelve Months ago. I am not in immediate want; But in some cases it is necessary to remind a Man of his debt lest he should forget his creditor. I do not apply this to you, because I am sincerely and Affectly Yrs.

[28] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. From the original in the Connecticut State Library.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM IRVINE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 9, 1780.

Dr. Sir: From our great distress for the want of provision and the very remote prospect of getting a supply in any reasonable time, through the Ordinary channel, I have been compelled to address the Magistrates of the several Counties in this State to collect certain quantities of Grain and Cattle from the Inhabitants of each in a limited time; and have appointed Field Officers to present the Addresses and aid in the collection. This plan I would willingly hope will procure Supplies and in a way the least exceptionable; however as we are reduced to a situation of extremity, if it should fail, we must of necessity have recourse to one more disagreeable. I have advised the Magistrates of this and fully of our circumstances. Colo Ogden is appointed to transact the business in either case in Essex County, and on his application you will furnish him with a party from your command. The Address to the Magistrates is inclosed in the Letter to Colo Ogden, which I request you to have conveyed to him as soon as possible. I am etc.[29]

[H.S.P.]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM IRVINE

Morris-town, January 9, 1780.

Dear Sir: Our Affairs are in so deplorable a condition (on the score of provisions) as to fill the Mind with the most anxious and alarming fears. Such a situation, at all times to be lamented is peculiarly unfortunate at this juncture when there now is, or soon must be, a field opened for enterprize.

Circumstanced as things are, (Men half starved, imperfectly Cloathed, riotous, and robbing the Country people of

[29] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

their subsistence from shear necessity) I think it scarcely possible to embrace any moment (however favorable in other respects) for visiting the enemy on Staten Island, and yet if this frost should have made a firm and solid bridge between them and us I should be unwilling, indeed I cannot, relinquish the idea of attempting it.

To you therefore I confide the business of ascertaining the State of the Ice in the Sound, particularly at Halstead's point and at the blazing Star ferries, and the obtaining intelligence of the enemys strength (Corps), situation, works, &ca. I need not observe to you how necessary disguise and false pretences are in enquiries of this kind, that the very persons from whom you are obtaining intelligence may be deceived with respect to the design. I know of no better colouring in the present instance than throwing out ideas of apprehension for the safety of your own detachment. This or some other false colouring is indispensably necessary, as the Hatfields, and those persons most likely to give you information do not fail to convey all they know to the enemy. In a word, I have good reasons to believe that H——d[30] is a dble Spy. It will be necessary also to know the state of matters at Paulus-hook,[31] the condition of the North River, and the practicability of relief going from New York.

The circumstances of the Army for the reasons I have already mentioned, and for others that could be urged renders it totally impossible to releive your detachment at the usual time. And I beg that your utmost attention and exertions may be turned to the business here confided, and that the *speediest* and fullest communication of the result given to Dr. Sir, &c.

[H.S.P.]

[30] Moses Hatfield.

[31] The Varick transcript, made in 1781, spells this "Powles Hook."

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM IRVINE

Morristown, January 10, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have determined in case the present condition of the Ice, and prospect of its continuance will warrant the enterprize, to make an attempt upon the enemy's quarters and posts on Staten Island.[32]

As it is next to impossible to communicate my ideas fully, and make proper arrangements of the plan by letter Mr. Tilghman comes to you for this purpose. He is fully possessed of every matter necessary for your information, and of the things necessary for you to do, and with him [you] with [*sic*] please to concert measures accordingly. I am, etc.

[H.S.P.]

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 10, 1780.

My Lord: I should be glad, on receipt of this, to see your Lordship on some matters of business as soon as possible. I am, etc.[33]

[N.Y.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

January 10, 1780.

Sir: Captain Bowman[34] of the 2d. Jersey Regt is wanted for a particular command with an entire Company. Whatever Men are deficient in his own are to be made up out of the Regiment. And the General desires that these Men may be

[32] "The Sound appears to have a solid Bridge over it; from Amboy to Deharts Point."—*Irvine to Washington*, Jan. 8, 1780. Irvine's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[33] In the writing of James McHenry.

[34] Capt. Nathaniel Bowman, of the Second New Jersey Regiment. He was appointed major of the First New Jersey Regiment in February, 1783, and served to April, 1783.

furnished as soon as possible with their Cloathing and in preference to Others. That there may be no delay in forwarding the command, the Captain has received an Order on the Cloathier General for Fifty Six Coats. He will receive his Orders at Head Quarters when his party is ready. I am, etc.[35]

P. S. If it can be done the Men with Captain Bowman will march with three days provisions.[36]

To COLONEL MATTHIAS OGDEN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 10, 1780.

Dr. Sir: Your Letter of to day has just come to hand. If you find, on consulting with the Magistrates, that the number of Cattle mentioned in my requisition and Instructions cannot be easily obtained, you will make a deduction of Fifty, on the Magistrates agreeing that a reasonable quantity of Corn, of which it seems there is a happy plenty, shall be collected in their stead, it being my wish not distress the Inhabitants more than our circumstances unavoidably require. You will settle the point with the magistrates. At the same time, as the Cattle which have been received are generally small, and it may be a good while before we get a Supply from the Eastward, I should be well pleased if it could be done without much inconvenience, if the whole number could be collected, and a quantity of Grain over and above what has been apportioned. As there will be Detachments constantly below; The Grain need not be brought here, but be kept for their use at some proper place to be concerted between you and the Commissary and such Others as you may choose to consult upon the occasion.

[35] Harrison wrote also to Brig. Gen. Henry Knox that "His Excellency requests that you will furnish Capn Bowman . . . with an Ammunition Waggon provided with Horses and a driver . . . by to morrow ten OClock. . . . There is to be no ammunition in the Waggon." Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[36] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. H. H[arrison]."

Springfield and Westfield appear to me as not unsuitable places. I am etc.[37]

*To LIEUTENANT COLONEL TENCH TILGHMAN

Morris-town, January 10, 1780,
½ past 7 O'clock P. M.

[Dr. Sir: As the detachment could not be put in motion 'till late this afternoon, when the snow set in pretty briskly, I thought it best to suspend their march till we saw what turn the weather was likely to take.] of this I have given you notice lest forward preparations in the party at present below may betray our design. This delay can be attended with no possible disadvantage if the frost continues while much useful information may in the meantime be had, and the enemy lulled into security; 24 or 36 hours will bring on a thaw, or renewal of the cold; if the first, our project of course ends; if the latter, we shall be able to undertake the enterprize upon more certain intelligence which at present is defective consequently disadvantageous in forming the plan.

Genl. Irvine will be so good as to keep his attention closely fixed to the objects recommended to him; you will write me the result of your present enquiries by return of the bearer and give me your opinion thereupon. Also of the Roads as you found them. 14 Barrels of Salt provisions are ordered on to Genl. Irvine; these are to be held in reserve for the expedition, to be delivered at a proper moment.

After having possessed yourself of information on the several points essential to be known I shall be glad to see you up along the Chatham road; that it may be more fully and clearly communicated than by letter. Very sincerely and affectly.[38]

[37] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[38] The first part of the draft within the brackets is in the writing of James McHenry.

To REVEREND JAMES CALDWELL

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 10, 1780.

Sir: I have been favored with your letter of this days date. I am much obliged to you for your exertions in our present difficulty and the supply of grain they have procured. Col. Ogden is directed to retain the grain in the County for the use of the detachment. I am etc.[39]

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, January 10, 1780.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of Yesterday. It appears to me at present, that General and Other Officers who find their own servants, ought to receive annually Cloathing for them to the amount of the Annual Cloathing allowed by the public to the Soldiers, and that the General and Field Officers might draw it on their own Order. The public would save by this, as otherwise they might be compelled to take waiters from the Army, whom they would cloath and lose their service in a great degree besides. If circumstances should make it necessary for Servants under this discription to receive more than the bounty Cloathing; the Officers should pay a reasonable price for the Supplies. Where General Officers have Soldiers for Servants they might also draw as far as the bounty Articles on their order, in which case they should distinguish the Regiment and State to which the Soldier belonged and the Cloathing be charged as part of the State's quota. Any Surplus drawn must be paid for. If there are any instances where Other Officers use Soldiers as Waiters, they can easily draw in their Regiments. In the case of General Officers they frequently change

[39] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

their commands and it might not always be convenient at the Instant to part with a Servant who had proved faithful and trust worthy.

It is certainly right that a proportion of Cloathing should be reserved at Newburg to supply the occasional demands of the Troops stationed at the North River and Danbury. If their State Cloathiers make You Monthly Returns as they and those belonging to every State ought to do, and represent the wants of the Troops to you from time to time you will be under little or no difficulty in directing your issues, which should be made to them. These are points which should not be dispensed with. My Instructions to General Heath before I left West point were, that the applications should be to You through this channel, and I wish most ardently the business of the department could be got in such a train, that the issuing of the Cloathing might not depend on Orders from me, which, from the multiplicity of Other business constantly engaging my attention, I would wish to avoid as much as possible.

If you have business with the Board of War that requires your presence, I have no objection to your going to Philadelphia. I am etc.[40]

To CAPTAIN NATHANIEL BOWMAN

Head Quarters, January 11, 1780.

Sir: You are to proceed immediately with the men of your company, present, and those attached to it by an order of yesterday for the purpose of making it complete, to Squan, by the way of Freehold, taking with you the Ammunition waggon for which you obtained an order on General Knox. At Freehold you will draw two weeks provision for your party, for

[40] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

which purpose you will find an order inclosed on the commissary at that place.[41]

You are to receive orders as to your farther destination and the objects of your command from the honourable the Board of War, thro' Major Howel late of the 2d. Jersey Regt. and I have the utmost persuasion, that as far as the execution of the matters they have in view may be practicable and depend on you and your party that their expectations will be answered. It is the desire of the Board that your route and destination be kept a profound secret, which you will observe, both as it is their wish, and as the success of the enterprise they have in contemplation may depend entirely upon it. Expedition in your march will also be essential. That no officer may interfere with your command, I have written a line to that effect, which you will also find inclosed and use as occasion may require. In the course of your march and command you will keep your party under strict discipline, and in good order. It will be advisable that the men march with two or three days provisions if it can be easily obtained. You cannot move too soon.[42]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL TENCH TILGHMAN

Morris Town, January 11, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I received two hours since your letter of this morning.[43] The unsettled state of the weather and a desire to obtain

[41] "Capn. Bowan [*sic*] of the 2d Jersey Regt. being detached to Squan with a party on a special command, no superior officer is to interfere with him while he remains in that quarter, without they receive particular orders for the purpose from proper authority." This letter, dated Jan. 11, 1780, is in the *Washington Papers.*

[42] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

"On the application of Capn. Nathaniel Bowman, of the 2d Jersey Regt. His Excellency desires that you will deliver to him without delay provisions for himself, two officers and sixty two privates for a fortnight. Rob H: Harrison Secy." Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[43] Tilghman's letter, dated "Tuesday Morning, 10th Jany. 1780," is in the *Washington Papers;* but Tuesday was January 11.

more precise intelligence have determined me to defer the march of the detachment till tomorrow; if the attempt is found practicable and the weather permits, we must endeavour at all events to execute it on Friday night.

The circumstance of patroles is of great importance. I wish you to ascertain this point as well as possible; the places they go to and the hours they commonly make their appearance, with whatever else occurs to you that may enlighten us.

I should be glad to know the distances from Connecticut farms to the different crossing places.

General Irvine will regulate the calling in his out posts by the time now fixed unless otherwise directed in the mean time. It ought to be delayed as long as it can be to be in time. We shall hope to see you in the course of tomorrow.

On further consideration I wish you to extend your inquiries from Trimley's point towards new blazing Star from thence to smoaking point, Old blazing, Star &ca and to comprehend the same objects with respect to them as with respect to other places. I am, &c.

[P.S. I wish to know the State of the Ice at Amboy; whether it is to be crossed there also with a body of Troops?] Be pleased to make an apology to Genl. Irvine for the detention of his Servant, as it was to save an Express. [In addition to what I have just put my name, and Seal to the letter, please to enquire where our guards are along the Sound, whether we have any at Woodbridge and Amboy, and in a particular manner let me know whether the Ice is to be crossed at or near a Mill by the House of a Mr. C. Dusasway (on the Island) one mile or there abouts from Amboy East of it.][44] [H.S.P.]

[44] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Washington. The address sheet of this letter makes it to Colonel Tilghman and General Irvine.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 11, 1780.

Gentn: I was duly honoured with Your Letter, stating the difficulties which occurred to prevent Colo Mitchell from attending then the trial of Major General Arnold. As several days have elapsed since, I would willingly hope that things are in such a train as to admit of his coming now, without any material injury to the public service. Genl Arnold is very anxious on this head, and indeed so am I, as the Court Martial for the want of his testimony solely have been delayed finishing the trial near a fortnight and must be, according to their Report, till it is had. The delay in this prevents the bringing on Other Trials, and is of material injury besides, by preventing the Officers who compose the Court from attending to other essential duties, and which makes the situation of the rest in Camp (there being Many on furlough, through the necessity of their Affairs) hard and disagreeable. The Board, I am convinced will direct Colo Mitchell to proceed the moment they think it can be done with propriety, and I sincerely wish his immediate attendance may be practicable.

I have also been honoured with the Board's Favors of the 20th Ulto and 3 and 5 Inst. I shall give directions to the Commissary on the subject of Mr. Loring's application and agreeable to the Board's opinion shall grant a passport for the Cloathing intended for the prisoners. It would have been a lucky circumstance, if those gone to Fort Frederick could have received theirs before they were removed. I will write Genl Heath on the subject in which Mr. Hatfield is interested, and request him to have the proposed enquiry. I shall also take occasion to answer the points referred to me by the Letter of the 20th Ulto. I have the Honor, etc.[45]

[45] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Tuesday, January 11, 1780.

Parole Union. Countersigns Virtue, Wisdom.

As effectual measures are now in execution for supplying the Army, all detachments and parties from the line not sent by general orders are to be called in immediately.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 11, 1780.

Gentn: On the 8th late in the Afternoon I had the honor to receive Your private Letter of the 3d Inst.[46] I sent the next morning for Captain Bowman, but owing to his being out of Camp in quest of provision, I did not see him till yesterday, when I took measures with him for complying with your views. He will march with his Company and with some additional Men I directed to be attached to it to make it compleat, this afternoon or early to morrow morning; also with an Empty Ammunition Waggon. The Captain has received Instructions in the Spirit of the Board's Letter, and an Order on the Commissary at Freehold for a Fortnights provision and also One directing no Officer to interfere with his command. Our distressed circumstances for want of provision and the Jersey Troops not having yet received All their Cloathing or

[46] "The Board have a Plan of Intelligence accompanied with some other Matters of which we will hereafter inform your Excellency and which being communicated to a Committee of Congress has been approved by that Committee. To carry this plan into Execution we have employed Major Howell late of the 2d Jersey Regt commanded by Col. Shreve. Major Howell desires that, to facilitate the Measures we have communicated to him, Capn Nathaniel Bowman of that Regiment may be detached with his entire Company of Light Infantry and ordered to proceed with an *Ammunition Waggon* to Squan by way of Freehold. . . ."—*Board of War to Washington*, Jan. 3, 1780. The Board of War's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

any of their Coats from their State Cloathier have also contributed to the Captains delay. I have the Honor etc.[47]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 12, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I herewith transmit you an extract of a letter from the Board of war, on the supposed delinquency of Mr. Hatfield Commissary of hides, and an extract of a letter on the same subject from Mr. Henry[48] commissary of hides at Lancaster, to the Board of war. In compliance with the Boards request, you will be pleased to direct an inquiry into Mr. Hatfield's conduct in the discharge of the duties of his department. The principal charge appears to be, that of the[49] number of hides delivered to Mr. Hatfield to dress and prepare for shoes, so very small a proportion should be returned by him fit for this purpose. To this the Court will particularly extend their enquiry, and to the causes which occasioned it. I am &c.[50]

[MS. H. S.]

To LORD STIRLING

Morris Town, January 12, 1780.

My Lord: The difficulty of making an attempt upon the Enemy on Staten Island, being in a great measure removed by the renewal of the frost, and the enterprise, in case it should not succeed, not very likely to be attended with bad consequences, provided the state of the Ice affords a ready and safe passage and return, (which is to be the Basis of the Expedition) I am inclined to direct the attempt and to intrust the command and execution of it to your Lordship.

[47] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[48] William Henry.
[49] McHenry's draft reads the "large" number of hides.
[50] In the writing of James McHenry.

The Troops allotted for this Expedition are, the detachment of 750 men already on the lines under the command of Brig. Genl. Irvine; the detachment of 1000 Men, which marched this day under the command of Colo. Hazen as a relief to Genl. Irvine; a detachment of between three and four hundred, under the command of which will leave Camp on Friday Morning in Sleds and a fourth detachment of 500 Men under the command of Colo. Walter Stewart, which will also leave Camp on Friday Morning, and join the main Body or act separately, as your Lordship may, upon a further investigation of circumstances, judge most proper.

The objects in view are to captivate the Troops on the Island[51] and bring off or destroy all public stores of every kind, and fat Cattle and sheep, if time and circumstances will allow.

To point out any precise plan of operation would be wrong in me. Your movements must be governed by information and circumstances. You are therefore at full liberty to pursue such measures as shall appear most conducive to attain the objects of your command. I shall however give you my present Ideas of the several matters which appear to me worthy of your Lordship's attention.

From the best information I have been able to obtain the Enemy's force on Staten Island does not exceed 1000 Men. The principal part of whom it is said are in hutts near their Redoubts at the Watering place. The Queen's Rangers, about 200, at Richmond, and Buskirks Regiment, of near one hundred at Deckers.

To get on the Island without discovery is so essentially necessary, that the complete success of the enterprise depends absolutely upon it. Every device and Stratagem therefore should be used to effect it, by eluding or seizing their Guards or patrols and deceiving their Spies on this side.

[51] Staten Island.

The greatest part of Irvine's detachment being at and in the neighbourhood of Elizabeth Town, and Hazens marching to Connecticut Farms in the Vicinity thereof, will draw the enemy's attention in a particular manner to that quarter. By crossing Stewards detachment therefore at the old blazing Star, or which would be still more unsuspected, at or near Dusaway's (by a Mill which is on the Island) about the hour of ten at night and pushing it to Richmond, with all the caution I have already suggested, I think there is a moral certainty of surprising the troops at that place.

As the attempt upon Richmond whether successful or not will give an Alarm and this alarm will communicate very quickly thro' the Island, the cooperation of the main Body must be well timed, or the enemy on the other quarter will probably, by previously putting themselves in a posture of defence, defeat the effect of the operation against them.

It is not likely that any number of prisoners will be taken unless the Redoubts at the Watering place are possessed very early by us, and as I take it for granted that they can only be possessed by surprise, I would propose the following mode of effecting it. The main Body to cross at Tremly's point on account of the goodness of the Ice, and because it seems an unsuspected place, and march immediately to the Cross Roads at Parkers before they seperate. From hence, two parties of 100 Men each, covered by 800 or 1,000 Men are to move as rapidly as possible for the Redoubts at the Watering place, by the Cross Roads at Merceraus, continuing along the middle Road, provided the Enemy have not taken the alarm; in that case I conceive the attempt would be fruitless. The parties of 100 men, if not interrupted, are to advance each to a Redoubt and endeavour to surprise it, before it can be reinforced. If they succeed they can with ease hold the Works untill the support comes up. If they fail they are again to unite with the covering

party, and proceed to Decker's on the lower Road, first burning the Hutts of the Enemy if practicable.

The remainder of the troops, (if a separation should not be deemed uneligible) may, one half take post at the Cross Roads at Parkers and other at the Cross Roads, a mile beyond, at I. Merceraus[52] and Dawsons, with orders to halt there untill the parties designed for the surprise of the Forts have full time to reach them. (To do which well I conceive require three hours) during this time they may probably intercept retreating parties from Richmond. But they are not to remain longer for this or any other purpose than the three hours, at the expiration of which they are to form a junction at the last mentioned Cross Roads (Merceraus and Dawsons) and push immediately for Deckers, beating up the Enemy's quarters and driving them towards the forts at the Watering place, whither it is supposed they will retreat. But if the Garrison at Deckers should not evacuate it, nor appear disposed to surrender upon a peremptory challenge and threat to burn them out, or if parties should throw themselves into houses, it should not retard the pursuit of the fugitives; parties may be left to watch them, for should we succeed in the principal attacks, they will afterwards fall of course.

To secure the Garrison of Deckers effectually, should they incline to make resistance, a number superior to those within may be left there, till Artillery can be brought up to reduce them. But as the occasion for Artillery is at present a matter of very great uncertainty, and as it would, in the present state of the Roads, exceedingly retard and incumber your march, I should not think it advisable to pass any over in the first instance. It may be so disposed near Elizabeth Town, as to come to you at a moments notice by D'Hart's point.

[52] John or Joshua Mercereau.

If the party under Colonel Steward succeeds in the attempt upon Richmond; The prisoners under the escort of the worst and most fatigued Men may be immediately sent to Brunswic, and he directed to endeavour to form a junction with the Main Body by the Road leading from Richmond to the Watering place, by Deckers.

It is a difficult matter to combine operations in point of time as that one part will not impede if not totally defeat the other and this it is to be feared will be the case in the present instance, if there is an attempt to surprise the troops at Richmond and at the Watering place at the same time. The latter is important but precarious, the other is of less consequence but more certain. From observation and information after you get down, you must determine which to prefer, if an attempt on both at the same time should be deemed ineligible. You will give Colonel Steward orders accordingly, with whom you must keep up the best correspondence you can before crossing; furnishing him with your Watch Word &c.

If it should be found that the Enemy on the Island cannot derive succour from New York; that there is no appearance of the Frost breaking up, and that by remaining upon the Island we can starve them into a compliance by confining them to their Works, the experiment ought by all means to be made, and measures shall be taken here to give every possible Aid.

Plank will be prepared for Platforms to go on and off the Ice and the Officers must take care to keep the troops in open order while passing. An Officer in whose diligence you can confide, should reconnoitre the crossing place before night and make observations on the opposite shore. He should cross over with a party of 15 or 20 chosen Men at least half an hour before the Column comes down; having sent forward two or

three trusty Men to see that the coast is clear, he should follow with his party and so dispose of them as to seize any patrols or suspicious persons. Some of Webb's Men clothed in Red would be best for this duty and to be always in advance.

Every disposition should be made before crossing; The Officers for the different services well instructed and Guides assigned them, that there may not be the least delay after the line of march is taken up.

Every Officer should have a Roll of the platoon he commands and see that no Man absents himself; the most profound silence should be observed under pain of instant death.

White Cockades or some Badge of distinction should be worn by our Officers and Men and the Watch word should be such as may deceive the Enemy; for instance Clinton, Cornwallis, Skinner, &c. &c

There should be no firing if it is possible to avoid it in the several attacks. The Bayonet will be found the most effectual weapon, especially in the Night.

In case of success, The value of every thing that is public property or lawful plunder shall be divided in just proportion among the Officers and Men. And if any Officer or Soldier attempts to appropriate any thing to his own particular use, he shall be compelled to deliver it up, shall forfeit all pretensions to a common share and shall be punished at the discretion of a Court Martial for disobedience of Orders. No private property to be brought off on any pretence whatever, except fat Cattle &c. as before mentioned.

Heartily wishing success to the enterprise and every possible honour and Glory to your Lordship and the troops concerned, I am etc.[53]

[53] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM IRVINE

Head Quarters, West point, January 12, 1780.

Dear Sir: Friday Evening is determined upon for the execution of the intended enterprise, unless prevented by the intervention of Weather or some unforeseen accident. I would however wish you to have your detachment in a state of perfect readiness. To avoid giving cause for suspicion, by withdrawing your Guards totally, I think you had best, tomorrow night or very early on Friday Morning, call in the greater part of them, leaving just sufficient at each post to keep up appearances. That at Elizabeth Town, which is most conspicuous, may remain till Friday Evening. Lord Stirling will be down with you in the morning and will finally determine upon the place of passage; this will in a great measure fix the place of Rendezvous, which should be as near as circumstances will admit. Colo. Hazen marches this morning with a detachment under his command. He will reach Connecticut farms tomorrow, and will form a junction with you in due time on Friday. The third detachment will be also ready. I shall send you down 150 pair of Shoes to be delivered out on Friday to those who are in want. Spare Musket Cartridges will also be sent down.

You will, in concert with Colo. Ogden, be gaining all the information you can between this and Friday. If the Weather continues to thaw, Colo. Ford should, in a careless manner, try the Ice once or twice a day. We may judge of the state of it at other places by that at Elizabeth Town point. And desire him to give you notice the moment that a Flag arrives from New York. We shall know by that, when the communication between the Island and the City is opened. I am &c.

P. S. The Cloathier having no shoes on hand, has sent the inclosed order on Mr. Caldwell at Springfield.[54] [H. S. P.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, January 13, 1780.

Sir: His Excy. requests you will be pleased to have five or six good Expresses held in readiness; two of them will be wanted to attend Colonel Walter Stewart perhaps this eveng. the rest will have employment Tomorrow. Yours, &c.[55]

*To LORD STIRLING

Head Qrs., Morristown, January 13, 1780.

My Lord: Herewith Inclosed are your Lordships discretionary Instructions. In addition to what you read in the morning, and in consequence of Genl. Irvine's information respecting the state of the Ice between York, long, and Staten Islands I have inserted a clause by which you will see that if things continue in the condition he represents I would have your Lordship turn your thoughts to the practicability of compelling a surrender of the enemy if they should even resort to their Forts.

I am sorry Colo. Hazen made that March in one day, which was intended for two. To counteract this wd. it not be well for Genl. Irvines detachment to assume an appearance of returning to Camp?

The Men which will reinforce you in Sleds to morrow, had better be met at Springfield by your Orders, and a careful person to conduct them at once to the place of rendezvous. the Detachment will consist of abt. 400 Men and may join Genl. Irvines brigade if you have nothing better in view for them.

[54] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[55] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R, K. Meade."

You know I presume that 40,000 Cartridges have been sent to Genl. Irvine for the use of the Troops on the Expedition.

If Colo. Stewarts Detachment should be ready earlier than I expect to morrow I will direct him to Halt at quibble town (under pretence of takg. in forage there) till a proper hour arrives for him to proceed. I mention this that you may know how to meet him with orders in case you have not seen him since yesterday and fixed your plan with him. In haste I am etc.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, Morris Town,
Thursday Evening, January 13, 1780.

My Lord: I have recd. yours by Colo. Steward. Upon your letter and his representation, I shall direct the whole of the detachment which is to move to morrow, to proceed directly to join the main Body. Should the severity of the Weather continue, and your information of the numbers, situation and circumstances of the enemy make it probable that an attempt upon them openly will succeed, I leave it to your Lordship and the principal officers to carry the matter into execution in such manner as you shall judge proper. If you determine upon the attack, I do not think you should lose a moment after the troops are assembled, because, in my opinion, our success depends in a great measure upon the Weather, which, in its present state, would alone bring men to terms in a short time.

I scarce need recommend to your Lordship an attention to the North River. I do not apprehend much danger from that quarter, but we do not know what men may attempt for the relief of so valuable a detachment as that upon Staten Island. I shall direct the Artillery to move as early as possible tomorrow.

If you make the descent openly and in the face of the Enemy you may probably have occasion for it. I am, &c.[56]

[N. Y. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 13, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I received Your Letter of the 6th. with the proceedings of the Court Martial in the case of Thomas Warren.[57] From the frequency of Sentences affecting life, and the Many executions that have been in consequence, I wish the Court Martial, altho the conduct of the prisoner was certainly criminal, had given a sentence less severe; and for the same reasons that the proceedings had not been sent me. I return them with a Copy of an Article of War of the 14th. of April 1777, by which you will perceive that you have power to order the sentence to be executed, or to suspend it 'till the pleasure of Congress can be known on your submitting the proceedings to them. You will use your discretion in the matter. If it is the first Great Offence, it might be best perhaps for him to be pardoned. Your natural disposition to humanity especially in so interesting a point, if you think the execution of the prisoner can be dispensed with, will lead You to mention I am certain, whatever was favourable in his past Character. I am &c.[58]

To COLONEL JOSEPH WARD

January 13, 1780.

Dr. Sir: As it is essential that the Troops should be mustered in order to their being paid, His Excellency requests, if there is

[56] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[57] A private in the Invalid Corps.
[58] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

a want of Officers in the department to do the business, that you will endeavour to prevail on and appoint such Officers as you may deem proper to muster them for the Months of November and December, who will be paid what is reasonable for the trouble. The sooner the Musters can be made the better, that Abstracts may be lodged with the Deputy Pay Mr Genl. and Auditors for examination. I am etc.[59]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Thursday, January 13, 1780.

Parole Arch. Countersigns Bomb, Carcase.

As there is a quantity of provisions and forage collected for the army the General is anxious to take advantage of the present favorable weather to bring it to camp and orders two detachments for that purpose to be paraded tomorrow morning 10 o'clock with three days cooked provisions.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 14, 1780.

My Lord: I have directed Lt. Colo. De Haart[60] with a detachment of 250 Men to move from paramus to Newark and send parties of observation from thence to Bergen to watch the motions of the enemy upon the North River to Paulus Hook. He will communicate with your Lordship by way of Elizabeth town and is directed to receive any commands from you. The detachment will move from hence as soon as the sleds, which are coming in, are collected.

[59] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob: H: Harrison, Secy."
[60] Lieut. Col. William De Hart, of the Second New Jersey Regiment.

I have reason to believe that many of the inhabitants, suspecting that something is in agitation, are preparing to go upon the Island with intent to plunder. Every thing of this kind should be prohibited as far as possible. If any of the Militia will embody themselves regularly and put themselves under your Lordships command, [and share the fatiegues of the Soldrs] I think they should be encouraged in such Case and admitted to an equal share with the Continental Troops of whatever shall be brought off by authority. I have furnished the party that marches this morning with woolen Caps and Mitts and shall send down a parcel for those below.

I think it will be advisable when you get upon the Island to let the Inhabitants know that such as are found in Arms must expect to be treated as Enemies, and their Effects given up as plunder. I would be understood to hold out this by way of Threat, rather than put it in execution, as to taking their Effects, such as are found in Arms they must be brought off as prisoners of War.

A Central position to the three posts on the Island will no doubt be thought most eligible. That the Garrisons may afford no relief to each other, or have any communication.[61] I am &c.[62] [N.Y.H.S.]

*To COLONEL WALTER STEWART

Morristown, January 14, 1780.

Dear Sir: My Nephew[63] the bearer) has a great desire of participating in the present enterprize on Staten Island. I commit

[61] On January 14 Harrison also wrote to Stirling: "that his Excellency has given Lt Colo De Buisson leave on his earnest solicitation to attend the expedition under your command." Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[62] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets in the draft, which is also in the writing of Tilghman, were inserted by Washington. His spelling is followed, though it does not so appear in the letter signed.

[63] George Augustine Washington.

him to your care and beg you will make him useful to you, and see that he does his duty.

The detachment which at first was intended for seperate duties will now go wholly under your command and had better be divided into three equal divisions, 300 Men in each. With cordial wishes for your success, honor and glory, I am etc.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 14, 1780,
7 O'clock P. M.

My Lord: I am this moment favored with your Lordships letter of this date. The detachment under Col. Stewart moved off on sleds from the parade about half after 2 O'clock, and the Artillery passed by this place at four this afternoon. I had ordered down 500 axes, with shovels and picks; of the former however, I find on inquiry that only one hundred and eighty were in store which is all that could be sent. They were directed to Elizabeth Town. These with the provision you have made I imagine will be sufficient. I have sent to Genl. Knox on the subject of Ammunition for the 18 pounder, but I am rather disposed to think it cannot be procured [in time.] How far the weather may have operated in rendering the passage from the Island to Bergen-point practicable, for the march of troops, your Lordship has no doubt determined. Should it be passable I would beg leave to suggest, that if the enemy find a part of their force on the Island competent to the size and defence of their works, they might be induced to pass over the rest this way, in order to give the remaining garrison an opportunity of holding out longer, on their present stock of fuel and provisions. Your Lordship knowing how far this is practicable will take such precautions as it may seem to deserve.

Should we be favored in our attempt on Staten Island, it may not be improper to turn your attention to the situation of things at Powles Hook. With sincere regard etc.

P. S. The Qr. Mr. has furnished 120 picks and 95 Shovels. He is endeavouring to collect more axes, which will be ordered to Crames Mills if procured in season. Gen Knox has made his report which corresponds with what I have written.[64]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ENOCH POOR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 14, 1780.

Dear Sir: His Excellency Governor Trumbull has written to me lately and informed me that the executive of the State of Connecticut are determined to take the most vigorous measures for stopping the intercourse between the Inhabitants of that State and the Enemy in New York and upon Long Island, and has requested me to direct you to assist the Civil authority in the more effectual execution of their law should it be necessary. You will therefore be pleased, should you be called upon by the Governor, to furnish the parties which may be deemed requisite for the purposes above mentioned. I am &c.[65]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 14, 1780.

Dear Sir: His Excellency Govr. Trumbull has written to me lately and informed me that the executive of the State of Connecticut are determine to take the most vigorous measures for stopping the intercourse between the inhabitants of that State and the Enemy in New York and upon Long Island, and has

[64] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[65] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

requested me to direct the assistance of the Cavalry should they be found necessary for the more effectual execution of the law. I have, in answer, represented to the Governor that the Horse, after a hard Campaign, require as much repose as possible in their Winter quarters, and have therefore desired him to call for them only in cases of emergency. I hope you will not often have occasion to detach the Horse upon Business of this kind, but I am to desire you to comply with the requisitions when made. Should they be too frequent, we must take an opportunity of remonstrating against the practice. I am &c.[66]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM DE HART

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 14, 1780.

Sir: I desire that you will immediately on the receipt of this, collect your detachment and march to New-Ark. If you can move your men in sleds, it will be much more expeditious, and I would wish you, if possible, to be there early to-morrow morning. An attempt is to be made by a detachment of the army under the command of Lord Stirling against the enemy upon Staten Island. The object of your taking post at New-Ark is to observe the motions of the enemy upon the North-River and at Powles Hook. If the river should be, by any means passable, they will certainly endeavour to send a relief that way, as I believe the navigation between New-York and Staten Island is totally interrupted by the ice. You will keep parties of observation over towards Bergen, and should they discover any motion in that quarter, you will instantly communicate it by way of Elizabeth Town to Lord Stirling. You

[66] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

will obey any commands which you may receive from his Lordship. I am &c.[67]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 14, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I was yesterday honored with your Excellency's favor of the 27th ultimo. It gives me pleasure to hear that the legislature of your State have fallen upon so effectual measures to put a stop to all illicit intercourse between its inhabitants and the enemy in New-York and upon Long Island. The practice I am convinced has been extremely beneficial to our enemy and detrimental to us. I have ever exerted the military authority to the utmost to restrain it, and I flatter myself that I have lately in conjunction and with the approbation of the civil power of this State checked the practice in this quarter, which had grown under the cover of flag boats, and through their abuse to a most alarming height. I left orders of a similar nature with General Heath, which I am persuaded he will execute punctually, so far as cases may fall within the limits of his command. I have given directions to Genl. Poor to assist the Civil authority when called upon for the more effectual execution of the law to which you refer. Col. Moylan who commands the cavalry now stationed at Colechester, is also desired to do the same. I must however observe to your Excellency that as the horse after a fatiguing campaign, require as much repose as possible in their winter quarters, I shall be obliged to you for dispensing with their services as far as circumstances will admit, only calling upon them in cases of emergency.

[67] In the writing of James McHenry. The text is from a photostat of the letter sent kindly furnished by Julian F. Thompson, of Bridgeport, Conn.

The cavalry had, previous to your Excellency's representation, been ordered to remove to Colchester, upon hearing that there would be much difficulty and expence in procuring forage in their former quarters.

The impossibility of obtaining intelligence from the enemy by any other means than giving persons some plausible pretext for entering their lines has laid us under the necessity of allowing particular people to carry in small matters of produce and to bring out goods in return. That they abuse this indulgence is too true, but when we consider the risque they run, and that the persons who are willing to undertake business of this kind, are generally such as are influenced by interested motives, we must not wonder at their preferring their own emoluments to the public good. I am &c.[68]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 14 [–15], 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have been favored with your letters of the 27th and 30th of Decr. last and that of the 5th. Instant.

The measures you have taken to provide against a scarcity, with the assistance of the government, will I hope furnish you with a tolerable and constant supply. Our distresses, have been so pressing as to compel me to call upon the several counties in this State for a certain quota of grain and cattle proportioned to their respective abilities. Those counties I have heard from, have with great readiness complied with the requisition,

[68] In the writing of James McHenry. From the original in the Connecticut State Library.

On January 14 Robert Hanson Harrison also wrote to Brig. Gen. John Stark that Colonel Jackson had "represented" to his Excellency that Stark had discharged a soldier, contrary to his instructions "in his Letter of the 6th Instant. . . . And it is the General's request that you will defer your journey till you satisfy him on the point." Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

and I would flatter myself, that with œconomy we shall be enabled to live till we can be furnished in the usual manner.

As to the Issuing commissaries neither their appointments nor salaries depend on me. Should they resign, you must take such steps as the case may require, till new appointments can be made by the proper authority.

In the mean time, I shall inform Mr. Stewart of the matter, who is at the head of the department.

With regard to the application of the Staff officers in the line for warrants, there have been none made out or issued to any in the army; and I would suppose a copy of such appointments in general orders, certified by the Adjutant General, a sufficient testimony. However should this be unsatisfactory, if you will transmit me the names, rank, and staff appointments, and the date, and the regiments to which the officers belong, I will give them warrants.

I could wish that the State, or Sub-Clothier, had been present with the troops, as it is his duty. The absence of such officers multiplies the business of others, and often produces embarrassments that might have been avoided. It cannot be allowed.

When the distribution of clothing was made at West-point, it was, as I informed you in a late letter, in a just proportion to the stock then on hand, and that it might be equitably divided, those men who had the longest times to serve were directed to have a preference; and those only, whose time of service would expire with the year 1779, and new levies who were not inlisted, were excluded. As the States were desired to make provision by their agents, for their respective troops, it was hoped that the Continental stock and State purchases would complete a sufficient provision for all who were entitled to draw. Perhaps this might have been the case, had the State

clothier or some person for him, made constant and regular returns of the wants of his line to the clothier General, who is impowered to call upon the Agent. So long as this is neglected the troops will unavoidably suffer; and this must for ever be the case, while there is no person to transact the business. The clothier General has been directed to leave a proportion of what he has received since the first distribution, at New-Windsor, for the use of the troops of Massachusetts and New Hampshire. I am informed that he has done this, and I make no doubt, but if regular application, [is made] through the regular channel, the State Clothier, he will order the Deputy Clothier at Windsor to deliver a further supply.

Perhaps, with every exertion we shall not be able to give a full provision of clothing to all. You must endeavour to procure as much as will make those men who are entitled to it, comfortable.

The Board of Treasury have ordered Mr. Read the Assistant pay-Master, to come from Albany to your post. I am in hopes he will have arrived when this comes to hand, or that he will be down in a few days after. In this expectation I have desired Mr. Pierce[69] the Depy. Pay-Master Genl. to forward two hundred and fifty thousand Dollars, to him, addressed to your care in the first instance, which you will draw out of his hands for paying the troops and for the necessary and proper accounts, by your warrants. The supply of cash which has been received here, will not admit more to be sent to Mr. Read. I am etc.

(15th.) P. S. I have just received your letter of the 10th, and am happy to find that the fire was so easily and completely

[69] John Pierce, jr., Deputy Paymaster General. He was also Paymaster General of the Continental Army in January, 1781, to close of the war. Robert Hanson Harrison wrote him (January 16) to forward the $250,000 to Heath "for paying the Troops at the posts of West point and Danbury and for other necessary demands." Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

extinguished; and that you succeeded so well in suppressing so dangerous a mutiny.[70] [MS. H. S.]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Morristown, January 15, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I sincerely regret that any circumstances should [render] it necessary for you to make use of Mr. Parson's house instead of[71] Perseppeny. If you think a guard would give you security in your own [dwelling], I shall be happy to furnish you with one,[72] and am, Dr Sir &c.[73]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 15, 1780.

Sir: Altho' the discharge which you gave to the Soldier of Colo Jackson's Regiment, about which you were written to Yesterday, was contrary to my sentiments and to the spirit and direction of my Letter of the 6th; Yet as you informed me that it proceeded from a mistake or an error in Judgement, it is by no means my wish to delay you from prosecuting your Journey to the Eastward. At the same time I cannot but express a concern that it ever happened, notwithstanding the Soldier will be retained in service, as it may have a tendency to excite

[70] In the writing of James McHenry.

The fire was in the North Redoubt on Constitution Island. The mutineers were about 60 in number from the Massachusetts brigade, garrisoning West Point, who claimed that their enlistment time had expired, and marched off in a body. They were overtaken and brought back.

[71] At this point the draft has "your own at" crossed off.

[72] On January 15 Livingston replied: "I am extremely obliged to your Excellency for your very kind and polite offer of a Guard for my Security at Perseppency. But as I am pretty commodiously lodged in my present Quarters, and so near my family as to have constant Intercourse with it, I cannot think of putting the men to that trouble for my sake. Agreeable to your Excellencys Invitation, I shall do myself the Honour of dining with you to morrow." Livingston's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[73] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

uneasiness and a spirit of impatience in Others of the same Regiment having like pretensions, although they appear to be totally destitute of justice. I am etc.[74]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, Saturday Morng., January 15, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have this moment recd. a letter from Colo. Hamilton.[75] It is Lord Stirling's opinion that the quantity of Amunition sent with the pieces may be, perhaps insufficient, should they find the Houses possessed by the Enemy stronger than are expected.[76] You will be pleased to send a further supply to Elizabeth Town without loss of time, that we may lose no advantage for want of it. The troops began to move this morning at 2 O'Clock. I am, etc.

Be pleased to let me have an answer.[77] [M.L.]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ISAAC SHERMAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 15, 1780.

Sir: I was last Evening favd. with yours of yesterday. It gives me pleasure to hear that you have executed your Business with so much ease and satisfaction. I have had the same favorable reports from several of the neighbouring Counties.

You will be pleased to call upon the Commissaries who are in Brunswic and direct them to attend at the several places fixed upon by the Magistrates to receive and give Certificates for the Cattle and Grain. I am &c.[78]

[74] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[75] Hamilton's letter, dated Jan. 14, 1780, is in the *Washington Papers*.

[76] Stirling's letter, dated Jan. 14, 1780, from Crane's Mills, is also in the *Washington Papers*.

[77] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[78] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL HENRY JACKSON

January 15, 1780.

Sir: His Excellency has desired me to inform You, that in consequence of your complaint yesterday morning, General Stark was directed to suspend his Journey to the Eastward. The General requests that you will send him your matters of complaint against Genl Stark in writing, that he may be able to determine with more propriety what should be done. I am etc.[79]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Saturday, January 15, 1780.

Parole Grace. Countersigns Health, Joy.

The troops are to be held in the most perfect readiness for action at a moments warning and to be supplied with two days cooked provision in advance.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 16, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 13th. I hope you may meet with the same success in the Counties of Salem, Cumberland, and Cape May, as that which has attended the Officers who went into those contiguous to the Camp. All from whom I have heard, found the Magistrates and people most willing to contribute to the relief of the Army.

When you return from your present Tour, I shall have no objection to the leave of Absence you desire. I am convinced that your attention to do duty and your regard to the good of

[79] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R: H: Harrison, Secy."

your Corps will bring you back to it as soon as your Business will admit.

Should Captain Peyton[80] find an opportunity of prosecuting the enterprise you have committed to his Care, I wish him success. I am &c.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM PHILLIPS

Head Quarters, January 16, 1780.

Sir: On Friday I received your Letter of the 8th, with a duplicate of the One you did me the honor to write on the 29th of December.

So far as they respect the case of Major Gardiner, I refer you to the inclosed Copies of My Letters to you and this Gentleman on the 2d Instant.

I should suppose the Originals will have come to hand before this, as they were sent from hence in a day or two after they were written, with directions for them to be forwarded by a Flag either to Staten Island or to Paulus Hook, as the weather might permit.

The case of Major Harnage and Captain Hawker will in some measure depend on the result of the propositions now under consideration, for a more general exchange. Should their release however not be effected in this way, I shall be happy to contribute as far as it may remain with me, to accommodate matters to the peculiarity of their circumstances. I have taken the earliest occasion to transmit the inclosed packet from His Excellency Governor Jefferson, which I only received to day. I have the Honor, etc.[81]

[80] Capt. Henry Peyton, of Lee's Dragoons. He was killed at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780. Lee had transferred to Peyton the enterprise he had planned against Sandy Hook.

[81] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 15 [–17], 1780.

Gentn: I was duly honored with yours of the 21st Ulto. by Capt. Edgar.[82] I should have replied to it sooner, had not my whole time and attention been of late engrossed by endeavouring to raise a supply of provision for the Army.

With respect to the Cloathing for Colo. Sheldons Regiment, I think you had best order Messrs. Otis and Henly to procure a quantity equivalent to a full Corps, and when finished to forward it to the Cloathier General, or at least put it under his direction. He may then deliver to Colo. Sheldon a sufficiency for whatever number of Men he may have. This I conceive will be putting the matter in its proper channel. The overplus Cloathing, if any, may be applied by the Cloathier to the other Corps of Horse.

I agree with the Board, that it will be time enough to provide Horses &c. when we see what number of mounted Dragoons we shall probably have occasion for the next campaign. We shall find the greatest difficulty in subsisting the few Horses we already have, thro' the Winter. I will write to the Colonels or commanding Officers of Moylans, Blands and Baylors Regs. for their respective arrangements, which ought to be compleated, before the Commissions are partially issued, and before the Vacancies for Field Officers can be filled, as the two eldest Captains of the line, intitled to Majorities in Moylans and Blands, are not yet ascertained. As I obtain the arrangements I will transmit them to the Board.

With regard to the point about Aids de Camp, on which the Board are pleased to request my sentiments, it is clearly my opinion, that those appointed before the 27th. May 1778 and

[82] Capt. David Edgar, of the Second Continental Dragoons.

now in service as Aids, and who are not admissible into any State line, are eligible to commands and to sit on Courts Martial, according to the Ranks given by the Resolution of the 5th. June 1776 as they may respectively apply, and may be nominated occasionally to either, by special order, when the commander in Chief or Officer commanding in any department where they are, shall think proper. This I hold to be the case with respect to every officer serving with the Army to whom Rank has been given. In a military point of View, Rank necessarily implies a capacity to be elected to command or to sit on Courts Martial, and the only essential difference between Aids and Officers under the description I have mentioned, and others, is, the last are attached permanently to particular Corps by their Commissions; the first, to the line of the Army at large, but not to any particular Corps, and when employed it is on detachments, and of course only temporarily. The case of these is nearly similar to that of General Officers who have no particular Corps designated in their Commissions for their command, but who depend on a special order for the purpose. Without this, such Aid's &c. cannot command, but when this is given, all Officers in the detachment to which they are appointed, of inferior Rank, or of the same, but of posterior appointments, are subject to them. And whether the Rank is conferred by a Commission of the common form, or by Brevet, or by an Act of the States in Congress, it is equally valid, and its operation must be precisely the same in these instances. Were a contrary principle to be established, the Rank given these Officers would be a mere sound, void of reality or any meaning. Besides such a conclusion being intirely unmilitary, it would be the extreme of injustice, at least, to many Gentlemen under these descriptions, whose services have been long, faithful, and I cannot but add of great advantage to their Country. As to the issuing of Commissions for them, and the sort

they should be, it will be with the Board or perhaps with Congress to decide, but it appears to me that it would only be right for them to receive Commissions of the usual form, confirming their Rank from the times of their appointment, where they were properly made, and securing to them every emolument of service. With respect to Brigade Majors, I cannot find any Resolution giving them Rank.

It is to be regretted that there has been such a want of system in this Business, and that some Gentlemen have received one sort of Commissions and some another; while others, whose pretensions are equal on every consideration have received none at all. I have the honor etc.

P. S. 17th. Yours of the 14th is come to hand.[83]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Monday, January 17, 1780.

Parole Nero. Countersigns Nevin, Nevis.

General Hand's brigade will furnish two men to be employ'd in securing hides, by the Commissary of that department.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Tuesday, January 18, 1780.

Parole Oliver. Countersigns Orpheus, Osmand.

The Court Martial whereof Major General Howe is President is to meet tomorrow morning 11 o'clock.

A pound of hard or soft bread and one quarter of a pound of indian meal or a pound of flour and a pound of beef or fourteen ounces of pork to be the daily ration until further orders.

[83] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL RICHARD BUTLER

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 18, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your letter of the 13th. and am happy to find that you have been so successful in your mission. I did not doubt the willingness of the good people to help us to the extent of their abilities, and their ready compliance confirms me in my opinion. I am much indebted to Colonel Taylor for his exertions on this occasion.

You will forward to Morristown, as soon as it can be effected, one thousand bushels of Wheat and what Indian corn may be collected or what you shall collect. I am &c.[84]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM DE HART

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 18, 1780.

Sir: I was last evening favd. with yours of yesterday. A party will be immediately sent to Paramus to occupy your former Ground, but you need not march your detachment back to that place. All that want Cloathing, or that are otherwise out of order, may be sent to Camp upon Sleds under a proper number of Officers. The remainder may stay at Newark untill Thursday Evening. The Officer commanding should have directions to keep a good look out on that quarter and to communicate any intelligence to Colo. Hazen, who has relieved Genl. Irvine. I do not think it improbable that the enemy may return our Visit if the Frost continues. It will I suppose be necessary for you to return to Bergen County to finish the business of collecting provision. Should you have occasion for a party, you may either retain one from your own detachment, or call upon the Officer who relieves you, for what Men are requisite. I am &c.[85] [N.Y.P.L.]

[84] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[85] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 18, 1780.

Sir: The severity of the Weather having rendered a descent upon Staten Island practicable by the Ice, and it being also imagined that the communication between New York and the Island was interrupted by the same cause, a favorable opportunity, of striking the enemy stationed there, (who amounted by report to 1000 or 1200 Men) seemed to present itself. A detachment of 2500 Men, including the troops under General Irvine, who was already advanced for the cover of the Country along the Sound, was accordingly made for that purpose, and the command given to Major General Lord Stirling. It was originally intended to have attempted the execution of this matter by surprise, but having good reason to suppose, that the enemy, by their emissaries or by other means, had got notice of our designs, little hope remained of effecting the Business in that manner. As the detachment was assembled near Elizabeth Town, it was thought advisable to proceed at all events, upon a consideration, that no bad consequences could possibly result, but that we might, upon gaining a fuller confirmation of the enemy's Strength, position and Works, than we had been able to obtain from report, still find an opportunity of reaping some advantages. We were however disappointed in our expectations, as Congress will perceive by the inclosed Report from Lord Stirling.[86]

I this morning recd. letters, of which the inclosed are Extracts, from my confidential Correspondent in New York. I

[86] A copy of Stirling's letter to Washington (January 16), describing the attempt on Staten Island, is filed with the letter from Washington, in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The original is in the *Washington Papers*. An inadvertent omission having been made by Meade in copying Stirling's letter for Congress, Washington corrected the error in a brief note to Congress on Jan. 18, 1780. This note is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

imagine the difficulty of passing from Long Island has detained them thus long. They are the most circumstantial accounts that I have received and I believe may be depended upon. I have not yet been able to learn whether Genl. Clinton did really sail with the detachment or not.

I have received your Excellency's favor of the 12th with the Resolutions to which it refers. I have the honor etc.[87]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Qrs., Morris Town, January 18, 1780.

Sir: Major General Baron de Steuben, who goes to Philadelphia on business, will do me the honor of presenting this Letter to your Excellency. From this Gentleman's perfect knowledge of service in general and of the state of our Army in particular, he has it entirely in his power to satisfy Congress in any inquiries they may think proper to make, with respect to it's situation, necessities and wants. The Baron, if it should be their pleasure to honor him with a personal conference, will fully explain to them the numerous evils and unavoidable embarrassments that must attend our opening the Campaign before we are prepared and properly arranged for it; and how very far we are from being in this situation at present. Having taken the liberty in my Letter of the 18th of November to lay before Congress a General state of the Army, and in a subsequent one of the 10th and 11th of December a more precise one of the Virginia line, by which they could form a more accurate judgment of those of the Other States, with my sentiments, both as to the necessity and the manner of placing it on a more respectable footing; I shall not trouble them farther than to observe, that I have seen no cause to alter my

[87] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

opinion with respect to either. I do not know what the Opinion of Congress may be on the subjects; but I beg leave to add, whatever their views or plans are, it appears to me, that there is not a moment to lose in carrying them into execution. I have the Honor etc.[88]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 19, 1780.

Sir: I had the honor yesterday to receive your Excellency's Letter of the 14th by Colo. Magaw with the Resolutions of the several dates to which it refers.

I am sorry to trouble Congress again on the subject of the proposed exchange of prisoners, but circumstances and my desire to do what is right compel me to it. I must then beg leave to inform your Excellency that when your dispatches on this point came to hand, I received and by the same conveyance, a Letter from the Honorable the Board of Treasury dated the 14th, Inclosing an Act of the 11th of the former[89] of which I have the honor to transmit a Copy. From the tenor of these and the circumstance of their coming at this time, I was led to consider them, altho' I had received no information from Congress with respect to their contents, as directory of the conduct I was to pursue in the proposed negociation; and that the adjustment and payment of the accounts to which they relate, were to be preliminary conditions, without which it could not take effect. Whether I was right or wrong in this I cannot determine, but from the Act and the letter it appeared to me, that I could make no other conclusion. And in this idea I

[88] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on January 24 and "Referred to the board of War who are to confer with baron Steuben and report to Congress."

[89] See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Jan. 11, 1780.

accordingly prepared a Letter for Colos. Magaw, Mathews, Ely and Lt. Colo. Ramsay,[90] of which I also inclose a Copy, who were to call upon me to day previous to their setting out for New York, and to whom my engagements in other business would not permit me to attend before. These Gentlemen on finding the footing upon which the affair was placed, expressed great concern and they assured me, altho' they thought the conclusion I had drawn from the dispatches received from the Treasury was such as they seemed to require, that they had every reason to believe from the conferences with which they had been honoured, that there had been some misconception on the occasion, and that Congress they were convinced, had no intention of connecting the settlement or payment of the accounts against the Convention Troops with the present proposed exchange, either as a previous condition to the negociation or as an Ultimatum in any case.

How far this corrisponds with the sense of Congress I cannot determine myself, the Gentlemen I am sure think it does perfectly; but the Letter and the Act from the Treasury, which I consider myself officially bound to notice, and the other concomitant circumstances make it indispensable for me to refer the point for their particular direction. And as it is my wish to pursue their intention wherever I can; And as there are certain matters in which I cannot use my own discretion and which occur in the present case, I must take the liberty to entreat, that Congress will be pleased to delineate explicity the Objects they wish me to comprehend or to exclude in the negociation; especially, whether the settlement or actual payment of the accounts alluded to in the whole or in part, or any stipulation about either, is to make a Condition previous to a negociation, or an Ultimatum in any case. The directions of

[90] See Washington's letter to Colonel Magaw *et al.*, Jan. 19, 1780, *post*.

Congress in these instances are absolutely essential, as I cannot undertake of my own discretion to decide upon them. I should also be happy to know the sense of Congress as to the indulgence of parole proposed in the 3d. Article with respect to the Officers of Convention, who may not be included in the exchange, and as to the propriety of including the southern prisoners of whose state I am intirely ignorant.

Colo. Magaw and the Gentlemen with him were so fully persuaded that there had been a mistake in the business, that they requested any corrispondence with respect to it, might be suspended till Congress could be informed upon the subject, and concluding to remain out, after sending one of their party with a Letter of apology to Sir Henry Clinton for their delay, till the result was known, they solicited permission to wait on Congress again. I have the honor, etc.[91]

To COLONELS ROBERT MAGAW, GEORGE MATTHEWS, JOHN ELY, AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL NATHANIEL RAMSAY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 19, 1780.

Gentlemen: By the Letter you were so obliging as to bring me from Congress yesterday, I find they have been pleased to renew the powers given me by their Act of the 5th. of March last respecting the exchange of prisoners. I am happy to inform you, that after full consideration of the proposals concerted between Major General Phillips and yourselves, they appear to me generally, just and liberal; such as I flatter myself may easily be improved into an Agreement that will give

[91] In the writing of Caleb Gibbs. The letter was read in Congress on January 25 and referred to Roger Sherman, James Forbes, and John Mathews. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Jan. 26, 1780.)

the desired relief. It were to be wished, that they had comprehended a settlement of Accounts, a point to which my Instructions relate, and which will make a previous part of the business.

On this footing which you will be pleased to communicate to Major General Phillips, I shall be ready to appoint Commissioners to meet Others from the British Commander in Chief at any time and place which may be thought convenient for the final adjustment of the affairs. The Board of Treasury in the mean time, will send persons properly authorised to enter into the proposed settlement of Accounts and to receive the ballance that may be due. I have the honor, etc.[92]

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 19, 1780.

Sir: The severity of the weather has occasioned unavoidable delay to the Gentlemen who came out with the propositions concerted between Major General Phillips and themselves, which will put it out of their power to complete their business and return in the time limited by their paroles. Persuaded that your Excellency will readily excuse their exceeding their permission a few days, they have taken the liberty three of them to remain 'till they have answered the purpose of their errand; Colonel Magaw returns with an apology for the delay. As this will not detain them but a very little time longer than was originally intended, I flatter myself the present step will not be disagreeable to you. I have the honor, etc.[93]

[92] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, who has noted on same: "Intended for them on a supposition that they were going in to New York."

[93] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

On January 20 Harrison wrote to Maj. Valentine Gardiner, by Washington's direction, giving him permission to remain in New York on parole until February 20. Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Wednesday, January 19, 1780.

Parole Pericles. Countersigns Pompey, Pope.

The Honorable the Congress have been pleased to pass the following resolve (vizt.)

Resolved, That every officer in the army of the United States, whose duty requires his being on horse back in time of action, be allowed a sum not exceeding the average price given at the time in the department, or place where the accident shall happen for horses purchased for private dragoons, as a compensation for any horse he shall have killed in battle. This resolution to have retrospect as far as the 1st of January 1779 and the quarter master general or his deputy is hereby authorized to pay the value of such horses, not exceeding the said price, to the respective sufferers, on the facts being properly authenticated.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Thursday, January 20, 1780.

Parole Quintilian. Countersigns Queen, Quack.

Rum is to be issued only to detachments or fatigue parties unless directed particularly by a general order.

*To JOHN PARKE CUSTIS

Morris-town, January 20, 1780.

Dear Custis: I should have acknowledged the receipt of your letter of the 12th. Ulto. long since but for the many important matters which have claimed my attention.

My letter which missed you on its passage to Williamsburg will acquaint you (as there is little doubt of its having got to hand long 'ere this) upon what footing I proposed to put the

valuation of the Cattle you had of me. I only wished to hear upon what principle Colo. Bassett acted as I thought it ungenteel to give a Gentlemn the trouble of performing a service and disregard it so much afterwards as not even to enquire upon what ground he went. As I want nothing but justice and this being your aim, it is scarce possible for us to disagree, but there is one thing which ought to be held in remembrance and I mention it accordingly which is that I shou'd get no more *real* value for my Cattle at £40 a piece payable in the fall of 1779, than I shd have got at £10 the preceeding Fall provided the money had been then paid; for example you could have got two Barrels of Corn in 1778 for £10, and I can get no more now for £40. So with respect to other matters, it would be very hard therefore by keeping me out of the use of the money a year to reduce the debt three fourths of the original value, which is evidently the case because the difference between specie and Paper in the fall of 1778 was about four for one only, now the difference is upwards of 30, consequently Ten pds. paid at that period was equal to 50/ good money but paid at this day is *not* worth, nor will it fetch more than a dollar. Had the money been paid and put into the Loan Office at the time you say the Cattle ought to have been valued I should have received a proportionate interest, that is, as the money depreciated the nominal sum for the interest would by a resolve of Congress have increased and I should have got the real value in the interest whereas if you pay me ten pounds in loan office certificates of this date for my cattle I should receive for every £10 or 50/ (wch. was the relative worth of it according to the then difference of exchange) about one Dollar and no more.

These are self evident truths, and nothing in my opinion is more just and reasonable if you can come at, and fix the value

of the Cattle at what they were worth in the fall of 1778 and would then have been appraised to, that you should pay loan office certificates of that date for had you paid me the money at that time I should have lent it to the public if it had not been applied to any other purpose as it is not a custom with me to keep money to look at.

This reasoning may, in part, be considered as an answer to so much of your letter of the 12th. of Decr. as relates to the payment of the annuity for the Dower Estate. You do not seem disposed to make the just and proper distinction between real and nominal Sums. A Dollar is but a Dollar whether it passes in silver at Six shillings or in Paper at Six pounds, or Sixty pounds, the nominal value, or the name is but an empty sound, and you might as well attempt to pay me in Old News Papers and Almanacks with which I can purchase nothing, as to give me paper money that has not a relative value to the Rent agreed on.

If you have been unfortunate in your Crops, or in the means of raising money from your Estate, I am sorry for it, and do not by any means wish to put you to an inconvenience in paying the Rent at this time which became due the first of this Month. It may lye till my wants, or your convenience, is greater; but as it was certainly the expectation of us both that this annuity was to be raised, and paid out of the produce of your Crops a moments reflection and calculation must convince you that it is full as easy to do it at this day if you have those Crops as at any period before or since the War began because the difference betwn. the old and present prices of every article raised upon a Plantn. or Farm bears at least an equal proportion to the difference between Specie and paper. It is a matter of little consequence then whether you pay £30 in paper, or 20/ in Specie, when the same quantity of Corn,

Wheat, Tobo. or any other article you possess will fetch the former with more ease now than it would the latter in the best of times. The fact is, that the real difference between the prices of all kinds of Country produce now and before the War, is greater than between specie and paper, the latter in Phila. being abt. 30 when it is well known that the former in many things is at least 100 and in scarce any article less than 40. Witness, Flour, Wheat, Indn. Corn, &ca. which are the great articles of produce of every Virginia Estate. It is the unusualness of the Idea, and high sound which alarms you in this business; for supposing the difference to be 30 prices and in consequence you pay £15,750 a year Rent I neither get, nor do you pay a farthing more than £525, because as I have already observed less Corn, Wheat, &ca. will enable you to pay the former now than it would take to pay the latter, while they were at their old and accustomed prices; calling the sum therefore which you pay me £15,750 or £525, is a matter of moonshine, as it is the thing, not the name, that is to be regarded.

I have wrote to Mr. Lund Washington concerning Sheridines point, but am in some doubt whether the quantity of Land will compensate the expence of the Bank, which must be lengthy. I have left it to him however to determine this matter and to apply for the Ditchers who were about to leave you if he should want them. If your banks are not properly executed it is to be feared that you will find more plague from the Muskrats and other Virmin than you seem to apprehend when the weather comes warm.

I am glad to hear that your Assembly were disposed to exert themselves in the great work of apreciation. I heartily wish them success in the attempt. We have nothing new in this quarter; the weather has been, and now is, intensely cold and we are beginning to emerge from the greatest distress on acct.

of the want of provision we have ever felt. My love to Nelly and the Children and I am, etc.

To DOCTOR JOHN WITHERSPOON[94]

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 20, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I am much obliged to you for your favor of the 14th, and to your exertions at so trying a juncture for supplies for the army. Indeed all the Counties of this State, from which I have heard, have attended to my requisition for provisions with the most cheerful and commendable zeal. What we shall obtain in this manner in conjunction with the steps taken by Congress, and the States from which we are principally furnished with provisions, will, I flatter myself, secure us from a recurrence of the evil.

With regard to your suggestion for making the certificates given on this occasion a tender for the taxes for Continental purposes, I do not consider myself at liberty to propose any particular mode to Congress. I shall however, as the good people of the State have been so zealous and liberal in relieving our wants take the freedom to mention the policy of discharging them as early as possible.

I shall enquire into the detention of the cattle and am D Sir Your etc.[95]

To WILLIAM CHURCHILL HOUSTON[96]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 20, 1780.

Sir: I have been honored with yours of the 14th: with the Act of Congress to which it refers.

[94] Delegate to Congress from New Jersey.
[95] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[96] Delegate to Congress from New Jersey and member of the Board of Treasury.

As Congress in their instructions to me have not determined whether the settlement and payment of the accounts of the troops of Convention shall be previous to, or be any ways involved in the subject of the proposed negociation, I have taken the liberty, in consequence of your letter, to request their explicit determination upon that head, before I appointed Commissioners for that purpose.

I should be happy to afford the Board any assistance in procuring the adjustment and payment of accounts of such magnitude and of so much consequence to the public. But I really do not know an Officer of the Army sufficiently versed in the affairs of the Quarter Master's and Commissary's departments to undertake the settlement of those accounts in conjunction with the Gentlemen who you may think proper to empower. Perhaps one of the Asst. Quarter Masters General might be best acquainted with the mode of stating and liquidating the several accounts at present in dispute.[97]

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 20, 1780.

Sir: Major Van Steen[98] has permission to pass to Staten Island. Colonel Magaw who is returning to New York will take advantage of the same Flag. Be pleased to give orders to the Officer commanding at Elizabeth town to suffer all letters indorsed officially with the names of the Commy. General of prisoners or his Asst. Mr. Skinner to be sent over to Staten Island without waiting for a particular order from Head Quarters. I am &c.[99]

[97] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[98] Maj. Johann Friedrich von Stein, of the Regiment Knyphausen, German allied troops.

[99] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Friday, January 21, 1780.

Parole Rome. Countersigns Rochester, Richmond.

An Addition of one corporal and six men from the Maryland division to join the Main Guard tomorrow.

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 21, 1780.

Dr. Sir: Mr. Caldwell has represented to me, that it may be necessary to have some parties from your detachment the better to recover the plunder of Staten Island, from such persons as are known to have it in possession, but who will not deliver it up. To avoid as much as possible an appearance of military interposition on our part, you will only grant parties on the application of a magistrate; and further to prevent any ill effects to the inhabitants who may have the plunder, you will put them under the command of discreet officers, attentive to the rights of citizens and forbid in the most pointed terms all insult or abuse whatever. I am &c.[1]

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 21, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your letter of yesterday. I do not object to the excursion you propose upon Staten Island if upon full inquiry you think it promises success, and advantage, equal to the risk. You are sensible that if we make a second attempt and fail it will add much to the disagreeable effect of

[1] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

what has already happened. This I say not to discourage you but as a motive to caution. You ought to satisfy yourself well before hand of the enemy's position and numbers and the degree of vigilance they observe. If after this you think the enterprise likely to succeed you have my consent to undertake it.

But perhaps there will be no inconvenience in waiting 'till about the time the relief to your detachment marches. This may move from camp in the afternoon and continue its march during the night, so as to arrive in time to countenance and cover your retreat. The 26th. is the day when you ought to be relieved in course. That night may be the night of execution, but this too I leave to your discretion.

I should be glad however your inquiries may extend to the whole Island; to ascertain the enemy's precise strength and disposition; the particular corps; where they are; what works at the different places; how they stand for provision and fuel; what covering within their works; how near the huts, barracks or houses in which the troops are cantooned; what guards and patrols are kept out, with whatever else occurs to you the knowledge of which may be useful.

I should hardly hope that circumstances will justify a second attempt upon a large scale; but perhaps it will hardly be proper to renounce the idea altogether. One fruitless attempt may produce security and carelessness in the enemy, favorable to another attempt. They may reason that we have made the experiment and finding the matter impracticable will give it over for the future. Indeed we ought not to expose ourselves to the hazard of a second disappointment without a very high probability of succeeding. Should we fail again it would be a real disgrace to our arms. By the inquiries you make you will be able to judge whether the enemy's posts at the watering

place, or at Richmond (or both at the same time) are easily susceptible of a surprise. The mode from the discription I have received which I should think most likely to effect it with respect to the first would be for your detachment to cross at midnight or earlier at Halsteads point and proceed along that road to the place of your late incampment, there filing off to your left to take the least frequented avenues towards their works, approaching very near the sound road, and passing if possible, between the main road and the Hill on which the enemy had a turf house and a picket directly to their redoubts to endeavour to seize and maintain them 'till you were reinforced. The advantage of attempting both places at the same time would be the preventing the retreat of the enemy from one to the other; but the disadvantage would be the difficulty of an exact co-operation and the additional risk you would run, from a division of your force. The relief might march from here so as to arrive by day break on the Island to assist in completing the enterprise. But this no doubt would be a hazardous business and ought not to be undertaken unless you have good reason to believe the enemy are much off their guard. You can consider the prospect maturely and let me know what you think of it. The time of execution ought to be the usual time of relief that is the night of the 26th. Perhaps your first plan and this may be in some measure united. You may pass at Halsteds and either file off to Deckers or continue in the manner I have mentioned according to the appearances of tranquility or alarm after you have gotten upon the Island.

But all this I only suggest as objects worthy of your attention. I mean to leave you at full liberty to act as you think proper as well with respect to what you propose as what is now added. You will only give me previous notice of what you intend, that any thing to be done here may correspond. You

know the value of secrecy; here it shall be carefully preserved [if you intrust a secd. person you cannt. insure it.] I am etc.

You will also direct your inquiries into the state of the River between Powles Hook and New York and of the communication between New York and Staten Island either directly or by way of Long Island.

General Du Portail will set out tomorrow morning to New Ark; from thence he will proceed to reconnoitre Powles Hook. You will have a party of two hundred men ready at New Ark early tomorrow to take his orders. These men will rejoin you the day after; so that it will not materially interfere with any thing you may have in contemplation.[2]

To COLONEL JOSEPH WARD

Head Quarters, January 21, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 19th: You will oblige me by compleating the Musters up to the latter end of December as requested in Colo. Harrison's letter of the 13th: When the Rolls up to that time are finished I think you had best receive them yourself and transmit them to the Board of War as usual. By the time that it will be necessary to make the January Musters, I hope the new arrangement will have been compleated.

You have my thanks for your constant attention to the Business of your department; the manner of its execution; and your ready and pointed compliance with all my orders. And I cannot help adding on this occasion, for the zeal you have discovered at all times and under all circumstances, to promote the good of the service in general and the great objects of our cause. I am &c.[3]

[2] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The phrase in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

[3] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 21, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have received your letter of the 17th.[4] I am happy to find such a disposition in the good people to relieve us, and for their ready and zealous compliance in my requisition. I think you had better order forward the corn which is stored in Cumberland, to this place while the roads remain in their present condition. I suppose the commissaries will take proper care to provide barrels for the salted provisions.

I am very well pleased with Captn. Paytons[5] success; altho short of the original intention. The circumstance you mention I am persuaded would not admit of carrying it further. I am etc.[6]

To REVEREND JAMES CALDWELL

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 21, 1780.

Dr. Sr: I have been favored with your letter of the 19th. this morning.

It is fully my intention to do every thing in my power to promote the operation of Lord Stirling's General order respecting the plunder taken from Staten Island. I inclose you a permission for a flag to return what you may have collected, and a letter to Col Hazen to furnish such parties, and for the purpose you have recommended, on the application of a magistrate. I am &c.[6]

---

[4] In the *Washington Papers*.

[5] Capt. Henry Peyton. "The noise of the men marching occasioned by the snow, alarmed the garrison: of course the attempt on the light house [at Sandy Hook] was omitted agreeable to orders. The shipping were assaulted, and three burnt, vizt. one tender one schooner and one sloop. The prisoners taken amounted to twelve; these with the British officer captured some time since will be sent to Philada. The counterfeit money I have sent to the loan office to be burnt. Unfortunately the owner of it, was mortally wounded and left behind, so that no discovery can be made." Lee's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[6] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

*To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Morris-town, January 22, 1780.

Dear Sir: Appears. and facts must speak for themselves; to these I appeal. I have been at my prest. quarters since the 1st. day of Decr. and have not a Kitchen to Cook a Dinner in, altho' the Logs have been put together some considerable time by my own Guard; nor is there a place at this moment in which a servant can lodge with the smallest degree of comfort. Eighteen belonging to my family and all Mrs. Fords are crouded together in her Kitchen and scarce one of them able to speak for the colds they have caught.

I have repeatedly taken notice of this inconveniency to Majr. Gibbs, and have as often been told, that boards were not to be had. I acquiesced, and believe you will do me the justice to acknowledge that it never has been my practice to involve the public in any expence I could possibly avoid, or derive benefits which would be inconvenient or prejudicial to others. To share a common lot, and participate the inconveniencies wch. the Army (from the peculiarity of our circumstances are obliged to undergo) has, with me, been a fundamental principle; and while I conceived this to be the case, universally, I was perfectly content; that it is not so, I appl. to your own observation; tho I never intended to make the remark, nor should I have done it, but for the question wh. involuntarily drew from me the answer, wch. has become the subject of your Letter.

Equally opposed is it to my wishes and expectation, that you should be troubled in matters respecting my accommodation, further than to give the necessary orders and furnish materials; without which orders are nugatory; from what you have said, I am fully satisfied that the persons to whom you entrusted the execution of the business are alone to blame; for certain I am,

they might, by attention, have obtaind (equally with others) as many boards as would have answered my purposes long 'ere this.

Far, very far is it from me, to censure any measure you have adopted for your own accommodation, or for the more immediate convenience of Mrs. Greene, at all times I think you are entitled to as good as circumstances will afford and in the present condition of your Lady conceive that no delay could be admitted. I shd. therefore with great willingness have made my conveniences yield to hers, if the point had lain there, being very sincerely Yr. etc.[7]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Saturday, January 22, 1780.

Parole Sacharissa. Countersigns Saint, Simple.

In future the column, "On Command" in returns is to comprehend none but men detached on military duty. There is to be an additional column under the head of "Extra Service," which is to comprehend Waggoners, Artificers and all others who are so employed as not to be counted upon as part of the effective force of the army.

Conductors are immediately to be appointed to those brigades that are deficient.

The woolen caps and mittins lately issued to the detachment under command of Major General Lord Sterling are as soon as possible to be collected and returned to the Clothier General. The officers commanding brigades will see this order executed with respect to those men who have rejoined their

[7] Greene's letter of explanation, to which Washington's letter is a reply, is dated Jan. 21, 1780, and is in the *Washington Papers*.

corps, and Colonel Hazen will attend to it in that part of the detachment remaining under his command.

Brigade returns, regimentally digested, are to be made to the Adjutant General on wednesday next of the arms, ammunition, accoutrements, drums and fifes in possession of the respective regiments; and on the same day the brigade Conductors (or Quarter Masters where there are no Conductors) are to make a return of all those articles in their possession.

The officers commanding brigades will take care to have the men completed with bayonets as speedily as possible.

To THE MAJOR GENERALS AND OFFICERS COMMANDING BRIGADES

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 22, 1780.

Sir: I am extremely concerned to find by the late reports of the Inspector General, that most of the corps in the Army are in worse order than I had flattered myself. That in general it does not make that progress in order and discipline which might reasonably be expected: that some corps have ever gone backward: and that almost every one has defects and abuses which have existed a considerable time, and ought no longer to be tolerated.

In all our returns there is a greater disproportion between the total number, and the men fit for duty, or who could really be employed in action than in any other army in the world. This of late is not to be attributed to the sickness of the troops, for they have enjoyed very good health for a long time past. The column of sick present is moderate, but the column of sick absent, and on command are excessive. The former far exceeds the Hospital returns, and a very small part of the latter is employed on military duty. A great many of

both are probably not to be found any where, only serving to swell the pay-rolls, and deceive the government with an idea of its having a larger army on foot than it really has, and perhaps excite expectations which it is not in our power to fulfil. The ill consequences of this in a variety of respects are obvious.

You will be pleased without delay carefully to examine the State of the different regiments, have all the men who been so long absent, that cannot be satisfactorily accounted for, and whose return is therefore become improbable, struck off the rolls; and take effectual measures to collect those who are improperly absent and who are still recoverable. This is a matter in which I would wish the most rigid exactness to be observed.

There are in some of the Regiments too many officers absent on furlough, so that they are left without a sufficient number to preserve order, and perform the common routine of service. Several of the companies it appears are without a single commissioned officer. This is directly contrary to General orders, and inadmissible on every principle. I must intreat your particular attention to prevent it in future, and to make such a distribution of the remaining officers, that no company may be without a commissioned officer to take care of it at all times agreeably to the regulations.

Another defect is, in some corps an insufficiency of non-commissioned officers, in others an improper distribution of them; some companies having more than their compliment, others less. It need not be urged that the regularity of service greatly depends on having a sufficient number of good non-commissioned officers. Where there is an overplus, these ought to be given to those companies which have not their proportion, and their places supplied in the companies from which they are taken, by the same number of private men

drawn from those to which they are annexed. By this method one company will not be benifited at the expense of another. But where there is a deficiency in some companies, and no excess in others, the former ought to be made good by new appointments.

In some instances (though they are not numerous) officers are employed in stations not authorised by the establishment of the army, and derogatory to their rank. This is a practice that ought at all events to be discountenanced.

As you will find these defects, and others pointed out in the inclosed reports of the last inspection, I shall not enter into a more minute detail. I shall only add in general that I have remarked with chagrin, that there is not so punctual an attention to the regulations which have been established for the government of the army, nor so emulous a spirit of discipline and improvement, as a regard to the success and reputation of our arms demands. I sincerely wish it were in my power to make a contrary declaration; but we ought not to flatter ourselves in a point of so much importance. We ought impartially to open our eyes to our true situation, as the surest way to make it better; uniting our exertions to correct our defects and to acquire that perfection and respectability which we are bound equally to aspire to, from a sense of what we owe to the public and to ourselves. I am &c.

To Pennsylvania Division

P. S. You will observe in the report of the 10th. Pennsylvanian regt. that a more than ordinary number of men are absent not on military duty. To this you will pay particular attention. The case of Capt. Ashmead ought to be determined. He should either to be superseded or obliged to return and give an account of his conduct.

The companies of Light Infantry in the 3d. and fifth regiments should be reduced to a more proportionable standard, and the improper incorporation of the 5th. company in the 9th. rectified.

N. B. In order to collect the absent men, an officer from each Brigade may be sent, or two officers if necessary whose reasonable expenses will be paid.

You will please to return the inspector's reports after you have made the intended use of them.

Maryland:

Lt Col Forrest absent.

Lt Col Pope absent on furlough all last Campaign Delaware.

Postscript to Maryland division Baron De Kalb Major General

You will be pleased to enquire into the principles on which Lt Col Forrest being disabled and absent is continued in the Maryland, and what is his present situation and make me a report.

To the Connecticut Brigade

P. S. I wish to be informed particularly of the reason of Col. Zebulon Butlers absence at Wyoming.

To Stark's Brigade

P. S. It gives me pleasure to observe that your Brigade has fewer men improperly absent than any other. This circumstance does it great honor and the particular reports of the regiments exhibit fewer defects than most others.

Inquiry is to be made what has become of the men of Col Jackson's Regiment reported on command at Easton; whether they are still there or not.

It however appears extraordinary that there should be a deficiency of arms in the Brigade, notwithstanding the number

of men who have been discharged, whose arms were certainly more than sufficient to replace moderate contingent losses: I shall be glad of an explanation of this point.

To the New York Brigade

P. S. I am sorry to observe that this Brigade is reported in as bad order as possible. I hope this is occasioned by the want of cloathing at the time and the service they lately performed to the Westward. But it concerns the reputation of the officers to exert themselves that the next inspection may exhibit a more favourable account. I am persuaded they have too just a sense of what they owe to their state and to themselves to suffer its troops to be inferior in military perfection to those of any other part of the Union.

A deficiency of arms has appeared in all the late Returns: I do not conceive how this can happen; for, making the most ample allowance for unavoidable losses, the arms of the men discharged ought to have been more than sufficient to replace casualties. I must request to have this matter particularly explained.

To Lord Stirling's division, composed of Jersey and Hand

P. S. In Col William Butler's regiment the light infantry company is under the command of the Major. This is irregular and must be corrected. Both this regiment and that of Col Hubley are represented as in exceeding bad order; I am sensible this is to be attributed to their being so long on the frontier, but as they have now the same advantages with the other troops, I hope the officers commanding will exert themselves to put them upon an equal footing.

I am sorry to find the Jersey brigade appears to have fallen off from what it formerly was, one of the best in the army. The emulation of the officers I am persuaded will not permit them

to let it remain inferior to any. It has been for some time past returned deficient in arms; This is to me inconceivable considering that many men have been discharged whose arms ought at least to have replaced those which may have been necessarily lost on the late expedition. The waste of arms is a capital delinquency.

In Colonel Hazen's Regiment are two Ensigns forage Masters. This is inadmissible and must be immediately rectified. The Colonels guard of a serjeant and twelve and the Commissary's of a corporal and six being contrary to the regulations must be dismissed.[8]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 22, 1780.

Sir: I have before me your Excellency's favor of the 16th of Decr. last.

The inclosures for New York have been duly transmitted. With respect to the prevention of flags to Chesepeak under the present appearance of things in that quarter, I shall should any fresh application come from the enemy give it proper consideration.

The case of Col. Bland wch your Exy. was pleased to communicate is very peculiar. On your representation of the matter, I took the liberty to introduce it before Congress, and I would flatter myself that their determination on the subject will be satisfactory.

I have the honor, etc.

P. S. Your Excelys. letter did not come to hand 'till the 16th inst.[9]

[8] The text is from the circular sent to the Pennsylvania Division and is in the writing of James McHenry. The various postscripts are from the drafts in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[9] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To ELBRIDGE GERRY, ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON, AND JOHN MATHEWS[10]

Head Quarters, January 23, 1780.

Gentlemen: I have had the Honor to receive your Letter of the 11th. with a Copy of the propositions to which it refers, and on which you are pleased to request my opinion.

With respect to the first proposition, I beg leave to inform you, that the Object of it has been anticipated in part. On the 6th of this month from the infinite distress in which we were for the want of provision, and the improbability, on account of the severity of the Weather, of an attempt on the part of the Enemy. I wrote to the Brigadiers and directed them with the concurrence of the Colonels and Commanding Officers of Regiments, to discharge All the Soldiers in this Camp whose inlistments and terms of service would clearly expire by the 31st, which was accordingly done. As to the remaining Troops which come within the proposition, I should hope from the circumstances of the season and the detachment the Enemy have made, that they might be discharged without materially affecting our military security. It would however diminish our present force here, according to the best estimate I can form, from Eight to Eight Hundred and fifty Men, and that at West point and Danbury where the Massachusetts and New Hampshire Troops are stationed, supposing none to have been already discharged there in this Month, and counting upon the columns in the Muster Rolls, about Two Thousand. In this

[10] Known as the "Committee on Reduction of the Army." On January 10 a motion was made by Robert R. Livingston that all the troops whose enlistments expired by April 1 should be dismissed; that the number of regiments be reduced to 60, etc., and Congress resolved, on the motion of Elbridge Gerry, that a committee of three repair to headquarters, consult with Washington, and report to Congress. A provision that "the committee in conjunction with the General be authorized to take such measures as they may judge necessary, for obtaining immediate supplies of provision for the army", was defeated.

number not any of the New Levies of Massachusetts which amount to about Twelve Hundred are included. The service of the majority of those will expire in April, the rest probably before. None of these from the enormous bounty they have received and the consequences to which the precedent might lead, should in my opinion be discharged at any rate. But altho' the discharge of the inlisted Troops might not endanger our military security, and the measure would be attended with a public saving; yet there are some objections to it, as their discharge, before their inlistments expire of course, would serve to encrease the uneasiness of those, who are engaged for a longer time or permanently and who are but too much dissatisfied when they take place in regular order. And besides it would entirely take away all chance of reinlisting them for the war, which however is not considerable. Our late sufferings for provision and the deficiencies in many essential articles of Cloathing are very discouraging circumstances and have not only operated to prevent this, but have occasioned great desertions.[11] How far the considerations I have mentioned, are to be put in competition with the expence that would be saved by their dismission, Congress can best determine; but I would by all means dissuade, for the reasons above and as it would be particularly disgusting to the Troops, from the discharge of the New Levies.

Considering the present reduced condition of the Regiments, and that they will become still weaker, and the little probability there is, that the States will put them upon as respectable a footing as to enable Offensive operations to be carried on, at least to any great extent, tho our true interest and policy may require it, added to the embarrassments we experience on the score of provision, cloathing and other Supplies.

[11] Washington interpolated in the draft "and occasioned desertions."

I shall not offer any thing against the proposed reform, and more [especially as I am not acquainted with the views Congress may have, or with the political state of affairs in Europe].[12] It will however in the execution be found a work, I fear, of difficulty and delicacy; and as this will always be the case, whenever a reform of this sort is made, it were to be wished, both for the sake of harmony and the good of the service, that it may be the last and calculated on such a plan and number of Corps as will be certainly kept up. In conducting the business it will be happy if the mode the least exceptionable can be hit upon. What this mode should be is difficult to determine, but I should suppose it would be best to make it the effect of some general principle, such as casting of Lots, or retaining the oldest or strongest Regiments, or the Oldest Officers, or the like, which will probably have a less disagreeable operation than a mode that would be attended with particular discriminations or preferences founded on supposed merits. The Officers of the reduced Regiments to be incorporated as well as the Men in their respective lines, as far as it can be done till all the Corps retained are compleat; and the rest to retire on the allowance proposed. I would not however recommend the 5th proposition[13] in its present extent for two reasons; One is, the reintroducing the Supernumerary Officers into the Corps kept up as vacancies happened, would in most cases be the cause of discontent and the means of perpetuating it: the other is they would be obliged to hold themselves in constant readiness to join the Army when called upon, and consequently could not pursue any other occupation to advantage. Besides as promotion is looked for, as it should be, as the

[12] In the draft Washington inserted "especially as I am not acquainted with the views of Congress or the State of Affairs in Europe."

[13] The fifth proposition was "That any Vacancy in the sixty Battalions be filled up by Officers from the reduced regiments having Respect to the State to which such regiments belong."

reward of service, the not conferring it upon the Officers whose fortune it had been to be retained, when occasions offered, might lessen their ardor and take away a primary inducement to good and proper conduct.

I have mentioned an incorporation of the Officers as well as of the Men, because we are exceedingly deficient with respect to them and the service is suffering greatly for the want, and as it will be the means of providing the Regiments with a proper number, which could not be done by new appointments, admitting for a moment that they would be equally good, as there are few if any to be found at this time, willing to engage in a service which promises at best but little emolument if not a certainty of loss. And while I am on this subject, I would beg leave to add, that it appears to me essential to promote the public good, that the establishment adopted on the 27th of May 1778, so far as it respects the giving of Companies to Field Officers should be altered and a Captain be appointed to each. Owing to the deductions of Captains by this institution, the appointing them Aids de Camps &c and the other drafts upon the Officers for the Regimental Staff, their resignation, and accidental sickness, we find the number left with the Corps absolutely insufficient even for their good order and government while in Camp.

The scheme of reduction I suppose will be extended to the Corps and Regiments not belonging to any particular State. The case of the Officers belonging to these is rather more embarrassing, than that of the Officers in the State lines, from the certainty of its being impracticable to incorporate them with the latter; a circumstance to be regretted as there are several in these Corps of great merit and in general inferior to none in the service. If they could be incorporated with the rest, it were much to be wished; but as this cannot, I think, be

done, I see nothing left for it but to incorporate those Corps with each other, so as to compleat such of them as are retained; and I should hope as they will be then extremely valuable, that effectual measures will be taken for keeping them respectable and rendering their situation, both Officers and Men, as comfortable in point of Supplies as those belonging to the particular States. At present their condition or at least of that of most of them is painfully distressing and such as renders some reform or mode of relief absolutely necessary. Indeed it is to be wished that the Several States had it all equally in their power to assist the Officers and Men belonging to their respective lines with necessaries, for even among those, the discriminations in this instance are great and the source of uneasiness; but in the case of many of the Corps that do not come within that discription, there is not the smallest relief extended to them.

I will only beg leave to observe in addition to what I have said, that whatever plan it shall be the pleasure of Congress to adopt, whether to reduce the Regiments or not, it appears to me they cannot decide too soon upon it; and that their requisitions for Men to the States, if not already made, for filling the Regiments they determine to keep up, should not be longer deferred.

Events possibly may take place to make this unnecessary, but I think we ought not to relax in our preparations, as the Enemy would ascribe it to our inability and might be encouraged perhaps to persevere in the War, which otherwise they might judge it their interest to bring to a conclusion. And besides our relaxing in our preparations might impress our Ally and the Court of Spain with concern and produce sentiments and indeed a conduct that might be very unfavourable to us.

The earliest measures will not be sufficient to effect a proper arrangement in time; and if they are not taken immediately we shall open the Campaign and continue it, in the most confused and disordered state, such as policy and a regard to the reputation of our Arms should prevent as far as it can be done. This will readily be perceived by recurring to the state of the Army which I had the honor of submitting to Congress in my Letter of the 18th of November, and in a more particular manner, by that of the Virginia Troops transmitted in a subsequent correspondence which will but too well answer for a representation of the state of the rest. I have the Honor, etc.[14]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, January 23, 1780.

Dear Sir: Congress have by a late Resolve directed the incorporation of the Inspectorate and Mustering departments: But previous to this, the Officers of the latter had chiefly left the service, and as the new arrangement is not yet organized, the Musters for the Months of November and December are on that account incompleat. The Brigade Inspectors have generally performed that duty for those Months at the request of Colonel Ward who was desired by me to get the business done by some Officers of the line. He informs me, that the Inspectors of the Pennsylvania Brigades have made some objections to executing it. I wish you to inform the Gentlemen that this was not then required as a matter of duty but of necessity, and as the pay Rolls cannot be made up before the troops are mustered I hope they will undertake it as they are more acquainted with the nature of the Business than any others. I am &c.[15]

[14] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[15] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, January 24, 1780.

Dear Sir: I should have been glad had the situation of the Army, in respect to General Officers, admitted of my granting your request for a longer continuance of your furlough: But I am really obliged to dispense with many necessary Camp duties and to send Officers of inferior Ranks upon commands which ought in propriety to fall to General Officers. We have at this time but two Brigadiers of the line in Camp, and one of them, General Irvine has pressing calls to see his family and waits the return of you or General Huntington. You will see by the above that I am under the necessity of desiring you to join your Brigade as soon as you possibly can. I am &c.[16]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 24, 1780.

Sir: Captain De Rochefontaine has represented to me that having obtained Quarters by regular application to Mr. Lewis.[17] whose certificate is inclosed, he has been in his absence dispossessed by your order in favour of Lt Col Stevens,[18] and no other Quarters provided for him. From your letter to the Justice which I have seen, you appear not to have known the circumstance of Captain Rochefontaine's having been quartered by Mr. Lewis, for you mention that was without authority; and upon this I presume your order was founded. It is unlucky that things of this nature should happen to any officer, but particularly so to foreign gentlemen, as their situation intitles

[16] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

[17] Joseph Lewis, Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General.

[18] Lieut. Col. Ebenezer Stevens, of the Second Continental Artillery.

them to great delicacy of treatment; which I am persuaded is your wish as well as mine. Col Steven's having a family was a reason for requesting Capt Rochefontaine to give up his quarters for others; but it did not require their being taken from him without his concurrence and no others given in their place. I shall be glad you will have the affair rectified and put upon a proper footing; if both parties can be satisfied it will be best; *but* as the matter now stands Capt Rochefontaine cannot be excluded without his consent.

I have received your letter inclosing one from Mr. Conduit. Major Lee's corps has been in that part of the Country for the purpose of preventing the intercourse he speaks; but it seems as if it were impracticable to put a stop to it. I am &c.[19]

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Morris Town, January 24, 1780.

Dr. Sir: Your letter of yesterday came duly to hand. I am aware of the difficulties there would be in the way of surprising the enemy and I approve the caution you discover. Nothing (as I before intimated) will at present warrant the attempt, but a moral certainty that they are much off their guard which by your information does not appear to be the case.

If there is only a subaltern's party at Dungan's it is not an object for a movement of your whole detachment: were the success certain it would not recompense the fatigue of the men, nor would it have a good air to go upon the Island a second time for so trifling a consideration. If a small party could with safety be sent to take off the guard it would not be amiss.

I would recommend to you, not to repose much confidence in Hatfield; from what I have learnt he is a suspicious charac-

[19] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

ter and will probably endeavour to serve the enemy more effectually than us.

I am sorry a better opportunity does not present itself, as I am persuaded you would make a good use of it. I am &c.[20]

To COLONEL RICHARD BUTLER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 24, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favr. of the 21st. As we are tolerably well supplied with provision at present I would not wish you to distress any of the Inhabitants by taking their working Oxen. As there is a law of the state for punishing engrossers; Lt. Colo. Chamberlain[21] if guilty of a breach of it will more properly come under the cognizance of the Civil than Military law, and I therefore think you had best let his person alone, as we should be at a loss how to deal with him, should you take him. I am much obliged to you for your exertions, as I am to the Gentlemen who went to the other Counties. We are reaping the benefits of your industry in a very high degree. I am &c.[22]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS SIM LEE

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 24, 1780.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's letter of Decr. 26th. and its inclosure.[23] The immediate attention of government to the distress of the army, and the effectual assistance promised from the operation of the act, cannot but claim the acknowledgements of every good citizen. I flatter myself from your exertions, and those of the other States from which we

[20] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[21] Lieut. Col. William Chamberlain, of the New Jersey Militia.
[22] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[23] Governor Lee's letter is in the *Washington Papers,* but the act of the Maryland Legislature is not found.

derive our supplies, that we shall not again experience a like evil. I have the honor &c.[24] [MD. H. S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Tuesday, January 25, 1780.

Parole Venice. Countersigns Vienna, Vigo.

The regimental Pay Masters will bring in their pay rolls and abstracts for December to the Deputy Pay Master General for examination. As there is money arriv'd for the payment of November and December the troops will receive the same immediately after the examination of the abstracts.

To preserve uniformity in the accounts the rolls and abstracts in future are to be made out in dollars and ninetieths.

The whole army is to be supplied with two days provisions which is to be cooked immediately and the troops held in perfect order.

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 25, 1780.

Dr Sir: I have before me your letter of this date.

The doubling of the garrison on Staten-Island, besides the giving a greater security to the place may have something further in view. I am informed by Major Thayer[25] (who commands a detachment at Paramus) that the enemy have also doubled their number at Pawlus Hook. These circumstances would point to some offensive operation on their part; and I would imagine the forage in the neighbourhood of the Scotch plains to be a principal object. You will necessarily turn your

[24] In the writing of James McHenry.

[25] Maj. Simeon Thayer, of the Second Rhode Island Regiment. He was wounded at Monmouth, N. J., and retired in May, 1781.

attention not only to Staten Island but to Powles Hook, and obtain certain intelligence of the situation of things in this quarter. Should the enemy make any attempt they may operate from both places. And should the ice be strong enough to cross troops from N. York to Paulus Hook (and it is said to be in this condition) they will be able to augment their force at pleasure and with the greatest facility. This circumstance is well worth attending to, and will no doubt claim your enquiry and precautions.

The relief marches to day yet will however remain with yours for some days after it joins you, or 'till my further orders on the subject.

I find by Major Thayer's report that a communication between New York and Hoebuck has been opened by the enemy and that many sleds are daily employed in the transporting of wood. Perhaps this may afford an opportunity to strike some of their covering parties.

If any thing in the way you mention can be effected on Staten Island, the militia if not essential to its success should not be included. As we have reason to believe that their taking up Arms is a matter of compulsion, and more intended for shew than service. I am &c.[26]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

January 25, 1780.

Dear Sir: His Excellency requests that you will transmit him a Return of the number of Expresses employed in service, particularising how many are with the main Army, and the places where the rest are stationed.[27] I am &c.[28]

[26] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[27] Greene replied the same day (January 25) with "A list of Express riders by the last returns" which shows a total of 112 riders; 28 at Philadelphia, which are noted as "All dismissed." Greene's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[28] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. H. Harrison."

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL EBENEZER HUNTINGTON

January 25, 1780.

Dr Sir: I am directed by His Excellency to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of this date, and to inform you in answer, that it was and is still his intention that a Field Officer should continue with every Regiment and at least One Commissioned Officer with every Company, not including the Regimental Staff as the Officers to remain with the Latter, as their Staff duty would necessarily require their whole attention of itself. I am etc.[29]

To SIR JAMES JAY

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 25, 1780.

Dr. Sir: Yesterday I received your favor of the 21st. In a letter which I have occasion to write to Major Genl. Heath, I shall direct him to give you an opportunity to make your experiments. I hope they may prove favorable to your wishes. Major Bowman has also permission to go into some trials in gunnery, for the purpose mentioned in your letter.[30] I have the honor, etc.[31]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 26, 1780.

Dr. Sir: On the 20th I received Your Letter of the 4th. and was exceedingly sorry to find that you had been so severely attacked by a fit of the Palsy. You have my sincerest wishes

[29] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R: H: Harrison, Secy."

[30] The purpose of Jay's experiments are not disclosed in his letter of January 21, in the *Washington Papers*, but Major Bauman's experiments were for ranges which could then be accurately ascertained by reason of the Hudson River being hard frozen.

[31] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

for recovery and I shall be happy if your next accounts announce this, or at least that there are good grounds to hope for it. I am etc.[32]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Wednesday, January 26, 1780.

Parole Williamsburgh. Countersigns Weisel, Weser.

Captain William Van Lear[33] of the 9th. Pennsylvania regiment having done the duty of Brigade Major and Brigade Inspector of the 2nd. Pennsylvania Brigade from the 12th. day of december last, is appointed Brigade Major and Inspector of the same 'till further orders; He is to be respected and obeyed accordingly.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 26, 1780.

Sir: I have the honor to inclose the copy of a letter from Brigadier General Du Portail.[34] From the character he gives and which I have otherwise received of Capt Neven,[35] I shall be happy it may please Congress to make the appointment solicited. As the Engineers we now have are only for a temporary service and it will always be essential to have men skilled in that branch of military science in this country, it appears to me to be a necessary policy to have men who reside among us forming themselves during the war under the present Gentlemen. Capt Neven has a turn to this profession which

[32] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[33] Of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was wounded at Green Springs, Va., in July, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

[34] The letter is not now found in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[35] Capt. Daniel Nevin, of the Sappers and Miners. He was made a captain of engineers in March, 1780, to rank from April, 1779, and served to the close of the war.

joined to his past services induce me to wish he may become a member of the corps; and it seems but reasonable that he should have the rank and from the time mentioned in General Du Portail's letter.

I request also the directions of Congress to the Board of War on the subject of Commissions for the officers of Sappers and miners. These Gentlemen in consequence of the resolution of Congress for establishing these companies, underwent an examination by General Du Portail and were found the best qualified among a number of candidates. Considering their appointment as a thing of course they were nominated in General orders the of [36] and an arrangement of them sent soon after to the Board of War for the purpose of obtaining commissions. These I now learn they have not yet received. As probably the Board do not think themselves authorised to grant the Commissions, without the instructions of Congress, I take the liberty to trouble them upon the subject. The Gentlemen in question, several of whom left Regiments in the line to come into these companies begin to be anxious about the delay. By the establishment of the Corps of Engineers the men for these companies were to be drafted from the line; but the weakness of the batalions has hitherto suspended it. An attempt has been made to recruit but without success. The officers 'till the companies can be formed are engaged in acquiring a knowledge of the service to which they are destined against the next campaign. These companies if any active operations are to be carried on will be very important; we feel the want of something of the kind whenever we have works to construct; but at any rate, The officers will be useful in the *Engineering line* to which their studies are relative and

[36] This should be General Orders, Aug. 2, 1779, *q. v.*

preparatory. The present number of Engineers is not adequate to the exigencies of the service. I have the honor etc.[37]

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 26, 1780.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 8th. and 16th. instant. You will be pleased to send Adams[38] with the necessary Witnesses down to the Highlands there to be tried by a Court Martial, which I have directed Genl. Heath to have held upon him. I return the proceedings of the Court of Enquiry which may be necessary to ground the charges agt. him.

You were right in not complying with the request for provisions and Stores mentioned in your letter of the 16th. as you had no authority to grant it, neither have I any power to grant them, as the Magazines which are collected by the Continental Officers, are only for the use of the troops which come under that description, or of Militia called out immediately by Congress or in consequence of their directions. I did not know that there were any snow shoes at Albany. You need not send any of those up to Fort Schuyler, only desire Major Graham[39] to have the materials which he has upon hand made up, and the snow shoes safely kept. I am &c.[40]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 26, 1780.

Sir: I take the liberty to sollicit the attention of Congress to a matter, which very materially affects Colo. Bland, late

[37] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[38] William Adams. He was hospital storekeeper at Albany, N. Y.

[39] Maj. John Graham, of the First New York Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

[40] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

commanding Officer at Charlotteville in Virginia. I am informed that this Gentleman, while in command, drew, from the Commissary, necessaries for his Table, upon a supposition that an allowance of that nature would be made, in consideration of his being obliged to live in a manner suited to his Rank, and to the importance of the Station which he filled. Indeed, I am further informed, that before he would accept of the command, he signified, to the Executive of the State of Virginia, the insufficiency of his private fortune to support the Expence which would be necessarily incurred, and obtained from them an opinion, that a decent table would be allowed him, in consequence of which, he proceeded to Charlotteville, and continued there, untill want of Health and his domestic concerns obliged him to quit the service. The Commissary, upon making up his accounts, has called upon Colo. Bland for the amount of the extra Expences, supposing, I imagine, that he had no authority to allow them. To reimburse these, it is reported that his Estate has been seized and would have been sold had it not been for the interposition of the Executive of the State, who, from an opinion that the Expence ought to be a public Charge, requested that the sale might be suspended, in hopes that the Relief would be obtained in another way. I do not know the amount of the Accounts, which occasion me to trouble Congress at present, but from information, and from Colo. Blands known prudence, I am induced to believe, that he has not expended more than his situation absolutely required.

The incidental expences of detached or separate commands are always considerable, but in the present instance they must have been more than commonly so, as the commanding Officer must have been under the necessity of living in a manner, which would make him appear respectable in the Eyes of those

whom he was sent to superintend, and that, in times like these, upon the most frugal scale, must have been too heavy for an individual to bear. Indeed, if the reasonable Expences of Officers appointed to detached or separate commands, similar to the one of which I am speaking, are not borne by the public, this very delicate consequence will follow, that they will be compelled to refuse them, an alternative to which I should be sorry to see them reduced.

I cannot doubt, but Congress will be pleased, upon a full consideration of the matter in every point of View, to direct a liberal allowance to be made for the Expences which have been already incurred, and to determine what shall be allowed to the commanding Officer in future, lest Colo. Wood, who I sent to relieve Colo. Bland, should be involved in difficulties of the same nature. I have the honor, etc.[41]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM DE HART

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 26, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 24th. If the Country is in the situation you mention with respect to Cattle we must be content with less than the demand made upon the County and if they will give an extra quantity of Grain for the deficiency of Cattle, it will I think be doing for the best. The Cattle should be drove immediately towards Camp as they are collected, except what are necessary for the detachment, and the Grain put into Mills, as far from the River as possible. The easy passage upon the Ice puts it in the power of the enemy to cross and burn both Mills and Grain. I am &c.[42]

[41] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on January 31 and referred to the Board of War.

[42] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR THOMAS COGSWELL

Head Quarters, January 26, 1780.

Sir: About days ago I received Your Letter of the 27th. of last month. In answer I must take occasion to assure you, that you are mistaken if you suppose either a predilection for Major Hull or the circumstance of his having served of late more immediately under my command than you have done, influenced me in any degree in the opinion which you saw. Considerations like these had no part in the business. I viewed the matter in question between you and that Gentleman on a more liberal and extensive ground, and I see no reason to alter in the least, the sentiments I then delivered; and were you to examine the subject dispassionately, I think you would find the reasonings were right, and that you have no just claim to your present pretensions. At the same time I repeat, that I had no intention in what I said to detract from your merit as an Officer, or to give a preference to Major Hull on that score. I am etc.[43]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ISAAC SHERMAN

Head Quarters, January 26, 1780.

Sir: I am favd. with yours of this date. The Magistrates and inhabitants have so universally shewn a good disposition to supply us with provision, that I am certain they would not have been deficient in the number of Cattle you mention except there had been cause. You will therefore be pleased to thank the Magistrates for what they have already furnished and let them know it will be very agreeable to me if they choose to make up for the Cattle, by adding to their quota of Grain. I am &c.[44]

[43] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[44] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 27, 1780.

Sir: I am sorry to inform your Excellency that the Enemy on the night of the 25th surprised our advanced parties which were stationed at Elizabeth Town and New Ark, and made a part of them prisoners. For a more particular account of the affair, I beg leave to refer Your Excellency to the inclosed Extract from Colo Hazen's Report[45] upon the occasion, who then commanded a Detachment in the neighbourhood of the former. I have directed an inquiry to be made, as well as present circumstances will admit, of the causes by which these accidents happened. Besides the loss mentioned in the Extract inclosed, Colo Hazen's former Letters to which it refers inform, that Judge Hedden, Mr. Robert Neal[46] and Mr. Williamson[47] a Deputy Quarter Master were also taken, and that several people were plundered at New Ark and the Academy burnt; also the Meeting and Town Houses at Elizabeth Town and the House at De Hart's point.

I have now the pleasure to inform Congress, that the situation of the Army for the present, is, and it has been for some days past, comfortable and easy on the score of provision. We were reduced at last to such extremity and without any prospect of being relieved in the ordinary way, that I was obliged to call upon the Magistates of every County in the State for specific quantities to be supplied in a limited number of days. I should be wanting in justice to their zeal and attachment and

[45] The extract is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The original, dated Jan. 26, 1780, from Crane's Mills, N. J., and January 27 at the close of the letter, is in the *Washington Papers*.

[46] Judge Joseph Heddon, jr., and Robert Neal were captured at Newark, N. J.

[47] Maj. Matthias Williamson, deputy quartermaster general in New Jersey, and Capt. William Bernard Gifford, of the Third New Jersey Regiment, were captured at Elizabethtown, N. J.

to that of the Inhabitants of the State in general, were I not to inform Congress, that they gave the earliest and most chearful attention to my requisitions, and exerted themselves for the Army's relief in a manner that did them the highest honor. They more than complied with the requisitions in many instances, and owing to their exertions, the Army in a great measure has been kept together. I have the Honor etc.[48]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 27, 1780.

Sir: I have been honoured with your Excellency's favor of the 21st; inclosing a Report from the Board of War, upon the application of Colonel Armand for promotion to the Rank of Brigadier in the service of the United States, on which, Congress have been pleased to request my opinion.

I am ready to acknowledge the Grounds, on which, Colo: Armand founds his pretensions to higher Rank, so far as they respect the disinterestedness of his Conduct, his Zeal, Activity, Bravery and intelligence: But I cannot admit the plea, of his being entitled to promotion, on account of his length of service in his present Rank. He should consider, that upon entering our service, nothwithstanding he had either not been at all, or but a short time, in that of France, he received a Commission much higher than those which had been conferred upon many of his Countrymen of long standing in the military line, which is a very substantial reason, why, he should not expect as rapid promotion from his present Rank, as if he had commenced with an inferior one. His supposition that he may, if promoted, be employed without giving umbrage to, or interfering with the Officers of the line, would be found, upon experiment,

[48] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

contrary to his expectations. Nearly the same jealousies and discontents would arise in the minds of those Officers who were superseded, as if they were doing duty together, and actually under his command. The injury is substantially in the Act of promotion itself, and removing the Object of it to a distance is in reality little or no alleviation to the feelings of the Officer who conceives himself hurt. The Board of War seem, in their Report, to have made very judicious distinctions between Colo. Armands pretensions to preferment, and the expediency of granting it: And, I cannot but give it as my opinion, tho' it is a delicate matter and what I would not have wished to have been consulted upon, that the promotion in question would involve many disagreeable consequences, and that there is therefore a necessity for waving it.

A further objection, to the promotion of Colo. Armand,[49] is, that several Foreign Officers of the same Rank would immediately, and not without reason, think themselves slighted, if not gratified with the same Marks of favor: And these, if conceded, would contribute still more to the depreciation of our Rank, which is already, by the lavish manner of conferring it, held too cheap. It must have a very extraordinary appearance in Europe, to see such a number of Gentlemen of low or no Rank at all in their own Countries, and many of them very young Men, returning General Officers: and, I should imagine, would have an ill operation even with respect to themselves.

I approve of the Idea of incorporating the late Count Pulaski's and Colo. Armands Corps. By increasing his Command, you give him fresh testimonials of your opinion of his military

[49] On February 6 Washington wrote again to the President of Congress, respecting Armand's claim to rank, that he had been misinformed as to the colonel's length of service in France, and "As the Colonel is apprehensive this idea may operate in future to his prejudice, I take the liberty to transmit what he has said upon the subject." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Abilities, and afford him greater opportunities of distinguishing himself.

Should there be a vacant Lieutenancy in those Corps when united, I would take the liberty of soliciting the Commission for the Chevalier de Fontevieux,[50] a young Gentleman of Family, who has for some time borne that Rank by Brevet, and served the last Campaign with reputation as a Volunteer. I have the honor, etc.

To THE JUSTICES OF MORRIS COUNTY, NEW JERSEY[51]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 27, 1780.

Gentln: I had this morning the honor to receive Your Letter of the 25th Inst.[52] You will permit me to assure You Gentlemen, that I entertain the highest sense of the exertions which have been made by the Justices and the Inhabitants of this County to relieve the distresses of the Army in the article of provision; and I think it but right to add, that from these exertions and those of the Justices and Inhabitants of the State of Jersey in general, the Troops and in them the public, have derived the most important and happy benefits. There is nothing Gentlemen I wish so much, as security to the Subjects of these States in their persons and property; and any events that interrupt this affect me sensibly. Those you represent I feel in a peculiar manner, and I entreat you to be satisfied, that no means in my power shall be wanting to put a stop to every species of such practices in future. If any in the mean time should unfortunately take place, the Offenders if they can be pointed out by the Inhabitants, shall be subjected to the most condign punishment.

[50] Capt. Jean Georges, Chevalier de Fontevieux.
[51] Benjamin Hallsey, John Brookfield, Jonathan Stiles, and Benjamin Lindsly.
[52] This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

With respect to the prison and County House, I shall request the Quarter Master General to examine the damage which the Troops have done to it, and to have it repaired as far as circumstances will permit. I have the Honor, etc.[53]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 27, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have received your several favors of the 17th, 18th, 21st, and 23d of this month.

As it will be less expensive to Major Painter,[54] and to the public, to have his tryal held in your quarter, you will be pleased to order a court martial for the purpose. I return you Col. Scammells letter on the subject.

Bostwicks[55] letter which came in yours of the 18th is very ambiguous. At first view one would imagine the scribbling done without any design. The figures some memorandum; and that the paper had been picked up, and used by the writer without his knowing any thing of what was within.

This at least is the charitable explanation; and is, perhaps, such a one as he would give whether innocent or guilty. Your suggestion however may be well founded, and the writing altho unintelligible to us, may not be so to the enemy. But as the paper does not afford sufficient proof of criminality, I would imagine the best thing we can do, is to have a watchful eye over him (which may be accomplished through the means of Colonel Hay), and to wait for some further evidence before we either call upon him for an explanation of the writing, or proceed to any open steps in the matter. You will take such

[53] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[54] Maj. Elisha Painter, of Warner's Additional Continental regiment. He had been removed in January, 1777; reinstated in April; dismissed in October, 1778; new trial granted, and while the case was pending he died.

[55] Andrew Bostwick. He was Deputy Commissary General of Forage.

measures to this effect as may appear most proper. I transmit you Bostwick's letter.

Lt. Williams[56] has received fifty thousand dollars for the purpose mentioned in your letter of the 21st.[57] This sum (which is as much as can be spared at this time) with what Mr. Reed can save from paying off the troops, may answer the present exigency. Upon application for money to discharge the Continental bounty, you will direct a roll containing the names of the reinlisted men, which is to be the foundation of your order or warrant.

I wish as far as possible to oblige you with the indulgence you have requested. We are by no means at this time complete in officers, which makes your stay the more necessary were it compatible with your health. If however, it is in such a state, as you may judge a journey, and relaxation from military duty essential to your recovery, you have my permission on Genl. Howe's arrival, which I suppose will be near the time you have affixed. I make no doubt, but you will proportion your absence as much as possible to the circumstances of the army, and continue it no longer than may be indispensible for your health. With regard to Majr. Bowman's[58] experiments in gunnery, I have no objection to their being made, provided you are satisfied of their usefulness, and if not attend[ed] with too great an expenditure of Ammunition. Sir James Jay has also requested leave to make some tryals in gunnery which you will be pleased to indulge, taking the necessary cautions to prevent the militia's being alarmed.

Mr. Reed I expect will be with you, by the time this letter may come to hand. His instructions for his removal, could

[56] Lieut. Ebenezer Williams, of the First Massachusetts Regiment.
[57] For paying the Continental bounty.
[58] Maj. Sebastian Bauman.

hardly have more than reached him at the time of your writing. I am, &c.

P. S. Mr. Adams, a Storekeeper of the hospitals at Albany, charged with peculating stores, will be sent down by Col. Van Schaick, with witnesses &c. for a tryal by a Court Martial.[59]

[MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 27, 1780.

Dear Sir: Having considered the Act of the 27th of December, directing the dismission of the Express Riders and a subsequent one of the 14th of January in consequence of my Letter founded on the former, the operation of which I had in some measure suspended; it would be improper for me to continue the suspension longer in any degree, or to direct any Expresses to be retained, except with the Main Army and at Posts where there are commands. From this view of the subject it will be necessary for you to govern yourself by the first mentioned Act with respect to the Expresses, except in the following instances: The Main Army, the Post in the Highlands and at Fish Kills and at Fort Pitt. With the first you will continue Ten. One at the post in the highlands; Five at Fish Kills and one at Fort Pitt. I am &c.[60]

*To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Qrs., Morristown, January 27, 1780.

Dr. Sir: You will be pleased to repair to our lines and investigate the causes of the late misfortune and disgrace at Elizabeth

[59] In the writing of James McHenry.

[60] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Town &ca., and report your opinion there upon as soon as enquiry is made.[61]

You will also examine into the state of our Guard, their situation &ca. and see if any change can be made in their position for the bettr., havg. respect as far as present circumstances will allow to the objects in view, which are security to this Camp; cover to the Country near the enemys lines; and for prevention of that injurious and abominable traffic which is carried on with the City of New-York.

While you are in the discharge of this duty it is my wish that you would obtain (in as unsuspected a manner as possible) a perfect knowledge of the enemy's strength, situation, Guards &ca. on Staten Island and Paulus-Hook. The State of the Ice on the No. River, and such other information as may be benificial and important for us to be acquainted with.

It is my wish also, that you may obtain a compleat knowledge of the places, and manner, in which the Enemy's Shipping, flat boats, and other craft are laid up, and secured, thereby discovering whether some successful attempt, by stratagem, or otherwise, may not be made to destroy them.

The relief which went down to the Detachment under the Command of Colo. Hazen, when joined thereto will form a body of 2000 Rank and file, and as there were reasons for apprehending, that the enemy had some offensive plan in view (which actually took place that very night) I ordered Colo. Hazen to remain there with his command a few days, or till further orders.

You will please to take command of both detachments, and retain the old till the objects here enumerated are fulfilled, unless you should think it best to order the return of it to Camp

[61] See Washington's letter to the President of Congress, Jan. 27, 1780. The proceedings of the court of inquiry on the conduct of the officers on duty at Newark and Elizabethtown are in the *Washington Papers,* under date of Jan. 30, 1780.

before. If in the course of your tour of duty below, and investigation of the enemy's Posts, any operation upon a large, or small scale presents itself, you will delay no time in communicating your ideas fully on the subject to me, provided in the latter instt. a favourable oppertunity is not lost by delay in wch. case you are left altogether to your own discretion; bearg. in Mind always, that new disappointments will add discredit to our Arms; but while the state of the Ice admits a free and easy passage of Troops from New-York any attempt otherwise than by surprize may be dangerous.

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 27, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favs. of yesterday, the last of which did not reach me until this morning. Before the last came to hand, I had given directions to Genl. St. Clair to prepare himself to go down to you, to make inquiry into the situation of matters below, and in conjunction with you, to endeavour to find out whether it will be possible to retaliate upon the enemy, and if not, whether some different position of our Guards will not be necessary in future. General St. Clair will not be down before the Morning. He will have orders to endeavour to carry into execution any plans which you may have formed and which from circumstances may seem feasible, but from the present strength of the Enemy, I do not conceive that any thing upon a large scale can be attempted; surprises, by small well conducted parties seem most likely to promise success. I have, ever since the North River was passable, conceived the practicability of such a plan as Colo. Willets. He may be desired to be making enquiries, and if he finds good reason to believe that he can make a descent with success,

I will cheerfully consent to the trial of the experiment. I imagine the Bulk of the enemy's transports are in Newtown Creek upon Long Island which may be more safe and accessible than Turtle Bay.

I sincerely hope you may find an opportunity of revenge in some way or other.

You have not acknowledged my letter of the 25th. Be pleased to say whether you have received it.

If Colo. Willet chooses to come up to fix his plan with me, or to pick out any particular Men for the purpose, he may be indulged. These are the Men of Webb's Regt. clothed in Red, who I think well calculated on that account for such an enterprise. I am &c.[62]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Thursday, January 27, 1780.

Parole Xantum. Countersigns Yonne, Zator.

By a division Court Martial of the Maryland line, Major Deane,[63] President, Lieutenant Hugo[64] of the 5th. Maryland regiment was tried for, "Beating wounding and abusing in a cruel manner sundry soldiers belonging to the 2nd. Maryland regiment" and acquitted.

By the same Court, Captain Price[65] of the 2nd. Maryland regiment was tried for "Gaming with Cards for money," for "Neglect of duty, Gambling, Behaving in a manner unbecoming the character of an officer," for "Secretly striking Lieutenant

[62] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[63] Maj. John Dean (Deane), of the Fourth Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Maryland Regiment in January, 1781, and died in November, 1781.

[64] Lieut. Thomas Brogden Hugo. He was transferred to the First Maryland Regiment in January; made captain in June; wounded at Eutaw Springs, S. C., in September, 1781; and resigned in October, 1781.

[65] Capt. William Price. He was transferred to the Third Maryland Regiment in January, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

Davall[66] with a cane when he was executing his duty," for "Disorderly and mutinous conduct in the presence of the soldiers of the regiment and for abuse after being reported for other crimes"; acquitted of the 1st. 2nd. 3rd. and 4th. charges, and found guilty of the 5th. charge, the 1st. part of the 6th. charge and the 7th. charge and sentenced to be reprimanded in division orders.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentences.

To JAMES GRAY[67]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 28, 1780.

Sir: I have received yours of the 18th. Inst. with the Monthly Returns of the Augt. issues. It will still be necessary that I should be furnished with Returns by you, notwithstanding the department is immediately under the direction of the Board of War; or I cannot without them check any irregularities which may take place at the different posts. If you can shorten your Returns by only giving me the Issues and what remains on hand, it will be sufficient to answer my purposes. I am &c.[68]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Friday, January 28, 1780.

Parole Athens. Countersigns Athol, Athos.

Lord Stirlings division is to reinforce the Main Guard with a Subaltern, four Serjeants four Corporals and thirty six men.

The General is astonished and mortified to find that notwithstanding the order issued on the 29th. of last month and

[66] Lieut. Edward Duval, of the Second Maryland Regiment. He had been taken prisoner at Germantown in October, 1777, and was killed at Camden, S. C., in August, 1780.

[67] Deputy commissary general of issues, Northern Department, at Albany, N. Y.

[68] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

his exhortation to the officers to prevent it, that the Inhabitants in the vicinity of camp are absolutely a prey to the plundering and licentious spirit of the soldiery. From their daily complaints, and a formal representation of the Magistrates on the subject, a night scarcely passes without gangs of soldiers going out of camp and committing every species of robbery, depredation and the grossest personal Insults. This conduct is intollerable and a disgrace to the army, and if any thing can aggravate it, it is that these violences are committed on the property and persons of those who on a very late and alarming occasion, for the want of provisions, manifested the warmest attachment to the army by affording it the most generous and plentiful relief. It has also been reported that when detachments are relieved and are returning to camp, the soldiers straggle, maraud and plunder in the most shameful and injurious manner; The General trusts and insists that the officers will exert themselves and take effectual measures to prevent all such practices in future.

Proper Camp guards agreeable to the Regulations are to be immediately appointed, from which patroles are to be sent to the environs of camp; If any soldiers are found straggling out of the chain of centinels after retreat beating they are to be brought by the patrole to the officer of the guard, who is authorized and required to give them one hundred lashes upon the spot; and if any are found perpetrating robberies or other violences they are to receive from one hundred to five hundred lashes at the discretion of the officer.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ANTHONY WALTON WHITE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 28, 1780.

Sir: Inclosed you have the Certificate requested in yours of the 18th: You will upon obtaining your Commission, proceed

without delay to South Carolina and take the command of the 1st. Regt. of Dragoons. By the Regulations of the Army, there will be only one more Field Officer (a Major) to the Regiment, as it will be commanded by a Lieut. Colo. Commandant: Lieut. Colo. Temple must therefore take your place in Colo. Moylans Regt. Major Jameson of the 1st. Regt. being intitled to the Lieutenant Colonelcy of the 2d: will, I imagine, have left South Carolina before your arrival. The Majority of the 1st: cannot be immediately filled, as the Ranks of two of the eldest Captains of the line is undecided. As soon as that matter is determined, the Officer intitled to the Vacancy shall be sent forward to you, should it not fall to one of Colo Baylors Captains, who will be upon the spot. I wish you much happiness in your new command and success in whatever you may undertake as I am etc.[69]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 29, 1780.

Dr. Sir: You will be pleased to forward the inclosed letter by flag. It is from a Mr. Ranselair,[70] who comes particularly recommended by Gen. Schuyler. As he is impatient for an answer, as soon as one reaches you I wish to have it sent up by express.

I want to be informed in what manner the troops are accommodated as to quarters, or whether any part of them are put to inconvenience on this account. I shall be somewhat influenced by this circumstance, as to the continuing or recalling the detachment which went down under Col. Hazen. I am etc.[71]

[69] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[70] John Van Rensselaer, nephew to Philip Schuyler. He wished to go into New York to see his mother, who had been married (the second time) to a Dr. ——— Bruce, "of the british."

[71] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Saturday, January 29, 1780.

Parole Bethlehem. Countersigns Boston, Bath.

The Court Martial whereof Major General Howe is President, is adjourned 'till their proceedings receive the determination of Congress; but the Members in the mean time will return to their duty in the line.

A General Court Martial of the line to sit tomorrow at Mr. King's[72] in Morristown for the trial of all such persons as shall be brought before them. Colonel Richard Humpton is appointed President.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 29, 1780.

My Lord: The present condition of the ice, opening an easy communication to all parts of the enemy, and thereby affording them occasions to make attempts on such of the officers of the Army, as may most remote from its protection: This, with other reasons, which must occur to your Lordship, induces me to request that you will, as soon as possible, choose such quarters as may give perfect security in this respect. When the ice breaks, I would flatter myself your Lordship will have an opportunity of returning to your present quarters. I am &c.[73]

[N.Y.H.S.]

To ELBRIDGE GERRY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 29, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I received Your obliging Letter of the 12th. I am sorry to find that Congress had not at that time made any

[72] Frederick(?) King.
[73] In the writing of James McHenry.

requisitions of Men from the States, as it appears to me that the Army without reinforcements, by the expiration of the inlistments of so many Men and of the service of the New Levies as they are called, will be much more reduced than will be compatible with our interest and policy. It was in part from the possibility that such an idea as the one you suggest to have mention in my Letter of the 18th of November, the essential difference between an Army on paper and its real efficient force, and to illustrate the point, by contracting the column of the present fit for duty in the Return transmitted, with that of the Total. The hopes indulged, from the beginning of the Contest to the present day from time to time, that a peace would soon take place, have been the source at least of great expense, and they may still prove so and the means of protracting the War. There is nothing so likely to produce peace as to be well prepared to meet an Enemy; and from this persuasion, and the effect you justly observe the contrary on our part might have on the mind of the Court of France and also on that of Spain, I think it would be right for us to hold forth at least, every appearance of preparation and vigor, and really to do what our abilities and the circumstance of our finance may well justify. The latter I own is a most important consideration, but I cannot judge how far the state of it may or may not require retrenchment and a spirit of economy or indeed obtained with some, might take place, that I was induced to inactivity in our affairs. You will however perceive by a Letter to Congress of the 18th: by Baron Steuben, that I have again mentioned my opinion of the propriety of placing the Army on a more respectable footing than it will be at the opening the Campaign, without their interposition; and that I have offered the same in my Letter to You, Mr. Livingston and Mr. Matthews.

With respect to provision; the situation of the Army is comfortable at present on this head and I ardently pray that it may never be again as it has been of late. We were reduced to a most painful and delicate extremity; such as rendered the keeping of the Troops together a point of great doubt. The exertions of the Magistrates and Inhabitants of this State were great and chearful for our relief.

I have had my attention much engaged by a variety of pressing business and must rely on your indulgence to excuse an earlier acknowledgment of your Favour.[74] I am etc.[75]

*To PHILIP SCHUYLER

Hd. Qrs., Morris town, January 30, 1780.

My dear Sir: Your fair daughter,[76] for whose visit Mrs. Washington and myself are greatly obliged, did me the honr. to present your favor of the Instt,[77] for which and the several useful hints (if it should be in my power to extend my views to St. Johns) contained in it, you have my hearty thanks. To the several matters for investigation, mentioned in my letter

[74] Gerry had written (January 12): "The Requisitions to the several States for Reinforcements to the Army, proposed in your letter of the 18th Novr. last, are not yet adopted by Congress; and a fresh Application from your Excellency, appears to me necessary for promoting that important Business. A Report has been long since made on the Subject, and been several Times under the Consideration of Congress, but an Opinion has been lately suggested, and I fear with too much Effect, 'that the Number of Men inlisted for the War is already sufficient, and that Reinforcements are not necessary for the Army in this quarter'. Should this Sentiment prevail, or the Requisition be much longer delayed, We shall probably lay the Foundation of an inactive Campaign, if not of greater Misfortune; and renew the Uneasiness of the Court of France, who last year remonstrated in very friendly, but *expressive* Terms, against the Delays of our military preparation for that Campaign. As the Measures of our good Ally for the Establishment of our Independence, as well as those of the common Enemy against it, are prosecuted with the greatest Vigor, it appears to me that We are urged by every principle of policy, Generosity, and Honor, to be equally vigorous and decisive." Gerry's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[75] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[76] Catherine Schuyler.

[77] Not now found in the *Washington Papers.*

of the 25th. Ulto, permit me to add a further inquiry into the place and manner of securing the enemys Vessels on lake Champlain. this is become essential from accidental information recd. the other day which, though not delivered as authentic, has at least the semblance of truth; it is that the enemy during the frost scuttle and sink their Vessels under the Guns of St. Johns. Should this be the fact there is not an object to compensate the fatigue, hardships, and risks to which troops must be exposed in such an enterprize (if other matters shd. answer) nor could I stand justified for exposing them to these, or the public to the expence, which would arise from the expedition.

I am perfectly in sentiment with you respecting the policy of making friends of those Indians we have lately Chastised and all others, and of the expediency of doing it at this time. The hour of victory, we are informed by Lord North is the time for negotiation. That hour so far as they are concerned is come, and it would be wrong, in my judgment, to force them, irrecoverably, into the Arms of the enemy. To compel a people to remain in a state of desperation and keep them at enmity with Us, when no good is to be expected from it and much evil may follow, is playing with the whole game against Us. If any security therefore can be had of their Aid (if circumstances should require it), or neutrality under all circumstances, we should, by being rid of a dangerous and distressing Foe (which they certainly are) be relieved of a heavy expence, and acquire more freedom to our Arms in other quarters, and, which is a consideration of no small weight, must embarrass the enemy not a little in the field; the cabinet, and at negotiation if matters come to this.

How far my good Sir would it be practicable if the Indians should be disposed to more than a neutrality, either by

themselves or with the aid of a few Men in disguise, to seize the Fortress of Niagara? a proof like this, of returning friendship, would be interesting and masterly; but from the numbers adequate to the execution of such a plan who must be brought acquainted with the scheme it, more than probably wd. be known to the Eney. and of course be defeated. Next to this, would it be possible to surprise it ourselves, without their aid (or with the assistance of a few trusty guides only before the frost breaks up) by a rapid movement of an adequate number of Men in sleds from Fort Schuyler? The enterprize, more than probably, would be very unexpected, and consequently likely, on that account to succeed if the Wood Creek, Onondago River, and border of the lake Ontario were in such a state as not to impede the progress of Slaies with proper degree of rapidity.

If there are obstacles in the way of either of these projects which may seem too difficult to be surmounted, cannot some successful attempt be made by a detachment from the garrison at Fort Schuyler. The Indians, or a party of both, on the Vessels in lake Ontario which are, I believe, usually laid up at buck Island?

I need not tell you that these are crude, undigested thoughts; thrown out more with a view of learning your sentiments of them, than as the result of deliberate thinking. If you should hold a treaty, or have a meeting with the Indians such information may be derived from the most intelligent of them, as to shew how practicable either of the projects here mentioned is.

There is no doubt but that Lake Champlain is sufficiently closed; but how long may we expect it to continue so? Will the Snow be any impediment to the Passage of Slaies to St. Johns? Is it known whether the borders of Lake Ontario

(especially the hither side wch. is the most exposed to the boisterous Winds) are ever so frozen as to admit a passage for Slaies? What may be the difficulties of getting from Fort Schuyler to Oswego?

Since the date of my last we have had the virtue and patience of the Army put to the severest trial. Sometimes it has been 5 or Six days together without bread. at other times as many days without meat, and once or twice two or three days without either. I hardly thought it possible, at one period, that we should be able to keep it together, nor could it have been done but for the exertions of the Magistrates in the several Counties of this State, on whom I was obliged to call; expose our situation to them, and in plain terms declare that we were reduced to the alternative of disbanding or catering for ourselves, unless the Inhts. would afford us their aid. I allotted to each County a certn. proportion of flour or grain, and a certain number of Cattle, to be delivered on certain days, and for the honor of the Magistrates and good disposition of the people I must add that my requisitions were punctually complied with and in many Counties exceeded. Nothing but this great exertion could have saved the army from dissolution, or starving; as we were bereft of every hope from the Commissaries. at one time the Soldiers eat every kind of horse food but Hay. Buck Wheat, common wheat, Rye, and Indn. Corn was the composition of the Meal which made their bread. As an Army they bore it with a most heroic patience; but sufferings like these accompanied by the want of Cloathes, Blankets &c. will produce frequent desertions in all Armies and so it happened with us tho' it did not excite a single mutiny.

I hope your advice to Colo. Van Schaick respecting the diminution of Horses has had the desired effect, otherwise I shall

follow it by an order. I strictly enjoined this upon General Heath at the Highland Posts and Genl. Poor at Danbury; and made it a first object with the main army the moment I got to this ground; the necessity of it being apparent.

I furnished Mr. Van Ranselaer with a flag to convey a Letter to New York requesting leave to go in which was a necessary compliance with the rules of the enemy. No answer is yet receivd but every aid on my part shall be given to comply with your request when it is.

I have the pleasure to inform you that Miss Schuyler is well as you will probably learn from her own pen as she has promised to give me a letter to put under my cover to you. Mrs. Washington and the Gentn. of my family join in best respects and good wishes and I am, etc.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 30, 1780.

Sir: I herewith transmit Your Excellency the proceedings and sentence of the General Court Martial in the case of Major General Arnold for the approbation or disapprobation of Congress.[78] The proceedings[79] will be found in two packets committed to the care of Major Gibbs.

I also think it my duty to inclose Your Excellency the Copy of a Letter of the Instant, from the Quarter Master General on the subject of his department, which I received on the 28th.[80] I have the Honor, etc.[81]

---

[78] On February 12 Congress approved the court-martial sentence.

[79] The original proceedings are not now found among the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[80] Greene's letter, dated January, 1780, is in the *Washington Papers,* and a copy is filed with the letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[81] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on February 2.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Sunday, January 30, 1780.

Parole Constantinople. Countersigns China, Chima.

A large number of cattle are to be immediately killed and prepared for the use of the Army; Each brigade will send two men capable of assisting in this business to the Deputy Commissary General's quarters early tomorrow morning.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 30, 1780.

Dr Sir: By advices received from Genl. St. Clair who is on the lines, it appears that the enemy have augmented their force considerably on Staten Island, and at Powless hook. From this circumstance, and their impressing Sleds (as it is said on Bergen neck) it would seem as if they had some offensive operation in view. I have therefore to request that you will use your best endeavours for the purpose of removing the forage which may be collected at and near the lines, to this place. The largest quantities and that most exposed will naturally claim the first attention. Besides the forage making large detachments from this army necessary for its security and thereby encreasing the routine of duty and distressing the inhabitants, there is another strong reason why it should be removed; the superior ease with which it can be transported at this season.

I have received your letter of representing the state of your department and have transmitted a copy thereof to Congress. I am &c.[82]

[82] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 30, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 28th. and 29th. Your reasons for preferring patrols, and those chiefly of Horse, are so conclusive that I would wish you to endeavour to engage about twenty to serve while the sound is passable upon the Ice. If they will find their own Forage, it will be more convenient than to supply them from the public Magazine. They shall be allowed accordingly. One Mr. Marsh[83] offered a few days ago to raise that number upon the shortest warning. Colo. Ogden knows him, and can inform you where he is to be found. As soon as the patrols are instituted, I think it will be prudent to withdraw all the small Guards from the points, and even from Elizabeth Town and New Ark in the Night. A Captain's Guard should go every morning to the former to receive and forward Flags. As the number of Horse I have mentioned will be, of themselves, too few, you will mix patrols of Foot with them. If these do their duty on the main Road along the Sound, which the enemy must cross, our main Body cannot be surprised; but to give them more perfect security, I am of opinion that they may fall back into a Chain of Cantonment upon a line with Westfield: But of this [and every other matter] you will consider and determine. Our Magazines of Hay ought principally to engage our attention, as they will probably that of the Enemy, and I would therefore wish you, always, in making your disposition, to have regard to them. I will bear in mind your hint of the expediency of sending down whole Corps instead of detachments from the line. The Connecticut Brigades having more natives than any others

[83] Daniel(?) Marsh, of Essex County, N. J.

would best answer the purpose, but there are at present some objections which I will mention to you when I see you.

Be pleased to direct regular inquiries [by judicious Officers] to be held upon the Officers who command the advanced Guards and pickets the night of the 25th. that such of them as appear guilty of neglect may be brought to trial. This is the only method of procuring justice to the public and individuals.

I have written to Docr. Cochran and directed him to send down Surgeons and Dressings; which I thought had been already provided. Having in this letter answered the several matters mentioned by Colo. Hazen, I have not written to him by this Conveyance. I am &c.

P. S. There are certain signals established for calling out the Militia in case of Alarm. Be pleased to make yourself acquainted with them that you may communicate them upon occasion.[84]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 30, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 26th. inclosing one from Capn. McLane to you of the 15th.[85]

However Capn. McLanes services may entitle him to consideration, yet he is neither singular in his sacrifices nor situation. There are numbers in the line, who have been as long Captains and without promotion as himself. This is one of those circumstances incidental to all services. But with regard to his request the formation of new corps rests by no means with me, nor if it did I could not recommend the proposal to Congress at a time when the seperate corps now in service experience so many inconveniencies, and are supposed too numerous. Capn.

[84] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[85] These letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

McLane however may be assured that my opinion of his military merits would induce me to do every thing in his favor consistent with propriety. I wish you an agreeable winter and am Dr Sir &c.[86]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Monday, January 31, 1780.

Parole Denmark. Countersigns Danube, Dee.

The General observes with great concern that too many officers are daily absent from camp by which the discipline of their respective corps must necessarily be much neglected and many disorders ensue. To this is, in a great measure, to be attributed the shocking spirit of licentiousness now prevailing among the soldiery. The late capture of some officers on the lines who were not there on duty ought to be a caution against the like practices in future. Gentlemen taken in this manner may assure themselves that they will not be exchanged in turn, but will be postponed as long as possible and the Commissary of Prisoners will be instructed accordingly.

The General calls upon the officers commanding divisions, brigades and regiments to take effectual measures to prevent a continuance of these irregularities and, in general, to effect a more strict observance of the Regulations established by Congress than has hitherto obtained; tho' he is far from wishing to impose unnecessary restraint upon officers, or to refuse them any reasonable indulgence, yet he cannot think of tolerating excesses, subversive of the service and productive of every ill consequence.

A Brigadier and a Field Officer of the day will as usual superintend the police of the camp and the service of the

[86] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

guards, and will see the regulations for both carefully executed; the General expects a pointed attention.

In the present scarcity of General officers with the Army, the Colonels commanding brigades will roll in the duties of the day instead of brigadiers: The old and new officers of the day will attend Head Quarters daily at one o'clock; the former to make report of the transactions of the preceding day and the latter to receive any new orders the Commander in Chief may have to give.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 1, 1780.

Dear Sir: I am exceedingly sorry to find by yours of the 26th. ulto: that you are again involved in difficulties on the score of Bread. I flattered myself that your wants on that account had been overcome, and that you would not have been again distressed throughout the Winter. We are in a better situation than we were, but we may yet be said to be living from hand to mouth, never having more than two or three days provision in Store: Our dependance is upon the continuance of the Frost, which is very favorable for Transportation, tho' it stops the Mills. Upon the receipt of your letter I directed the Commissary to send over all the Flour from Easton and Sussex County, which had been intended for this Army, to the Highlands. If I am not misinformed by him, your present want of Bread arises from the want of water to grind the Wheat, of which he says there is a quantity in the Mills. If nothing better can be done, I would advise you to order down a parcel of that and let it be delivered to the Men, who by beating and husking it,

On January 31 Robert Hanson Harrison, by Washington's direction, ordered Abraham Skinner, Commissary General of Prisoners of the Continental Army, to send in a quantity of wood to New York for the use of the American prisoners there. Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

may boil it, and make a tolerable substitute for Bread. If Indian Corn can be obtained; it will answer better. We were in our late distress reduced to take the foregoing methods.

I am confident Governor Clinton will take every practicable measure to relieve you, and should we obtain a more than expected supply of Flour from the Southward, part shall be sent forward; but really at present we can spare no more than what I have mentioned as ordered from Sussex and Easton. I wish you to use every exertion to keep the troops together, and in their present Cantonments. If once suffered to disperse, a thousand ill consequences follow.

I observe by the late General Returns a deficiency of some Regiments in your command. I must beg you to call upon your Dy. Adjutant General for a punctual compliance in this respect, which is always necessary, but more than commonly so in the fluctuating state of our Army, which, from a variety of causes, differs materially every Week. Without this I am constantly at a loss for the real strength of your posts.

I hope your next will afford more pleasing prospects of your situation, which will be truly agreeable to Dear Sir &c.[87]

[MS. H. S.]

To SILAS CONDICT

Hd Qrs, Morris-town, February 1, 1780.

Sir: I am much indebted to you for your obliging letter, and the concern you express for my personal safety.[88] The apprehensions you have are very naturally suggested by my present situation, rather remote from the army; but as the possibility of such an attempt as you mention had occurred to me, precau-

[87] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[88] Condict had written (January 31) from Morristown: "they do not want for Malicious Interprizing Guides, well acquainted with every Road And Safe passage to and from hence. the possibility of a party of Horse coming here undiscovered I cannot doubt." Condict's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

tions, which I think will be effectual, have been used to guard against it. So far from the hint you have given requiring any apology, it is a proof of your regard which has a claim to my [warmest] acknowledgments. With very great esteem etc.[89]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 1, 1780.

Dr Sir: I have received your favor of yesterday. As the Horse are so very essential during the continuance of the ice, I think you had better engage them at all events, and at such a pay as they can be obtained. The militia horse that were employed as patroles &c. last winter, had (if I do not mistake) the same allowance as express riders. You however, will make your agreement on the best terms you can.

I shall mention the state of the beacons to the governor; but you will, in the mean time, take such steps to put those which have been neglected, in repair, and what other measures may be judged necessary on the occasion.

The two Connecticut brigades are to march to-morrow when Col. Hazen's and the whole detachment will be relieved. You will continue on the present command. I am &c.[90]

To COLONELS GEORGE MATTHEWS, JOHN ELY, AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL NATHANIEL RAMSAY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 1, 1780.

Gentn: By the Letter You were so obliging as to bring me from Congress Yesterday, I find they have been pleased to

[89] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The word in brackets was added by Washington, and the date line is in his writing.

[90] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

authorise me to negociate and settle a Cartel for an Exchange of prisoners. In consequence of this authority, I shall be ready to appoint Commissioners to meet others from the British Commander in Chief, at any time and place which may be thought convenient for the adjustment of so important and desireable a work. This You will be pleased to communicate to Major General Phillips, and I would willingly hope that the proposals concerted between him and You, which so far as they go are generally upon just and liberal principles, may be improved into an Agreement that will be attended with mutual and permanent advantage. I have the Honour etc.[91]

To REVEREND JAMES CALDWELL[92]

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 1, 1780.

Sir: Should the grain which was collected for the army be deposited at any one place, in such quantity as to become an object with the enemy, it, or at least a part of it, may be sent up to this place. I would wish however to avoid expence as much as possible, and therefore to retain what must be consumed by the detachments on the lines, if it is not too much exposed. You will be pleased to take the advice of Genl. St. Clair on this subject.

With regard to your inclosure from Gen. Stirling's brigade Major, the less that is said on the plunder taken from Staten Island, the better. The returning simply what can be recovered, in my opinion, is the best exculpation. And if Mr. Stirling, burns churches, the severest recrimination will be contained in the action.[93] I am &c.[94]

[91] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[92] Chaplain of the Third New Jersey Regiment.
[93] Caldwell's letter, dated Jan. 30, 1780, is in the *Washington Papers*.
[94] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Tuesday, February 1, 1780.

Parole Egypt. Countersigns Eden, Egra.

The Connecticutt division is to be held in perfect readiness to march at a very short notice.

The Names and Rank of all the Field Officers serving in the different lines of the Army and of the Independent Corps with the dates of their Commissions to be immediately sent to the Adjutant General's office.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Wednesday, February 2, 1780.

Parole France. Countersigns Florence, Florida.

The next weekly returns are to contain the names of the Field Officers, the duties they may be on, times of absence, where, and upon what occasion.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 2, 1780.

Dear Sir: Since mine of yesterday, I have been favd. with yours of the 27th. ulto. I am happy to hear that the Fire, in the Garrison,[95] has been suppressed with so little damage. The Officers, who lost their Cloathing, may have the liberty of drawing what Articles they may find suitable in the public store, at the prices fixed by Congress, which are, one half more than such Articles sold for in the year 1775.

[95] At West Point.

Untill proper Magazines can be constructed in the several Works, you will be pleased to take any precautions which you may deem necessary, against fire.

The Certificates produced by Lieut. Peabody[96] being sufficient, you have liberty to grant him a discharge from the service. You will, by the next opportunity, inform me of the time when it took place, that I may register the Resignation.

Capt. Flowers[97] and Lieut. Snow[98] are intitled to the amount of their expences while on command at Springfield. Upon producing their accounts regularly made out, you are to grant them Warrants upon the Dy. Pay Mr. General.

My letter of yesterday informed you fully and truly of the state of our Magazines. Inclosed you will find the Ration which governs here at present, and, by which, you will be pleased to regulate yourself when circumstances will admit.

Inclosed you have a Copy of General Poors instructions, by which you will perceive that he was directed to cover the Country Eastward of Norwalk, and to take his orders generally from the Officer commanding at the Highland posts. Under these, you are at liberty to make such dispositions as you may deem best calculated to answer the ends in view. But, I cannot help thinking, that the purchase is too low down to station a Body of Men with safety. One hundred Men, moving occasionally down, and not at stated periods, would, in my opinion, have better effects than a standing Guard. I am &c.

P. S. I am informed that the Ice affords a passage from the City of New York to the Highlands. This may tempt the enemy to undertake something against you by surprise, by

[96] Lieut. Ebenezer Peabody, of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment. His resignation is dated Feb. 9, 1780.

[97] Capt. Samuel Flower, of the Third Massachusetts Regiment. He resigned February 9, and was major of the Massachusetts Militia in 1782.

[98] Lieut. Jabez Snow, of the Third Massachusetts Regiment. He resigned in April, 1780.

carrying up their Men in Sleighs, of which they have lately collected a large parcel. It may be, this is to take the advantage of drawing in Wood while the Rivers are frozen: but we ought nevertheless to be upon our guard against every possible event. I would therefore recommend it to you to keep men in every Work where there is cover, and to direct the Officer commanding in them to bar their Gates carefully every Night and to take every precaution against a surprise which is the only mode in which the Enemy can operate at this season.[99] [MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 2, 1780.

Dear Sir: The two Connecticut Brigades march this morning. I think you had best detain all the Men of that line, who are already down, who are cloathed and in other respects fit for duty. The others may be sent up under Officers to do Camp duty. I am &c.[1]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 2, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I am this moment favored with your letter of this date.

The detachment which I mentioned as to march this morning owing to some causes that have unavoidably intervened, does not leave Camp till tomorrow.

With regard to the enterprise you have in view, should circumstances make it eligible in your opinion, I have no objection to your trying the experiment. I am &c.[2]

[99] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[1] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[2] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, February 2, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have received Your 2d Letter of this date. As I wrote you this forenoon I leave the Enterprise[3] in view entirely with You and the execution to be attempted or not as You may judge proper from a full consideration of all circumstances and the intelligence you received and the character of the person who gave it. If it should appear to you that there is strong probability of its succeeding, the experiment can be made; if not, it may be best not to undertake it.

The Dragoon has two or three bundles of prepared combustibles in charge and Two Dozen port fires. I am &c.[4]

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Camp, Morris Town, February 2, 1780.

Sir: It is His Excellency the Commander in Chief's desire that you write to Mr Loring by Colonel Mathews and the Officers going in and propose to him an immediate exchange of our private prisoners of War, now in the Sugar House. The severity of the Weather and their want of fuel, added to the refusal you met with in your application to the Officer commanding at Paulus Hook, make their release absolutely necessary. If Mr. Loring will send these prisoners out immediately, which is to be wished on account of their sufferings, an equal number will be returned as soon as possible out of those in our hands in Philadelphia. In your Letter to Mr. Loring it will be

[3] St. Clair's intended enterprise was against Van Buskirk's loyalist corps, of New Jersey Volunteers. It had to be given up on account of the night and the failure of guides to arrive on time.

[4] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

well for You to request him, in case he accedes to the proposition for an immediate release, to inform you of the time when the prisoners will be sent out, that you may attend to receive them; and that this business, in which the feelings of humanity are so peculiarly interested may be facilitated You have His Excellency's permission to proceed with a flag to the Enemy's Out posts at paulus Hook and to remain with the approbation of the Officer Commanding there, till you obtain Mr. Loring's Answer. I am &c.[5]

To THE MAGISTRATES OF NEW JERSEY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 2, 1780.

Gentlemen: The patriotic exertions the Magistrates and inhabitants of this state in compliance with my late application to them on the subject of provisions have a claim to my warmest acknowledgements and to the particular consideration of the public. The crisis which dictated that application was of a very delicate nature, and the worst consequences might have ensued had it not been for the assistance so cheerfully afforded. You have given a striking proof of your attachment to the service, of your regard to the accommodation of the army, and an earnest of what may be expected in every future exigence. It is however to be hoped a similar occasion may not again occur.

In my representations to Congress I thought it my duty to do justice to your exertions and I entreat you to be assured that I shall always endeavour to encourage in the army such a sense of the good disposition of the Magistrates and Inhabitants of New Jersey as will produce correspondent sentiments and conduct on their part. I have the honor, etc.[6]

[5] The draft, which is in the writing of Harrison, is indorsed and signed by him: "not ansd. before the 6 of May 1780."

[6] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 3, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 4th. 17th: and 22nd ulto. Since I wrote to you to remove all the Cavalry to Colchester, I have seen a second representation from Mr. Hubbard to the Quarter Master General, in which he seems to confess, that they cannot be accommodated with conveniency at Colchester, and wishes Sheldon's Regt. to be left at Weathersfield. I shall therefore leave the Cantonment of the Horse to your discretion, and have only to recommend to you to keep them as compact as the State of the Forage and Quarters will admit. I should be sorry that there should be any misunderstanding between Governor Trumbull and you, and I think you acted with great prudence in not answering a warm letter from him in the same stile, as you had reason to think he had been unwarrantably prejudiced. You will, upon the whole, find many advantages by cultivating a good understanding with the Civil authority.

Captains Pike and Craig[7] called upon me for money for the recruiting service, I dissuaded them from going upon that Business, upon an assurance that they would involve themselves in a very heavy Expense, with scarce any prospect of success. I have no powers to allow a greater Bounty to the Officer than 20 dollars for each Recruit, which, admitting he should be more than commonly successful, would in these times be incompetent. I think you had best turn your attention to reinlisting your old Men, and to picking up new Recruits in the Country near the Quarters of your Regiment. This may be done without incurring any extra expense.

[7] Capts. Zebulon Pike and John Craig, of the Fourth Continental Dragoons.

The promotion of Lt. Colo White[8] to the command of the 1st. Regt. will not occasion the promotion of a field Officer. He takes command as Lt. Colo. Commandant, in which case there will be only another Field Officer, a Major, to the Regt. Lt. Colo. Temple now of the 1st. will take Lt. Colo. Whites place in the 4th. This is agreeable to the Regulations of the Army. As Capt. Bull is confessedly the eldest Capt. of the line, he may proceed forthwith to take the Majority of the 1st. Regt. I will, if he calls at Head Quarters in his way, give him a Certificate to the Board of War, to obtain his Commission.

If Capt. Fauntleroy was appointed by you previous to Capt. Hopkins, he must undoubtedly take Rank of him. Capt. Hopkins has great Merit from his attention to his duty, and from the length of his service. By his representation he has been much disappointed in his expectations. But if former promises have not been complied with, he cannot on that account revive old claims to the detriment of Capt. Fauntleroy, who, if I am rightly informed, has been always considered in the Regt. as the senior officer. I am &c.[9]

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 3, 1780.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 21st. ulto. If the Men of your Regiment, to whom you refer, have been lately inlisted for any term but for the War expressly and contrary to your positive orders, the Officer guilty of a breach of them should be arrested and tried for disobedience. As the form of the inlistments is ambiguous, you had best fill up new ones fixing the term for the War. This will prevent any disputes in future.

[8] Lieut. Col. Anthony Walton White.
[9] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

If the Men in question have been inlisted previous to the 23rd. Jany. 1779, they will be intitled to a Bounty of 100 dollars upon signing new inlistments for the War. This has been insisted on practised [*sic*] throughout the Army, where the inlistments ran in the dubious manner of "*three years or during the War.*" I am &c.[10]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Thursday, February 3, 1780.

Parole Greece. Countersigns Germany, Georgia.

By a Division Court Martial of the Maryland line, Major Hardman,[11] President, Ensign Ford[12] of the 2nd. Maryland regiment was tried,

1st. "For disobedience of orders issued the 29th. of November last, in marching the second regiment from the parade at Pompton when directed to the contrary.

2ndly. For conduct unbecoming the character of an officer and gentleman, in relating to Col. Woolford[13] orders different to those he received, by which he obtained his permission to march.

3rdly. For contempt of orders and subversion of subordination, in executing the orders of Col. Woolford in direct opposition to those sent by the Brigade Major," and acquitted with honor.

---

[10] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[11] Maj. Henry Hardman, of the Sixth Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Maryland Regiment in January, 1781, and retired in April, 1783.

[12] Ensign Hezekiah Ford. He was transferred to the First Maryland Regiment, and served to April, 1783.

[13] Lieut. Col. Commandant Thomas Woolford, of the Fifth Maryland Regiment. He was wounded and taken prisoner at Camden, S. C., in August, 1780; exchanged in December, 1780; transferred to the Fourth Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence, and Ensign Ford is released from his Arrest.

The Books to be kept according to the new Regulations of the Army, not already opened, are to be opened as soon as possible, agreeable to the forms which have been communicated.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Friday, February 4, 1780.

Parole Holland. Countersigns Hanau, Hague.

By a General Court Martial held in Garrison at Philadelphia by order of Brigadier General Woodford the 5th. of January 1780, Colonel Neville, President, Thomas Warren of the Invalid Corps was tried for "Leaving his post when centinel and for theft," found guilty of a breach of section 13th, article the 6th. of the Articles of War of the United States of America and sentenced to suffer death.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to be executed. The Prisoner is to suffer according to the sentence awarded against him by being shot to death on the 10th. day of February instant.

To COLONEL THOMAS PROCTER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 4, 1780.

Sir: As there is now a Field Officer in Camp from each of the Artillery Regiments except yours, and It is essential that those Corps should be arranged without farther loss of time, I request that either yourself or Lieut Colo Forrest will repair to the Army without delay, that the business may be set about and the arrangement be finally adjusted. I am etc.[14]

[14] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

*To ROBERT MORRIS

Morris-Town, February 4, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received, and I thank you, for your favor of the 1st. Instt. Almost at the same instant of its arrival a letter from Messrs. Hewes Smith and Allan[15] was put into my hands giving an acct. of the safe arrival of the Wine[16] (mentioned by you) at Edenton; and of their having confided it to the care of Mr. Turnbull[17] (at his own earnest request) to be conveyed to me.

Should it arrive in good order I shall be able to give my friends a glass of such as I cd. wish and if you will do me the favor to partake of it at Morris town, I shall be happy. It is upon these occasions only I wish for, and feel the want of it; having, so far as my own gratifications are interested, resolved to be equally contented with grog should it even be made of N. E. Rum, and drank out of a wooden Bowl, as the case has been.

Mrs. Washington very cordially joins me in a testification of gratitude for the kind assurances given by Mrs. Morris and yourself of making Philadelphia agreeable to us, if we should incline to visit it in the course of this long and severe winter. If other matters were in as favourable a train for relaxation of this kind as my own inclination, I should need no importunity; but public duty, and Social enjoyments, are so much at varience that I have little expectation of endulging in the latter while I am under ties of the former. Perhaps when the one ceases, I may be incapable of the other.

My respectful complimts., in which Mrs. Washington joins, is offered to your Lady and with sincere esteem etc.

[15] Merchants of Edenton, N. C.
[16] The wine came from Teneriffe.
[17] William Turnbull.

*To CHEVALIER DE LA LUZERNE

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 4, 1780.

Sir: Major Galvan delivered me the letter which your Excellency did me honor to write me on the 23rd. of Jany., to which I have paid all the attention the importance of its contents demands. I am much flattered by this commencement of a corrispondence from which I have every thing to gain; and equally indebted for the interesting communications it affords.

It is a happy circumstance that the efforts made by the British court for obtaining Troops in Germany are attended with so little success. This will naturally increase their exertions for procuring men in this country and will no doubt make them more solicitous for effecting the exchange or release in some way or other of their prisoners in our hands. It will be well if in the negotiations on this subject we can extract concessions favourable to those which may take place in Europe, and you may depend the experiment shall be fully tried. But from the aspect of the late propositions on the part of the enemy, I should not entertain any sanguine hopes of the success of this experiment. The reinforcement they would derive from a full compliance with their proposals is not calculated at more than ten or eleven hundred private men; and this seems hardly to be an object of sufficient magnitude to induce them to concede points of the nature wch. Your Excellency's information supposes; especially as you emphatically express it after "having sought with so much affectation to make the thirteen States be considered as subjected to the English domination." The offers made through Major General Philips[18] are far more moderate than any that have hitherto come from them, and appear

[18] Maj. Gen. William Phillips, of the British Army.

in a great measure to have been influenced by his personal solicitations dictated by an extreme anxiety to be released from captivity. But notwithstanding the matter in its present form wears to me the appearance I have mentioned I shall not neglect any measure which it may be in my power to take to improve the intimations your Excellency has given and I entreat you to be assured that I shall endeavor to make the event confirm the opinion you do me the honor to entertain, that nothing will be done derogatory to the magnamimous part your Court has acted or to the honor or interest of the united States.[19]

The inconsistency of the Court of London so well delineated by that of Madrid in the extract you had the goodness to annex

[19] Great Britain, Luzerne said, had failed in her effort to buy additional German troops. The German princes who had sold men previously were now ashamed and found that their subjects were excited against them because of that practice; they were further reluctant to furnish troops to a power which was making war on France, with whom they had always preserved amicable ties. Mr. Clinton had received orders to spare no pains to effect the exchange of the Convention troops and other prisoners. He had been authorized to surmount all difficulties in exchange negotiations and in case of absolute necessity to treat with Congress or their ministers "dans les termes d'une parfaite egalité, et comme avec une puissance independante." This treating with the court of London upon a footing of perfect equality would, "prejuger a d'avance la question de votre Indépendance." Luzerne was well persuaded, he wrote, that as the negotiation was in Washington's hands "nesepassera rien de Dérogatoire au parti que ma Cour a pris de reconnoitre L'Indépendance et la parfaite souverainete des Etat unis." Luzerne also enclosed to Washington an extract of a memorial communicated by the British Ambassador at Madrid to the court of Spain on the 28th of March, 1779. Hamilton's translation of this was as follows: "Let the Colonies expose also their grievances and the conditions for their security or for their precaution, in order that the continuation and the authority of a lawful government may be reestablished. Tis there we shall see if a direct and immediate accommodation can take place. If this same method is prefered, in this last case only, let a truce be made in North America, that is to say a real truce and suspension of arms, during which may be reestablished and secured the liberty and estates of persons of every condition, and made to cease all sort of violence against the respective subjects or against the estates or effects which they possess. During this time, the French may treat upon their particular concerns avoiding thereby the suspicions, to which they would necessarily expose themselves, if they wish to involve in the negotiation their private advantage relatively to the pretended interests of those whom France with Affectation calls her allies and his Majesty will be able to establish the Government of his own dominions, without suffering the humilation of not receiving but from the hand of a declared enemy the conditions which regard this government." Hamilton's translation is in the *Washington Papers.*

An "Extrait de L'Exposé des motifs de la Cour D'Espagne relativement a LAngleterre" was also enclosed in Luzerne's letter and is in the *Washington Papers.*

would appear extraordinary, if their whole conduct in the course of the war did not exhibit many similar examples. But it is evident that their refusing to consider these States as independant of fact during a negotiation was a mere pretext to cover their unwillingness to concur in the pacific views of his Chatholic Majesty, and the memorial from the British Ambassador shews that they were artfully aiming to effect a seperation of interests between France and these States the better to prosecute their hostile designs against either or both.

I thank your Excellency for the agreeable intelligence you give me of his Christian Majesty's intentions to send us succours of Arms and ammunition. It is a new and valuable proof of his friendship, and will be of essential utility. I agree with you that there ought to be no relaxation in the measures otherwise intended to be taken to procure the necessary supplies of those articles.

I am sensibly mortified that the present situation of affairs will by no means suffer me to yield to the desire I have of paying you my respects in Philadelphia; and I shall impatiently look for the oppertunity of doing it here which Your Excellency promises me in the course of this month. Besides the important objects of public utility which I am authorised to hope from it, I shall take pleasure in every occasion of testifying to you those real sentiments of respect and esteem with which I have the honor, etc.

The interest your Excellency is pleased to take in Major Galvan, will be an additional motive with me, to avail myself of his talents and zeal, as far as circumstances will possibly permit.[20]

[20] The text is from a photostat of the original in *Paris Archives, Aff. Etrang., Mems. et Docs., E. U.*, vol. 6. The draft by Hamilton, in the *Washington Papers*, is signed by Washington.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 5, 1780.

Dear Sir: General Poor sent down the Bearer Capt. Leigh[21] for 10,000 dollars for the purpose of recruiting, but the military Chest here being intirely exhausted, I must request you, if possible to spare him that sum. But should your stock of Cash not admit of the whole, be pleased to let him have as much as you conveniently can. I am informed that the New Hampshire troops are just now in good temper and shew a disposition to reinlist, which makes a supply of Money the more desirable. I am &c.[22] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 5, 1780.

Dr. Sir: The state of Genl. Heath's health making a relief from duty necessary he has received my permission for this purpose. This with other considerations which will occur to yourself, (especially as the condition of the river may tempt the enemy to enterprise something in that quarter) renders your presence there essential, I have therefore to request that you may return as soon as convenient to your command. I am &c.[23]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ENOCH POOR

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 5, 1780.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 29th. Ultimo by Capt. Leigh. Our military Chest being at this time intirely exhausted, it is not in my power to send you recruiting Money by him, but

[21] Capt. ——— Leigh. He was sub-clothier for Poor's New Hampshire brigade.
[22] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[23] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

I have given him a letter to General Heath, who I hope will be able to spare some from the Chest at the Highlands.

I should have been glad had the state of your domestic Concerns permitted you to remain with your Brigade during the Winter. But as they do not, I cannot refuse your request of leave of Absence. I must however make a point of your returning to Danbury by the Middle of April. The peculiarity of Major Norris's[24] circumstances induces me to deviate from the Rules established for furloughing Officers, but I must also insist upon his returning at the same time that you do.

Captain Leigh has settled the matter of Cloathing with the Cloathier General.

I am pleased to hear that you are well supplied with provision and am with great Regard etc.[25]

To COLONEL LEWIS NICOLA

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 5, 1780.

Sir: Inclosed You will receive an Extract from the General Orders of Yesterday, by which you will find that the sentence of the Court Martial against Thomas Warren of the Invalid Corps, has been approved and his execution ordered. I have however since on account of the frequency of capital punishments and from General Woodford's representation that this was the first offence the prisoner had been guilty of remitted the Sentence and for this purpose I inclose You a pardon for him of the present date. It might possibly have some operation towards the prisoners future good conduct, if you were to publish the approbation of the sentence in your Garrison Orders and to keep him ignorant of the pardon for a few days; but this

[24] Maj. James Norris, of the Third New Hampshire Regiment. He resigned in July, 1780.

[25] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

is left to your own discretion and you will act with respect to it as you may think best. I am &c.[26]

*To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Morris-town, February 5, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have received two letters of yours from Wethersfield. One dated the 15th. of Jany. the other without a date. By Colo. Blaine, who I expect will be the bearer of this, I send Twenty guineas and a[27] phial containing the [Stain and] counter-part of the stain for C Junr, which I wish may be got to him with as much safety and dispatch as the case will, conveniently, admit of. It is my further most earnest wish, that you would press him to open, if possible, a communication with me by a more direct rout than the present. His accts. are intelligent, clear, and satisfactory, consequently would be valuable but owing to the circuitous rout thro' which they are transmitted[28] I can derive no immediate or important advantages from them; and (as I rely upon his intelligence) the only satisfaction I derive from it, is, that other accts. are either confirmed or corrected by his, after they have been sometime received. I am sensible of the delicacy of his situation, and the necessity of caution; for these reasons it is I have hitherto forborne, and am yet unwilling, to mention, persons to him as the vehicles of conveyance lest they shd. not prove so trust worthy and prudent as we could wish. but if he cannot form the first link of the chain of communication himself, and will let me know it, I think I can name one or two men

[26] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[27] Tilghman has crossed off the "a" and written "two" above it.

[28] Culper, jr.'s (or Robert Townsend's) intelligence went to Culper, sr. (Aaron Woodhull's), at Setauket, Long Island, were carried from thence across Long Island Sound by Lieut. Caleb Brewster's whaleboat, and traveled up and around New York island, through Westchester County to New Jersey.

to him who will receive and convey to me (through others) such intelligence as he may think important but he should avoid making use of the stain upon a blank sheet of Paper (which is the usual way of its coming to me); this circumstance alone is sufficient to raise suspicion; a much better way is to write a letter a little in the Tory stile, with some mixture of family matters and between the lines and on the remaining part of the Sheet communicate with the stain the intended intelligence; such a letter would pass through the hands of the enemy unsuspected, and even if the agents should be unfaithful, or negligent, no discovery would be made to his prejudice as these people are not to know that there is concealed writing in the letter and the intelligent part of it [would be] an evidence in his favor.

You will be so good as to communicate these several matters to him in a full and clear manner, and inform me of the result. the choice of a proper name, or character, to address his Letters to, if they come through the channel I have recommended, is a matter worthy of consideration.

I have written to Genl. Poor to furnish a man (as you desire) and have him sent to Lieutt. Brewster at Fairfield. I am, etc.[29]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 5, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I think it my duty to transmit Your Excellency the inclosed Representation and Request from Sundry Officers in your line, which I received Two days ago.[30] The Objects are of a delicate and interesting nature and such I am persuaded as will have, if they have not already had it, the attention they

[29] The words within brackets were added by Tench Tilghman.

[30] A copy of this representation, dated February 1, which was signed by the captains and junior officers of the New York line, is in the *Washington Papers*.

deserve. From the conversation and expostulations I had with the Gentlemen who presented the paper and the information I have otherwise derived, I fear there is reason to apprehend that the line will receive a severe shock by Resignations if something is not done to relieve the Officers.

They profess the greatest disinclination to injure the service and proposed continuing as Volunteers with the Regiments till other Officers could be appointed; but I told them this was not admissible and they seem for the present to have suspended the execution of their plan and which they had the more unadvisedly fixed to a day. I should be happy if the State have it in their power to make them more comfortable and contented with their situation. I have the honor etc.[31]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Saturday, February 5, 1780.

Parole Japan. Countersigns Java, Iceland.

A reserve Pickett of one Captain, one subaltern, four serjeants, four corporals two Drums and Fifes and fifty privates to mount daily in each brigade. These Picketts will assemble at troop beating every morning on the Grand Parade where the officers of the day will inspect them, after which they will retire to huts that are to be appropriated for the purpose in each brigade. The old guard will be dismissed on brigade parade at turning out the relief.

The General absolutely forbids the practice of making guards do fatigue duties, as irregular and subversive of discipline. Where any fatigue is to be done, parties must be ordered for the purpose.

[31] The draft, signed by Washington, is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The original is stated by Dr. J. M. Toner to be in the New York State Library.

The following returns are to be made up to this day and immediately lodged with the Adjutant General to be transmitted to the Board of War:

Infantry

1st. A General Return of the number of non commissioned officers and Privates whose times of Inlistment expire by the 1st. of July next, regimentally digested.

2nd. A like return of the men employed out of the regiments, as in the Commander in Chief's guard, Waiters on Officers who are absent from their regiments, Waggoners, Artificers and in short all those who cannot appear under arms in time of action, also regimentally digested.

3rd. A return similar to the preceding, of men in the Hospitals and those who have been absent and not heard of for six months past.

4th. An exact return of the arms and accoutrements in the several regiments and of those in the hands of the regimental Quarter Masters.

Each regiment must give such a return as the last to the Brigade Inspector, signed by the Colonel or Commanding officer, upon honor, and the Inspector will make a general return agreeable to the form communicated.

Cavalry

Each Colonel or Commanding officer of a regiment will give

1st. An exact return of the officers, non commissioned officers and men of the regiment or Corps.

2nd. The three general returns already mentioned for the Infantry.

3rd. An exact return of the stores present with the regiment.

4th. A return of the horse equipage.

5th. A return of the Arms like that of Infantry.

Artillery

Is to send immediately

1st. A return of the officers, non commissioned officers, music, Matrosses and Waiters.

2nd. The three general returns similar to those of the Infantry and Cavalry.

From the moment these orders are communicated, no regiment or corps, unless by special orders from Head Quarters, is to receive from, or deliver, any Articles into the Military stores, 'till the returns have been examined and orders given with regard to the distribution.

Many unfair certificates having been given to soldiers by officers who have been dismissed, or who have otherwise left the service, by changing the time of inlistment, from "During the War" to "Three years," In making the returns here required, where the original inlistments are not to be found, the Muster Roll must be the Criterion.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 6, 1780.

Gentlemen: In a letter which I wrote to Congress a few days ago, I took the liberty to recommend uniting the remains of the late Count Pulaski's legion, Colo. Armands Corps, and a small troop of Horse under the command of Capt. Bedkin. The whole to be under the command of Colo. Armand. Should Congress determine upon the measure, Colo. Armand wishes the resolve for the incorporation of the Corps, should be somewhat to the following effect: "that it not being possible to promote him to the Rank of Brigadier without infringing the rights of elder Colonels, Congress sensible of his services, had formed the before mentioned into a legionary Corps and

appointed him to the command. This he thinks would afford a reason for the refusal of his request for promotion and would at the same time be expressive of the opinion which Congress entertain of his Merit.

Should he be directed to repair to the southward, a number of necessaries will be wanting to equip his Horse and Foot properly for so long a march. These no doubt the Board will supply as far as lays in their power. Capt. Bedkin unfortunately lost twelve of his Horses with their Accoutrements the Night the Enemy surprised our Guard at Elizabeth Town, and had six of his Men taken and wounded. He will therefore have occasion for a few Horses to remount part of his troop.

It is very much my wish that the incorporation of these Corps should take place, and that as speedily as possible, that Colo. Armand may arrive in time in Carolina to take an active part in the operations which may be expected to commence early in that quarter. I have the honor etc.[32]

To COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN

Morris town, February 6, 1780.

Sir: I have received your two letters of the 4th. and fifth.

Inclosed you will find a letter to the Board of War, recommending the incorporation of your corps with the late Pulaski's, including the troop commanded by Capt Bedkin. I do not unite the Marechaussee, because that corps is destined for a particular service, to which it will be altogether applied in the course of the next campaign, nor should I think it adviseable to convert it to any other purpose. The infantry with Selin,[33] is now necessarily employed on the frontier, and cannot at this time be

[32] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[33] Capt. Anthony Selin, of the Second Canadian Regiment.

conveniently relieved; Besides the circumstances under which that corps was formerly separated from yours makes me unwilling to recommend a reunion. I have advised the Board to give you orders for assembling your whole corps in Georgia, and to make the necessary arrangements without delay for enabling you to march there.

I have read the letter from the Board of War to you on the subject of Monsieur Du Plantier.

It is not possible for me to give efficacy in our service to his commission in that of France or to oblige your Officers to submit to his command; but so far as the views of the Board can be accommodated by you to the Officers of your corps, it will give me the greatest pleasure to see Monsieur Du Plantier furnished with the opportunity he desires of being useful. This however must be absolutely an affair of accommodation not of authority.

The inclosed certificate will show the sense I entertain of your services and I hope will be satisfactory to you.

As you will probably be removed from my immediate command, I take this occasion of repeating to you the assurances of my esteem. You may depend that I shall always be happy to hear of your success, and that circumstances have seconded your zeal and your talents. I am, &c.[34]

To COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 6, 1780.

I certify that the Marquis De La Rouerie has served in the army of the United States since the begining of 1777, with the rank of Colonel, during which time he has commanded an independent corps with much honor to himself and usefulness

[34] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

to the service. He has upon all occasions conducted himself as an officer of distinguished merit, of great zeal activity vigilance intelligence and bravery. In the last campaign particularly he rendered very valuable services; and towards the close of it made a brilliant partisan stroke by which with much enterprise and address, he surprised a Major and some men of the enemy in quarters at a considerable distance within their pickets, and brought them off without loss to his party. I give him this certificate in testimony of my perfect approbation of his conduct and esteem for himself personally.[35]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND

Morristown, February 6, 1780.

Dr Sir: The number of Genl. Officers in Camp is so Small, and of that number, several very anxious for leave to be absent that I am, exceedingly distressed, and put to it to conduct the ordinary business of the Army, with the smallest degree of propriety. I must therefore request, that upon receipt of this Letter you will repair to Camp. With esteem etc.

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM IRVINE

Morristown, February 6, 1780.

Dr Sir: The inclosed is a request to General Hand to return to Camp. I shall be obliged to you for causing it to be safe delivered.

I hope your absence will not exceed the first of April; could you return sooner with convenience, it would be more agreeable to Dr Sir, &c. [H. S. P.]

[35] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

*To BARON STEUBEN

Morris-town, February 7, 1780.

My dear Baron: In a letter which I have been favoured with from his Excelly. the Chevar. De la Luzerne I am led to expect the honor of his Compy. at Camp in the course of this Month.

As it is my wish to accommodate him in the best manner circumstances will admit of (which at best as you well know will be bad enough) and to pay him evy. respect due to his high rank and Station I shall thank you for previous notice of the time of his setting out.

I need not add how pleasd I should be to see you with him if it can be made to comport with your present engagements at Philadelphia.

The inclosed letter you will make use of when occasion requires, with sincere personal esteem etc.

To ROYAL FLINT

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 7, 1780.

Sir: I have been favoured with Your Letter of the 6th. As I find by this that you are no longer to continue in the department in which you have some time acted, I with pleasure avail myself of the present opportunity to inform you, that your conduct in the discharge of your duty so far as it has come to my knowledge, has been much to my satisfaction.[36] From your activity and attention, your intimate knowledge of the business of the Department and of our provision resources in general, I should have been happy if circumstances would have

[36] "Having finished my service, under the late Comissary General, and having no further connection with the department, my authority over the affairs of it, is at an end."—*Royal Flint to Washington,* Feb. 6, 1780. Flint's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

permitted you to remain in it; but tho these it seems would not, yet I am fully persuaded from the zealous part you have taken in the Contest as well as your present assurance, the supply of the Army and the prosperity of the service will always be great objects of your wishes and that so far as these may in the least depend on your influence or advice, they will be promoted. I feel myself particularly obliged by your expressions of personal regard and am with great esteem and wishes for your happiness etc.[37]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ENOCH POOR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 7, 1780.

Dear Sir: Lieut. Brewster of the Artillery who is at Fairfield, has occasion for a Man for a particular service who can be depended upon for his fidelity, and who is acquainted with the use of Oars and the management of a Boat. He must be a Native. Be pleased to select such an one from the troops under your command and send him to Mr. Brewster.[38] I am &c.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 8, 1780.

Sir: I have now the honor to acknowledge that Your Excellency's several Letters of the 25th and 27th of last month and of the 1st Instant have been duly received with the Acts to which they refer. The matters to which they respectively relate will have my attention in the best manner that their nature and circumstances will admit of. Cols Mathews and Ely and Lt Colo Ramsay returned to New York on the 3d, with a Letter

[37] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[38] General Poor was stationed at Danbury, Conn., and Lieutenant Brewster operated from Fairfield.

they received from me, expressing my readiness to appoint Commissioners to meet Others on the part of the Enemy to negociate a Cartel for an exchange of prisoners. I have not heard any thing from New York since upon the subject. I have the Honor, etc.[39]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 8, 1780.

Gentlemen: The inclosed is an Estimate[40] of Ordnance and Ordnance Stores, which I think it expedient to have lodged at Pittsburgh, ready to answer any favorable opportunity which may present itself, for carrying on operations against the Enemy's posts to the Westward. I do not know whether there is any practicable Road at this Season for Sleds, if there is, it would be much the easiest and cheapest mode of transportation. If there is not, I imagine there is no probability that Waggons can move till the Roads are settled in the Spring. I would however wish that measures may be taken to have the Artillery and stores prepared and conveyed as early as weather, Roads and other circumstances will admit. I have the honor, etc.[41]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Morristown, February 8, 1780.

Sir: I have received your letter of this day, inclosing copy of one from Col Berry,[42] representing the unwillingness of the

[39] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[40] The estimate inclosed was a copy of Knox's list of "Ammunition and Apparatus necessary for the following Pieces of Ordnance" dated Jan. 7, 1780. This estimate is in the *Washington Papers*.

[41] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[42] Col. Sidney Berry. He was Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General.

inhabitants, to transport for the army at the regulated prices from an apprehension that the regulation will not be general. It would be excessively disagreeable to me to authorise a departure from the law, especially in an affair so delicate a nature, and yet it is indispensible the transportation should go on with vigor. To answer this purpose without incurring the other inconvenience, I recommend it to you to adopt this expedient: to pay for the present at the regulated prices, engaging, that in case the measure of regulation should not become general and the Assembly of this state should repeal the laws on the subject, then to make good the difference between the regulated and the market prices. I am etc.[43]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 8, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I received your favor of the 7th yesterday afternoon. As I can see no inconveniency from permitting Mrs. Hedden to pass in by Pawlus Hook,[44] you will therefore grant her request, and make such further use of that communication, in the way of flags, as you may judge essential for any purposes you may have in view, or for obtaining useful information. I would imagine however that the enemy will object to this line, for the same reasons which we may desire it.

I have no objection to Kemp and Crane's[45] going over to Bergen. You may therefore indulge the friends of the persons who were lately taken in their application. I am &c.[46]

[43] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[44] To enter New York by way of "Powles" Hook.

[45] Daniel Kemp and Joseph Crane, St. Clair wrote, were men of good character. The friends were those of the people lately captured by the British in the raid on Newark.

[46] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 8, 1780.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 26th. [brot. down to the 29th.] of January[47] with the papers annexed and have carefully considered the contents, on which I shall give you my sentiments with freedom and confidence.

The principal point on which your memorial to Congress turns is the force requisite for the next campaign. To determine this on good grounds we ought first to settle the following question: Will it be in our power to make an offensive or must we content ourselves with a defensive campaign?

It is not possible to decide this question, without a more intimate knowledge of our resources of finance than I at present possess and without ascertaining whether our allies can afford a squadron for an effectual co operation on this Continent. I think with vigorous exertion we may cause a sufficient number of men for offensive operations if we were able to maintain them, but from the view I have of our affairs, I do not believe the state of our treasury will permit this without assistance from abroad. Whether this is to be obtained, Congress alone can judge. On the other hand, from the particular situation of the enemy's posts in this quarter, I should not advise to calculate measures on the principle of expelling them unless we had certain assurances that an adequate naval force will be ready to cooperate with us through all contingencies. If a foreign aid of money and a fleet are to be depended upon, I should then recommend that all our dispositions should have reference to an offensive and decisive campaign, and in this case I should ask at least one third more men than your estimate, to be immediately raised by a general draft.

[47] This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

But as I doubt whether these two preliminaries can be placed on such a footing of certainty as to justify our acting in consequence, I imagine we must of necessity adopt the principle of a defensive campaign, and pursue a system of the most absolute œconomy. On this principle however, if I understand your estimate, I do not think it will be more than sufficient. I suppose you mean the 23 [48] for our total number. When the deductions for unavoidable casualties are made this number will give us less than twenty thousand for our efficient operating force. This is as little as we can well have to contain the enemy within bounds and prevent their making any further progress. Including the detachment which lately sailed from New York, they have near 20,000 men fit for actual service in these States to say nothing of the recruits they will probably send over to complete their batalions which will be an augmentation of force. For these reasons I approve the estimate you have proposed as best suited to our present circumstances.

The number of Cavalry you propose is in good proportion and in a military sense necessary.[49] Cavalry if there is an active scene to the Southward will be particularly useful there; but the question of expense is a very serious one and like the rest must be referred to those who are acquainted with our money resources.

Another point is whether the regiments had better be incorporated with each other and completed, or left as they are and completed to such a standard as will give the number of men required. A Committee of Congress as you have been informed sent me a proposal which had been referred to their consideration for reducing the number of batalions; and asked my opinion upon it. Though I was fully sensible of the inconveniences

[48] Steuben's estimate shows 23,616 infantry.

[49] Steuben's estimate called for 1,000 cavalry. Completing all the regiments then on the Continental establishment would, Steuben calculated, provide a force of 56,000 which, he thought, would be "ridiculous," even if the States could raise and support such.

which will infallibly attend a reduction, I did not dissuade from it principally on two accounts, one a conviction that the embarrassments in our finances require every expedient for saving expense, the other the incompetency of the present number of officers to the present number of corps. But though I do not disapprove I am far from being much attached to this plan. Congress can best balance the advantages and disadvantages and determine which preponderate.

I sincerely wish what you recommend with respect to Magazines could be carried into execution; but I fear it will be impracticable in the present extent. Every thing however that is possible, ought to attempted. There is no danger of the Magazines exceeding our wants; and we have been under dreadful embarrassments through the whole course of the war from temporary and precarious supplies. The arms ought at all events to be provided.

I have issued an order requiring the returns demanded by the Board of War to be made out with all dispatch; they will be forwarded as fast as they are collected.

There are some points of inferior importance in your memorial which I approve, that do not require a particular enumeration. I am, &c.[50]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Tuesday, February 8, 1780.

Parole Mississippi. Countersigns Massachusetts, Maryland.

The officers of the day having reported that the end of appointing reserve Picketts is not answered for want of spare huts and that the practice is attended with much fatigue to the officers and men; The General discontinues them for the present, and in lieu of them directs, that instead of the usual camp

[50] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

guards, each brigade shall till further orders, furnish one subaltern, two serjeants, two Corporals, one Drum and thirty six privates: Those of each division to be commanded by a Captain from the division:

To keep up the duties of the grand parade, the guards are to assemble there at the appointed hour and to pass thro' the customary forms under the inspection of the officers of the day, after which they are to be marched back to their respective brigades for the immediate purposes of camp duty. The Captains will have the duties assigned them by the officers of the day, and when relieved are to repair to the new Orderly Room with written reports to be delivered to the officers of the day, that these may comprize whatever requires notice into a general report for the Commander in Chief.

They will make duplicate reports to the officers commanding the divisions to which they belong and each subaltern will do the same to the commandant of his brigade: The General expects much exactness in the parade duties and other duties of the day.

Every brigade is to exert itself to get guard huts erected at proper places, and tho' the state of the ground prevents the digging of vaults, yet some sort of convenience may easily be built which common decency, and a regard to the health of the men render indispensable.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown,
Wednesday, February 9, 1780.

Parole Nantuckett. Countersigns Nantz, Naples.

By a General Court Martial held at the Park of Artillery January 22nd. 1780. Lieut. Colonel Stephens,[51] Presidt., Daniel

[51] Lieut. Col. Ebenezer Stevens, of the Second Continental Artillery.

Thorn, Joseph Fabro and David Slater were tried for "Striking, abusing and threatning the lives of Lieutenant Weissenfels[52] of the 2d. New York regiment and Ensign Denston[53] and acquitted.

The General disapproves the acquittal. The evidence against the Prisoners, in his opinion, overbalances that for them from a consideration of the characters of the respective witnesses; and in a case of such a nature the presumption ought to have been in favor of the officers who were injur'd. The prisoners are to be released from confinement.

[52]Lieut. Charles Frederick Weissenfels. He was regimental quartermaster, and served to June, 1783.

[53]Ensign Daniel D. Denniston(?), of the Fourth New York Regiment.

INDEX

INDEX

By David M. Matteson

Abeel, *Col.* James, site for winter cantonment, 167.

Abnaki Indians, subsistence, use, 68, 82, 83.

Absence without leave, officers, cashiering as penalty, 86, 174, 262, 265; returns, 332; soldier, 345; reform, 426, 427; prevalence from winter cantonment, 472. *See also* Desertion; Leave.

Abuse and insult, by officer, 459. *See also* Assault.

Accounts, claims, and warrants, and officers' resignation, 171, 320; hide vouchers, 218; and depreciated paper money, 260; recruiting, 311; power to grant warrants, 357; of Convention troops and cartel, 408–411, 417. *See also* Auditors; Pay.

Accouterments. *See* Equipments.

Acquackanonck, N. J., winter cantonment, 169, 185.

Adams, *Lieut. Col.* Peter, promotion, 223.

Adams, William, court-martial, 445, 455.

Additional and Nonstate Continental regiments, clothing for officers, 310; in proposed reduction of army, 434; condition, 435; McLane's proposed corps, 471. *See also* Artificers; Artillery; Canadian regiments; Cavalry; German Battalion; Invalid corps; Jackson, Henry; Light corps; Provost; Rifle corps; Spencer, Oliver; Warner, Seth; Webb, Samuel Blatchley.

Addresses, circular to states, 273.

Adjutant general, acting, 320. *See also* Scammell, Alexander.

Adjutants, appointment, 85.

Advanced line in New Jersey patrol, guarding communications, horse and foot, militia, 210, 301, 470, 475; detachment, changes, 250, 251, 256, 321, 456, 477, 479; Lee's and Armand's corps, 305, 330; dispersal of light corps, 329, 330; British surprise, 449, 455, 456, 471, 497; quarters, 461. *See also* Powles Hook; Sandy Hook; Staten Island; Trade with the enemy.

Aides. *See* Military secretaries.

Alarm, winter signal, 216; battle-line signal, 281; militia signal, 471, 475.

Albany, N. Y., hospital, superintendent, blankets, 14, 160, 222; militia rendezvous, 42, 43; military stores, 170; magazines, 188.

Alden, *Col.* Ichabod, "late" regiment, movements, 57; brigaded, 99.

Alexander, William. *See* Stirling.

Allen, *Col.* John, La Motte, 284.

Alligood, *Col.* ——, exchange, 353.

Allowances. *See* Pay.

Amboy, N. J., British raid, 32, 32*n*, 33, 36; winter patrol, 257.

American Legion, British, to South, 334.

American Revolution, prospects, 21; finances as determining factor, 52; necessity of appearance of preparations and vigor, 463. *See also* Army; Commerce; Continental Congress; Finances; Foreign relations; Frontier; Intercourse; Loyalists; Navy.

Ammunition, scarcity, salutes suspended, 3, 14; for armed ship, 15; loan from states, 66, 136, 137*n*; returns, 333, 425. *See also* Arms.

Anderson, *Maj.* Archibald, detachment, 264; service, 264*n*.

Angell, *Col.* Israel, clothing, 205; soldier court-martialed, 345.

Annual Register, extracts, 315.

Arbuthnot, *Adm.* Marriot, arrival, 21.

Archer, *Capt.* John, ill, 103.

Ardent, H. M. S., reported capture, 62, 64, 65.

Ariel, H. M. S., reported capture, 39.

Armand-Tuffin, Charles, *marquis* de la Rouerie, position and movements, raid, 60, 95, 152, 153; letters to, 305, 328, 497; winter post, and Lee, 305, 330; clothing for officers, 310; promotion refused, to absorb Pulaski's corps, 328, 450, 451, 452*n*, 496–498; recruiting fund, 329; deserters, 329; appointments to corps, 329, 330; to go South, 497, 498; certificate of services, 498.

Arms, pikes, 18; for militia, scarcity, 38; of men from light corps, 53; inspection, 251; of discharged men, 280, 297; returns, 333, 425; questionable deficiencies, 428–430; gunnery experiments, 442, 454. *See also* Ammunition; Artillery; Military stores.

Armstrong, Edward A., letters possessed by, 14*n*, 63*n*.

Armstrong, *Maj.* John, *jr.,* bears letter, 59; Gates's aide, 59*n*.

Army. *See* British army; Continental army; Militia.

Arnold, *Gen.* Benedict, court-martial, 214, 217, 249, 262, 286–288, 297, 302, 312, 333, 377, 404, 462, 468; letters to, 217*n*.

Articles of war, right to challenge in court-martial, 238.

Artificers, officer, 159; details of masons, 159; withdrawal of details, 170; new arrangements, 177, 336; charcoal making, 241.

Artillery, of Eastern department, 99, 268, 269, 271; winter park, 117, 191, 198, 211, 215; North Carolina company, 124; casting shot and shell, 136; placement at West Point, 169; for Kings Ferry redoubt, 170; infantry reenlistment and transfer to, 187; troops in state quotas, 229; for South, 237; clothing for officers, 310; for Fort Pitt, 351, 502; for Staten Island expedition, 382, 391, 399; special general returns, 496; new arrangement, 485; court-martial of soldier, 507. *See also* Knox, Henry; regiments by number.

Artisans. *See* Artificers.

Ashmead, *Capt.* Jacob, case, 427.

Assault, officers on officers, 140–142, 458; soldier on civilian, 138; soldier on fife major, 344; soldiers on officers, 344, 508; officer on soldiers, 458. *See also* Abuse.

Auditors, at winter cantonment, 215; clothing, 310.

Bacot, *Lieut.* Peter, court-martial, 142; service, 142*n*.

Baggage, route to winter quarters, 111*n*, 119.

Bagley, *Lieut.* Josiah, assaulted, 344; service, 344*n*.

Bailey, *Lieut.* John, letter to, 171; resignation, 171.

Ball, George A., letter possessed by, 205*n*.

Ballard, *Maj.* William Hudson, charges against, civil prosecution, 252, 257, 258; service, 252*n*; letter to, 257; promotion, 275.

Baltimore, march through, 135.

Barber, *Lieut. Col.* Francis, inattention, 99; subinspector, 281; instruction on impressing provisions, 362*n*, 364*n*.

Baremore. *See* Barrymore.

Barney, Nathan, court-martial, 346.

Barracks, West Point, 100, 192.

Barrett, William, court-martial, capital penalty, 343.

Barrymore, *Maj.* Mansfield, raid on, captured, 95, 152, 153.

Bassett, Burwell, values cattle, 90, 413.

Bauman, *Maj.* Sebastian, command and ration, 335; gunnery experiments, 442, 454.

Bayley, *Gen.* Jacob, letter to, 82; Abnaki Indians, 82, 83; graft at Coos, 227, 230.

Baylor, *Col.* George, regiment, movements, 35; forage guard, 68; men in Virginia quota, 75, 262; winter quarters, 116, 210; returns, 261; new arrangement, 402. *See also* Washington, William.

Bayonets, issue, 425.

Beatty, John, letters to, 45, 89, 96*n*, 164, 306, 325; department affairs in New England, 45, 46; parole breakers, 89; parole of Convention troops generals, 164, 165; private articles from New York, 304, 328.

Beaufort, S. C., British retirement, 39, 54.

Béchet, *Capt.* Etienne Nicolas Marie. *See* Rochefontaine.

Becker. *See* Bicker.

Bedel, *Col.* Timothy, letter to, 244; Coos graft, 245.

Bedkin, *Capt.* Henry, special orders, 251; detachment, 286, 286*n*; united with Armand's corps, 496; surprised, 497.

Bergen County, N. J., instructions on impressing provisions, 360–362, 364*n*, 447.

Berry, *Col.* Sidney, transportation, 502.

Bicker, *Capt.* Henry, *jr.*, memorial, 82; position, 299; service, 299*n*.

Biddle, *Col.* Clement, letters to, 84, 111, 238, 306; forage guard, 68; forage magazines, 85; impressment of forage, 111; cavalry march to South, 135; scarcity of grain forage, 238, 243; corn for commissary, 306.

Bird, Richard, apprehended, 203, 245.

Blaine, *Col.* Ephraim, corn from forage department, 306; bears letter, 492.

Blake, *Lieut.* Thomas, bears warrant, 324; service, 324*n*.

Bland, *Col.* Theodorick, men in Virginia quota, 75; resigns, successor as superintendent, 259, 261; regiment to South, 262*n*; new arrangement, 402; table allowance, 430, 445–447.

Blankets, proportional issue, 65, 70, 71, 100, 121; scarcity, 130; for winter cantonment, 221; for hospitals, 221, 222.

Blazing Star Ferry, 369.

Blueskin, Washington's horse, condition, 89.

Board of Treasury, letter to, 336; empty military chest, 337; deputy paymaster general at West Point, 397; Convention troops accounts, 417.

Board of War, commissions, 16, 63, 137, 173, 263; hides, 23–25, 379; letters to, 24, 63, 136, 172, 174, 222, 249, 263, 308, 312, 330, 332, 377, 378, 402, 496; parole of Convention troops generals, 164; vacancies and promotions, 173, 174; clothing controversy, 181–184; reenlistment bounty, 229; march of Virginia brigades, 263; Armand's corps, 308; Arnold trial, 313, 377; cavalry arrangement, 355; Bowman's expedition, letter, 375, 378, 378*n*; horses for dragoons, 402; campaign of 1780, 408*n*; frontier ordnance and stores, 502; special returns, 506.

Boats, Hudson River guard, 42; winter fuel, 102; winter laying up, 195, 203, 211.

Bonumtown, N. J., winter cantonment, 169.

Boots, hide exchange, 2. *See also* Shoes.

Borough, Wiley, court-martial, 138.

Boston Public Library, material from, 237*n*.

Bostwick, Andrew, suspected intercourse with enemy, 453; office, 453*n*.

Boudinot, Elias, borrowing British officer, 306.

Bounty, on enlistment for the war, clothing, 16, 128, 129, 228, 229, 337, 454; rights of Virginia men in nonstate corps, 75; to recruiting officers, 128, 228, 482; abolition of state and local advocated, 128; jumping, 345. *See also* Gratuity; Public land.

Bowen, Ephraim, news, 43; office, 43*n*.

Bowen, *Deputy Gov.* Jabez, letter to, 268.

Bowman, *Capt.* Nathaniel, expedition, 370, 371, 374, 375, 378; service, 370*n*; letters to, 374, 375*n*.

Bradley, *Col.* Philip Burr, Arnold trial, 287; letter to, 358*n*; brigade command, 358*n*.

Bread. *See* Flour.

Brevets, deprecated, 9, 10.

Brewster, *Lieut.* Caleb, intelligence, 492*n*, 501; Fairfield, 493.

Brice, *Capt.* Jacob, brigade major and inspector, 338; service, 338*n*.

Brigade majors, displaced ones to be aides, 78. *See also* next title.

Brigade majors and inspectors, appointments, 72, 77, 311, 338*n*, 443; mustering, 436.

Brigades, line of battle, 281; letter to commanders, 358; conductors of military stores, 424.

Brigadier generals, aides for, 78. *See also* General officers; brigades under state names.

British army, reenforcement, 21; supplies from home, 62. *See also* Campaign of 1779; Mercenaries; Prisoners of war; regiments by number.

Briun, *Capt.* ——, bears letter, 265.

Brodhead, *Col.* Daniel, Seneca expedition, Congress on, 1, 31, 82; letters to, 157, 349; proposed winter expeditions, Indians, Detroit, Natchez, 157–159, 349, 350; independent companies, 157, 158; furlough, 158; Frenchman, 350; engineer, artillery, military stores, 351, 502.

Brookfield, John, letter to, 452*n*.

Brown, Benjamin, letter to, 124; clothing, 124, 125; office, 124*n*.

Brown, Thomas, wounded, 138.

Bruce, *Dr.* ——, British surgeon, 461*n*.

Bryant, Randolph, bounty clothing, 44, 45.

Budd, ——, post at place, 193.

Buisson. *See* Dubuysson.

Bull, *Capt.* Epaphras, promotion, 483.

Burbeck, *Capt.* Henry, movements of company, 18; service, 18*n*.

Burges, Peter, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 138.

Burgin, Elizabeth, services to prisoners of war, 319.

Burke, Edmund, court-martial, capital penalty, 344.

Burlington, N. J., winter quarters, 189, 211.

Burlington County, N. J., impressment of provisions, 362*n*, 364*n*.

Burnett, *Maj.* Robert, selection of winter cantonment, 185; Greene's aide, 185*n*.

Burwell, *Capt.* Nathaniel, to Virginia, 267; Howe's aide, 267*n*.

Bush, *Capt.* George, conveys money, 96.

Business, Washington and Fairfax affairs, 58; Washington-Custis cattle transaction, 90, 413.

Buskirks Regiment, Staten Island, 380.

Butler, *Col.* Richard, Arnold trial, 287; light corps command, 289; impressing provisions, 362*n*, 364*n*, 405, 439; letters to, 405, 439.

Butler, *Lieut. Col.* William, poor condition of regiment, 429.

Butler, *Col.* Zebulon, absence, 428.

Byles, *Maj.* Thomas Langhorne, detachment, 321; death, 321*n*.

Cabell, *Lieut. Col.* Samuel Jordan, subinspectorship, 259, 274.

Caldwell, *Rev.* James, letters to, 49*n*, 373, 422, 476; impressment of provisions, 373, 476; shoes, 386; plunder from Staten Island, letter, 422, 476.

Callender, Thomas, letter to, 44; service, 44*n*.

Cameron, Alan, Cherokee rising, 39.

Campaign of 1779, fruitless to British, 20, 21, 52; state of army at end, 125, 131*n*; danger of British winter movement, 292–296. *See also* Estaing; Frontier; New York City; Raids; Southern campaign; Winter quarters.

Campaign of 1780, unpreparedness, 407, 436; question of offensive, finances, 504; need of naval cooperation, 504; force for defensive operations, 505.

Campbell, *Lieut.* ——, British prisoner of war, state borrowing, 306.

Campbell, *Capt.* Patrick, letter to, 292*n*.

Canada, spy for, 283, 284*n*; intelligence from Recollect, 314.

Canadian regiments. *See* Hazen, Moses; Livingston, James.

Canadians, release and use, 96.
Canfield, *Dr.* Jabez(?), quarters, 282.
Cannon. *See* Artillery.
Cape May County, N. J., impressment of provisions, 362*n*, 364*n*, 422.
Caps, issue and return of woolen, 202, 424.
Card playing, by officers, 140–142.
Carleton, *Sir* Guy, return of Newport records, 154*n*.
Carrington, *Lieut. Col.* Edward, impressing provisions, 362*n*, 364*n*.
Carson, *Capt.* Moses, court-martial, 65, 66.
Cartel. *See* Prisoners of war.
Cartwright, *Capt.* Thomas, affair, 55; letter to, 162; intercourse with the enemy, 162; Heath's aide, 162*n*.
Cattle, Washington-Custis transaction, 90, 413; winter dispersion, 196; Hudson River crossing, 201; slaughtering, 469. *See also* Hides; Meat.
Cavalry, deserters, 87, 94; establishment and complement of officers, 103; winter quarters, 179, 189, 199, 200, 210, 288, 291, 318, 395, 482; transfer to, on reenlistment, 195, 218; dismounted men, 308; clothing for officers, 310; irregular returns, 319; new arrangement, 355; needed horses for campaign, 402; recruiting, 482; special general returns, 495; strength for campaign, 505. *See also* Armand-Tuffin, Charles; Lee, Henry; regiments by number.
Cement, Loriot's discovery, 316.
Chain, Hudson River, winter lifting, 102.
Chamberlain, *Lieut. Col.* William, as engrosser, 439.
Chambers, *Col.* James, at court-martial, 36, 139, 172; retires, 36*n*; detachment, 250.
Champion, Henry, on scarcity, letter, 312.
Charcoal, making, 241.
Charlestown, N. H. *See* Number Four.
Cherokee Indians, defeat, 39.
Chesapeake Bay, possible British expedition, 246, 317.
Chester, Pa., winter magazine, 211.
Child, Jonathan, Coos graft, 230.
Church, *Maj.* Thomas, detachment, ill, 255, 264; service, 255*n*; brigade major and inspector, 311.
Civil power, prosecution for military seizures, 252, 257, 258; in recovery of plunder, 418.
Claims. *See* Accounts.

Clark, *Col.* Thomas, certification, 44; southern march, 124, 134, 171, 178; letters to, 134, 171.

Clarkson, *Maj.* Matthew, news, 110; bears letter, 151.

Claverack, N. Y., as rendezvous, 42, 43.

Clement, ——, place, 84.

Clinton, *Gov.* George, letters to, 37, 67, 109, 252, 273*n*, 493; depredations on Long Island, 62; preparations for Estaing, Washington's appreciation, 110; flour shortage, 280, 474; civil prosecution for military seizure, 252, 257, 258; winter call of militia, 296; memorial of New York line officers, 493.

Clinton, *Sir* Henry, letters to, 153, 411; Newport records, 153, 154*n*, 166; treatment of prisoners of war, 166; and winter campaign, 293, 294; on preparations for Southern campaign, letter, 295*n*; to South, 304*n*, 407.

Clinton, *Gen.* James, to winter quarters, 111*n*, 118, 119, 155; brigade in line of battle, 281; letter to, 437; furlough, overstay reproved, 437.

Clothier general, assistant, 70*n*. *See also* Wilkinson, James.

Clothing, returns, 19, 201; arrearages in bounty, lieu payment, 44, 45; supply scarcity, 48, 49, 121, 287, 304, 467; regulations of issue, 49, 139, 396; reform in department, 73; Virginia men in nonstate regiments, 75; returns on state procurement, 84; issues, proportional, difficulties, basis, 103, 123, 152, 156, 178, 221, 256, 270, 291, 335, 337; state supply, 123; to winter quarters, 124; bounty for wartime reenlistment, 129, 337; Pennsylvania issue controversy, 174, 181–184, 224; winter requisitions, 195; light corps, 198, 290, 291, 297, 298; inspection, 251; emergent transportation, 287, 299; emergent use of ready-made, 305; Virginia brigades, 308, 309; nonstate officers, 310; Additional Regiments, 311; watchcoats, 311; frontier posts, 317; British prisoners of war, 332, 337; officers' servants, 373; importance of state clothiers' returns, 374; West Point, 374, 396, 397; delay to New Jersey brigade, 378; need of general returns, 337; cavalry, 402; price to officers, 477. *See also* Blankets; Caps; Clothier general; Shoes; State clothiers; Subclothiers; Uniforms.

Clove. *See* Smiths Clove.

Clowes, *Lieut.* George, prisoner of war, request refused, 326.

Cochran, *Dr.* John, medical relief of advanced line, 471.

Cochran, *Maj.* Robert, hospital superintendent, 160; service, 160*n*.

Cogswell, *Maj.* (*Lieut. Col.*) Thomas, promotion, 275–280, 448; service, 275*n*; letter to, 448.

Colchester, Conn., winter quarters, 189, 199, 288, 292, 318, 395, 482.

Colchester, Va., march through, 135.

Colden, *Mrs.* ——, pass, 162.

Collier, *Sir* George, for home, 61.

Collins, Isaac, newspaper, 32*n*.

Commander in chief, suggestions from general officers, 17; gifts, 80; Congress's approval of Seneca expedition planning, 82; horses, 88, 267, 268, 367; on subordinate's independent projects, 149; Sullivan on further cabal, 266*n*; commission for nephew, 284; express riders, 342*n*; and absence from winter camp, 486, 489. *See also* Addresses; Continental army; General orders; Headquarters.

Commerce. *See* Commissary; Communication; Intercourse; Imports; Transportation.

Commissary, graft, 227, 229, 230, 244, 245, 455; issue returns, 459. *See also* next titles; Clothing; Forage; Liquor; Magazines; Military stores; Provisions; Quartermaster department.

Commissary general of issues, deputies, 245*n*, 459*n*; resignation of officials, 396.

Commissary general of purchases, deputies, 230*n*. *See also* Wadsworth, Jeremiah.

Commissary of forage, deputy, 453*n*. *See also* Biddle, Clement.

Commissary of military stores. *See* Military stores.

Commissary of prisoners of war. *See* Beatty, John.

Communication, Kings Ferry, 15, 17, 19; covering winter, 301. *See also* Express; Intelligence; Intercourse.

Companies, abolition of field officers', advised, 434.

Condict, Silas, on trade with the enemy, 438; letter to, 474; on safety of headquarters, letter, 474*n*.

Connecticut, militia for Estaing cooperation, 22, 97, 108; financial policy, 53; winter quarters and protection, 97, 146, 179, 189, 196, 197, 199, 200, 210, 288, 289, 292, 318, 395, 482; possible British raid, 197; recruiting, 234; check to intercourse with enemy, 392–394. *See also* next titles.

Connecticut, governor of. *See* Trumbull, Jonathan.

Connecticut brigades, to winter quarters, route, 111*n*, 112, 148, 184, 186; clothing, state supply, 123; returns of all officers and enlistments for war, 219; filling vacancies, 236; in line of battle, 281; natives, 470; detachment to advanced line, 475, 477, 479. *See also* Huntington, Jedidiah; Parsons, Samuel Holden.

Connecticut Farms, N. J., 381.

Connecticut Eighth Regiment, command, 54. *See also* Sherman, Isaac.

Connecticut Fifth Regiment, command, 54*n*. *See also* Bradley, Philip Burr.

Connecticut First Regiment, officer, 150*n*. *See also* Starr, Josiah.

Connecticut Fourth Regiment, officer, 362*n*.

Connecticut River, forage collection, 85, 152; magazines, 188. *See also* Coos.

Connecticut Second Regiment, officers, 150*n*, 250*n*. *See also* Butler, Zebulon.

Connecticut Seventh Regiment. *See* Swift, Heman.

Connecticut Sixth Regiment, officer, 250*n*.

Connecticut State Library, material from, 71*n*, 98, 108*n*, 147*n*, 236*n*, 367*n*, 395*n*.

Connecticut Third Regiment, officer, 150*n*.

Connolly, *Dr.* John, exchange, 353.

Connor, *Lieut. Col.* Morgan, letter to, 171; leave to go abroad, 171; lost at sea, 172*n*.

Constitution Island, N. Y., fire, 398*n*.

Continental army, and local protection, 97, 146; proposed register, 233. *See also* Accounts; Artificers; Artillery; Boats; Campaign; Cavalry; Companies; Crimes; Discharges; Drill; Fatigue; Frontier; Guards; Health; Intercourse; Invalid corps; Leave; Light corps; March; Militia; Music; Officers; Prisoners of war; Quarters; Recruiting; Regiments; Returns; Rifle corps; Staff; Strength.

Continental Congress, Iroquois expedition, 1; brevets, 10; subsistence, 12, 160, 334; commission for Indian chief, 68*n*; Morris on harmony, 80; commissions, 173; courts-martial, 178; thanksgiving, 189, 190; committee at camp, 227; Virginia brigade to South, 236, 237, 239; absences without leave, 262, 265; retention of foreign engineers, 339*n*; express riders, 342*n*; cartel, 354, 408–411; officers' horses killed in battle, 412; reduction of army, 431*n*; muster department, 436; attitude on reenforcements, 464*n*. *See also* Board of Treasury; Board of War; Marine Committee; Medical Committee; President.

Continental Village, N. Y., winter quarters, 116, 179, 193, 210.

Convention troops, parole of generals, 13, 14, 163–165, 173; officers on parole, right to freedom, 47; possible expedition to rescue, 246, 317; appointment of Wood as superintendent, 259–262; treatment, 323; accounts and cartel, 408–411, 417; superintendent's table allowance, 445–447.

Conway Cabal, Sullivan on continuance, 266*n*.

Coos, N. H., forage, 83, 152; purpose of post, 152; graft, 227, 229, 230, 244, 245.

Corn, transfer from forage to commissary, 306, 312.

Cornell, *Gen.* Ezekiel, command, 357.

Cornwallis, Charles, *earl,* expected command, 92.

Coryells Ferry, route by, 135, 171.

Counterfeits, British, of paper money, 231, 422*n*.

Countersigns, various forms of alphabetical agreement and sequence with parole, 7; significant, 121, 321; alphabetical agreement with parole in sequence, 404.

Courts-martial, detail, orders, 35, 172, 462; of officers, 65, 66, 85, 86, 139–144, 158, 458, 484; of soldiers, 86, 138, 343–346, 485, 507; frontier, 158; regulations, 178; Arnold, 214, 217, 249, 262, 286–288, 297, 302, 312, 333, 377, 404, 462, 468; hut for, 216; Shippen, 216, 282; right of accused to challenge, 238, 287; sentence disapproved, 508.

Courts of inquiry, commissary graft at Coos, 227, 229, 230, 245; surgeon, 217; hide graft, 379.

Craig, *Capt.* John, recruiting, 482.

Crane, Joseph, pass, 503.

Cranes Mills, N. J., post, 347*n*.

Craven, *Lieut.* James, court-martial, cashiered, 140–142.

Crimes and misdemeanors, perjury, 138; illegal release of prisoners, 139; unbecoming conduct, 139, 140, 143, 484; bounty jumping, 345; leaving sentinel post, 485. *See also* Absence; Abuse; Assault; Civil power; Courts-martial; Courts of inquiry; Depredations; Desertion; Disobedience; Gambling; Graft; Liquor; Mutiny; Pardon; Provost; Punishments.

Crompond, N. Y., march by, 186.

Crossman, *Lieut.* William, court-martial, cashiered, 86, 155.

Crowley, *Lieut.* Florence, movements, 18; service, 18*n*.

Culper, Samuel, *sr.,* spy, communication, 57; route of reports, 220, 492*n*.

Culper, Samuel, *jr.,* spy, communication, 57; funds, invisible ink, 492; route of reports, 492, 493.

Cumberland County, N. J., impressment of provisions, 362*n*, 364*n*, 422.

Custis, George W. P., *Recollections,* 92*n*.

Custis, John Parke, letters to, 90, 412; cattle transaction, 90, 413; rent of dower lands, 414; Sheridan Point lands, banking, 415.

Damages. *See* Depredations.

Danbury, Conn., troops at, 111, 117; winter quarters, instructions, 111*n*, 147, 179, 189, 196, 197, 209.

Danterroche, *Ensign* ——, parole, 306.

Daphne, H. M. S., for home, 61, 63, 64.

Darby, *Capt.* William John, letter to, 296; exchange, 296.

Davies, *Col.* William, subinspectorship, 258, 274; letter to, 274.

Dawson, ——, of Staten Island, 382.

Dayton, *Col.* Elias, Arnold trial, 287.

Dean, *Maj.* John, at court-martial, 458; service, 458*n*.

De Camp, John, express, 165*n*.

Decker, ——, of Staten Island, 382, 420.

Defiance, H. M. S., at New York, 231.

De Hart, *Lieut. Col.* William, selection of winter cantonment, 185; letters to, 301, 393, 405, 447; detachment, purposes, 301; impressing provisions, instructions, 362*n*, 364*n*, 405, 447; Staten Island expedition, 389, 393, 405.

Dejean, Philip, as prisoner of war, 166*n*.

Delavan, *Maj.* Samuel, place, 186.

Delaware, president of. *See* Rodney, Caesar.

Delaware Regiment, Morristown guard, 125. *See also* Hall, David.

Denniston, *Ensign* Daniel D.(?), assaulted, 508.

Denny, *Ensign* Robert, subclothier, 121; service, 121*n*.

Depredations, on Long Island by Americans, 62, 67, 71; at winter cantonment, general orders on, 215, 331, 452, 453, 459, 460; for provisions, 358, 363, 366, 368. *See also* Plunder.

Desertion, British officer, 60; trials, penalty, 66, 87, 343–347; cavalry, 94; by natives, 94; retaken in arms, 115; pursuit, 329; apprehension, 358; causes, 432. *See also* Absence without leave.

Detroit, proposed winter project, information, deferred, 157, 158, 349.

Dickenson, *Lieut.* Richard, assaulted, 140–142; court-martial, cashiered, 143, 144.

Dinners, headquarters, 398*n*.

Discharges, pending, of three-year men, 117, 126; march of discharged men, 228; returns on periods, 234, 242; arms and equipments, 280, 297; right to, 285; of marching troops, 309; full pay, 343; advanced to conserve provisions, 358, 431; irregular, 398, 400; unfair certificates, 496. *See also* Punishments (officers cashiered); Resignation.

Discipline, lax, in winter cantonment, 425, 427. *See also* Crimes; Disobedience; Drill.

Disobedience to orders and neglect of duty, officers, 139, 458, 484; soldier, 344; recruiting officer, 483.

Divisions, Stirling's, 265.

Dixon, *Capt.* Tilghman, certification, 44; service, 44*n*.

Dollar, as unit, 440.
Donaldson, Fade, brigand, 67.
Donnell, *Capt.* Nathaniel, winter quarters, 198.
Douw, Volkert Pieterse, Mohawks, 27.
Draft, need of annual, plan, 127–131, 132*n*, 133*n*; for campaign of 1780, 504.
Dragoons. *See* Cavalry.
Drill, winter, parade ground, 195, 197, 320. *See also* Inspector general.
Drummed through the camp, 66.
Drums, returns, 425.
Dubuysson, *Lieut. Col.* ——, Staten Island expedition, 390*n*.
Dungan, ——, of Staten Island, 438.
Du Plantier, ——, position for, 498.
Du Portail, *Gen.* Louis le Bèque (*chevalier* Derford), letters to, 4, 28, 43, 55, 61, 93, 94, 271; mission to expected Estaing, instructions, 4–6, 29, 55, 93, 176; West Point barracks, 100; placement of West Point ordnance, 170; on required West Point garrison, 205; defense line at winter cantonment, 269, 271; Washington's commendation, retention in service, 339, 340; reconnoitre of Powles Hook, 421; on engineer appointment, 443.
Durham, Conn., winter quarters, 199.
Dusaway, C., of Staten Island, 376, 381.
Duval, *Lieut.* Edward, assaulted, 459; service, 459*n*.

Eagle, prize, 48.
Eastern Continental Navy Board, letter to, 14*n*.
Eastern department, troops to main army, 98, 99, 110, 111. *See also* Gates, Horatio; Rhode Island.
Easton, Pa., artillery park, 117.
Edgar, *Capt.* David, and deserters, 87; bears letter, 402.
Edwards, *Maj.* Evan, letter to, 96; gratuity to men, 96.
Edwards, Josiah, court-martial, capital penalty, 86, 94.
Edwards, *Lieut.* Thomas, letter to, 204; service, 204*n*.
Eighth Foot, British, officer, 326*n*.
Eighty-second Foot, British, officer, 306*n*.
Elizabethtown, N. J., winter patrol, 257; surprise, inquiry, 449, 455, 456, 471, 497.
Ellery, William, committee on meat supply, 258*n*.
Elliott, *Rev.* John, return from enemy, 154, 157.

Ely, *Col.* John, parole, plan of cartel, 352–354, 409–411, 476, 501; letters to, 410, 475.

Ely, William, Collection, 317*n*.

Embezzlement. *See* Graft.

Engineers, clothing for officers, 310; retention of foreign, 339, 340; instruction of native, 443. *See also* Du Portail; Fortifications; Geographer; Sappers and miners.

Engrossment. *See* Speculation.

Equipments, militia, scarcity, 38; men from light corps, 53; inspection, 251; discharged men, 297; returns, 425. *See also* Military stores.

Erskine, Robert, letter to, 240; road survey at winter cantonment, 240.

Essex County, N. J., impressment of provisions, 362*n*, 364*n*.

Estaing, Charles Henry Hector, *comte* d', British preparations to resist, 1, 31, 51, 61, 63; preparations for cooperation, 4–8, 17, 22, 27–29, 37, 41, 51, 55, 67, 74, 180; uncertainty, preparations abandoned, 91, 93, 94, 97, 98, 101, 105–110, 114–116, 161, 177; wounded, 108, 109; return of despatches intended for, 290. *See also* Savannah.

Europa, H. M. S., at New York, 61, 63, 64, 231.

Exchange. *See* Prisoners of war.

Executions, as example, 198.

Experiment, H. M. S., reported capture, 39, 54.

Express, discontinuance, exceptions, 342*n*, 343, 355, 455; for Staten Island expedition, 386; number, 441, 441*n*.

Fabro, Joseph, court-martial, 508.

Fairfax, George William, American agent, 58, 59*n*.

Falsehood. *See* Perjury.

Fascines, construction, 17, 56, 61, 115.

Fatigue, exception of guards, 494.

Fauntleroy, *Capt.* Moore, rank, 483.

Febiger, *Col.* Christian, men to light corps, 310.

Fell, *Col.* John, impressment of provisions, 361.

Fellows, *Gen.* John, letter to, 113; dismissal of militia, 114, 161*n*.

Fences, warning against depredations, 215.

Ferries, Robinson's, on Hudson, 206; Staten Island, 369. *See also* Coryells; Kings.

Field officers, abolition of companies advised, 434; names in returns, 477.

Fifes, returns, 425.

Fifty-seventh Foot, British, to leave New York, 56, 61, 64.

Finances, as crux in contest, 20, 52, 231, 232, 463; in plans for campaign of 1780, 504. *See also* Accounts; Funds; Money; Prices; Speculation; Taxation.

Fires, at West Point, 397, 477, 478.

First Artillery, officers, 267*n*, 270*n*, 362*n*.

First Dragoons, commander, 460. *See also* Bland, Theodorick; White, Anthony Walton.

First Foot Guards, British, officer, 61.

Flag of truce, supplies for British prisoners of war, vessels, 324, 325, 377, 430; special communications, 461.

Flint, Royal, letters to, 92, 351, 500; and scarcity, letter, 92, 351*n*; graft at Coos, 227; impressment of provisions, 351; resignation, Washington's commendations, letter, 500, 500*n*.

Flour, problem in planning cooperation with Estaing, 41; scarcity, alarm, allowance, 87, 92, 97, 106, 123, 161, 163, 167, 179, 244, 270, 280, 289, 324; for marching troops, 206; appeal to states, 272–274; borrowing from French supply, 272; and militia call, 296; corn and rice as substitutes, 306, 312, 325; threat of impressment, 325; better conditions, 473; scarcity at West Point, 473, 474. *See also* next title; Provisions.

Flour mills, closed by drought, 87, 97, 106, 123; closed by freezing, 473.

Flower, *Capt.* Samuel, detail allowance, 478; service, 478*n*.

Floyd, Benjamin, plundered, 67.

Fluellin, John, through the lines, 163.

Fogg, *Capt.* Jeremiah, question of appointment, 77.

Fontevieux, Jean Georges, *chevalier* de, commission, 452.

Food. *See* Provisions.

Forage, protection in New Jersey, 49; left at Newport, 54; guard, 56, 57, 68, 76, 78; on upper Connecticut River, collection, 83, 85; Hudson River magazines, 85; winter quarters problem, dispersion of animals, 101, 112, 196; impressment, 111; cavalry march to South, 135; winter allowance, 200, 290, 291; scarcity of grain, 238, 243; transfer of corn to commissary, 306, 312; waste, 320; irregular masters, 430; fear of British raid, removal, 469, 470.

Forbes, James, committees: flour scarcity, 273*n*; cartel, 410*n*.

Ford, *Lieut. Col.* Benjamin, detachment, 321; Staten Island expedition, 385.

Ford, *Ensign* Hezekiah, adjutant, 85; court-martial, 484, 485; service, 484*n*.

Ford, Theodosia (Johnes), headquarters at house, 209.

Foreign relations, Dutch mission, 72. *See also* French alliance; Spain.

Foreign volunteers, retirement and brevets, 9; minor, 249, 452, 489, 498; promotion, 328, 451; retention of engineers, 339, 340. *See also* Armand; Du Portail; Kalb; Kosciuszko; Pulaski; Steuben.

Forrest, *Lieut. Col.* Thomas, absence, recall, 428, 485.

Fort Arnold, West Point, construction, 72, 169.

Fort Frederick, Md., proposed exchange, 326; clothing for prisoners of war, 377.

Fort Pitt. *See* Brodhead, Daniel.

Fort Schuyler (Stanwix), rumored attack, 199; snowshoes, 204, 316, 445; proposed winter expedition, 466.

Fort Stanwix. *See* Fort Schuyler.

Fortifications. *See* Fascines; "Fort" titles; Kings Ferry; West Point.

Foster, *Dr.* Isaac, court of inquiry, 217.

Fourth Artillery, officer, 263*n*. *See also* Procter, Thomas.

Fourth Dragoons, officers, 482*n*, 483. *See also* Moylan, Stephen.

Fowey, H. M. S., reported capture, 39.

France, European operations, 62, 80, 231. *See also* French alliance.

Franking, army letters, 341.

Frederick, Md., cavalry winter quarters, 212, 213.

Fredericksburg, N. Y., artificers, 170.

Fredericksburg, Va., march through, 135.

French alliance, and keeping up army, 463, 464*n*; and cartel negotiations, 488, 488*n*; military supplies, 489; and Spain, 489. *See also* Estaing; Foreign volunteers; Grasse; La Luzerne.

Frontier, winter protection, 247, 317; winter projects, 315, 464–467. *See also* Brodhead, Daniel; Fort Schuyler; Indians.

Fuel, proposed raid on British, 17; wood cutting, by militia, 38, 50, 102; charcoal making, 241; officers' winter, 297; for American prisoners of war, 473*n*.

Funds (military chest), for recruiting and reenlistment, bounty, 218, 324*n*, 329, 336, 454, 490; departmental lack, 272, 280, 351*n*; exhausted, 335, 337, 490; renewal, 397. *See also* Accounts; Specie.

Furloughs, officers' winter, regulations, excessive, 113, 150, 194, 197, 200, 234, 426, 428, 442; on reenlistment, 228, 229, 234, 243, 248, 285; resignation at expiration condemned, 233; general officers, 299, 490, 491, 499; returns, 332. *See also* Absence without leave; Leave of absence.

Gabions, construction, 56.

Gaffney, ——, as suspicious character, 95.

Galvan, *Maj.* William, position for, 249, 250; bears letter, 487; La Luzerne, 489.

Gambling, by officers, 458. *See also* Card playing.

Gansevoort, *Col.* Peter, letter to, 26; Mohawk prisoners, 27.

Gantlet, running, 345, 346.

Gardiner, *Maj.* Valentine, special exchange, 12; temporary parole, extended, 341, 401, 411*n*; letter to, 411*n*.

Gardner, Andrew, fife major, assaulted, 344.

Gates, *Gen.* Horatio, movements on evacuation of Newport, to main army, 2, 11, 45, 53, 54, 59, 60, 98, 99, 110, 111, 117; letters to, 11, 53, 59, 110, 116; aide, 59*n*; winter quarters and command, 116, 117; winter leave, 202; Sullivan's warning against, 267*n*.

General officers, reasons against irregular rank, 8–10; complaints, 10; furloughs, scarcity in camp, 299, 437, 454; letter to, 425; strictures to, on army conditions, 425–430. *See also* Brigadier generals; Commander in chief.

General orders (*West Point: 1779, October*): Iroquois expedition, 7; hospital superintendent, 14; courts-martial, 35; guard boats, 42; tents, 48; (*November*): arms of detailed men, 53; court-martial, 65; West Point works, 72; brigade major, 72; clothing, 84; adjutant, rifle corps dispersed, courts-martial, 85; reduced flour ration, lieu, 92, 102; regiments brigaded, 104; pay rolls, 107; state clothiers, march to winter quarters, blankets, 121; march orders, 124; march to winter quarters, building huts, court-martial, 137; march to winter quarters, clothing, ranking, court-martial, 138; detail of masons, 159; paymasters' allowance, hospital superintendent, 160; court-martial, signal, reenlistments, 172; march to winter quarters, 180; thanksgiving, 189; (*Morristown: December*): officers' winter huts, hut building, straw, depredations, 214; artillery park, courts-martial hut, hut provision for light-corps men, guards, sick, 215; hide vouchers, wintering horses, 218; main guard, register of army, regulation of resignations, 233; returns on terms of service, furloughs, soldier servants, officers' right to horses, wintering horses, flying hospital, 234; main guard, 240; stores guard, charcoal, 241; detachments, inspection, officers and trade with the enemy, 250; main guard, detachment, 255; detachment, Stirling's division, furloughs, absence without leave, 264; subinspectors, regiment brigaded, order of battle, alarm signal, surgeons' returns and stores, 281; Arnold trial, 286; light corps, 292; Arnold trial, arms of discharged men, officers' fuel, 297; Arnold trial, 302; light

corps command, clothing for nonstate officers, brigade major, 310; regulation of resignations, waste of forage, parade ground, acting adjutant general, thanks to Scammell, 320; detachment, 321, 327; depredations, huts, 331; returns, aide, 332; subsistence in military stores department, 334; (*1780, January*): brigade major, shoes, 338; postage, army franks, returns, 341; pay on discharge, courts-martial, 343; shoes, assistant to provost marshal, 359; provisions, 378; supplies to camp, 389; readiness for action, emergent provision, 400; detail, 404; Arnold trial, ration, 404; rum, 412; main guard, 418; detailed men in returns, conductors, caps and mittens return, returns of arms and equipments, bayonets, 424; pay, dollars as unit, emergent preparations, 440; brigade major, 443; court-martial, 458; main guard, depredations, 459; Arnold trial, court-martial, 462; slaughtering cattle, 469; officers absent without leave, officers of the day, 472; (*February*): detachment, field-officer returns, 477; field officers, 477; court-martial, returns, 484; court-martial, 485; reserve picket, guards and fatigue, special general returns, discharge certificates, 494; substitute for reserve pickets, guard huts, privies, 506; court-martial, 507.

Geographer, clothing for surveyors, 310. *See also* Erskine, Robert.

Georgetown (D. C.), march through, 135.

Georgia, militia, Cherokee expedition, 39. *See also* Southern campaign; Savannah.

Germain, *Lord* George, letter to, 295*n*.

German Battalion, officers, 283. *See also* Weltner, Ludowick.

Gerry, Elbridge, committees: draft, 133; reduction of army, 431*n*; — letters to, 431, 462; on call for reenforcements, letter, 464*n*.

Gibbs, *Maj.* Caleb, expenses of headquarters journey, 209*n*; letter written by, 410*n*; lack of headquarters kitchen, 423; messenger to Congress, 468.

Gibson, *Col.* John, returns, 322.

Gifford, *Capt.* William Bernard, captured, 449*n*.

Gifts. *See* Presentations.

Gilbert, *Maj.* Elisha, resignation, 334.

Gill, Joseph Louis, Abnaki chief, memorial, commission, 68, 82, 83.

Gist, *Gen.* Mordecai, letters to, 49, 285*n*, 358n; clothing, 49; winter quarters, 118, 119; Arnold trial, 288, 297.

Gloucester County, N. J., impressment of provisions, 362*n*, 364*n*.

Glover, *Gen.* John, new arrangement, 26, 148; letters to, 28*n*; Kings Ferry, redoubts, 191.

Golding, ——, discharge, 95.

Goldson, *Dr.* William, case, 46*n*.

Goodale, *Capt.* Nathan, irregular exchange, 46, 47, 326.

Gordon, *Lieut.* Arthur, court-martial, 158.

Gouvion, *Lieut. Col.* Jean Baptiste, Kings Ferry redoubts, 15, 17, 19, 31, 50, 107, 156, 158–160, 191; letters to, 19, 107, 158; fascines, 19; retained in service, 339, 340.

Graft, shoemaking, 222; commissary, at Coos, 227, 229, 230, 244, 245, 455; paymaster, 311.

Graham, *Maj.* John, snowshoes, 445; service, 445*n*.

Grain, scarcity as forage, 238, 243. *See also* Corn; Flour; Rice.

Grasse, François Joseph Paul, *comte* de, squadron supposed on coast, 246, 289, 293, 295*n*.

Gratuity, distribution, 96.

Gray, James, letter to, 459; returns, 459.

Gray, Samuel, letter to, 245; Coos graft, 245.

Great Britain, European war affairs, 62, 64, 80, 231; Washington on future, 144. *See also* American Revolution.

Greene, *Col.* Christopher, movements, 99; clothing, 205.

Greene, *Gen.* Nathanael, transportation of hides, 23; news, 43; letters to, 50, 67, 118, 167, 168, 185, 209, 226, 227, 269, 287, 300, 302, 303, 336, 342, 423, 437, 441, 455, 469, 502; wood cutting, 50; sandbags, 67; winter cantonment, site, preparations, 111*n*, 118, 119, 137, 167–169, 185, 188, 209, 227; aide, 185*n*; stores during winter, 226; southern march of Virginia brigades, 237; winter cantonment defense line, 269, 271; emergent transportation of clothing, 287; winter quarters of officers, rows, 300, 437; departmental exigencies and Arnold trial, 302, 303, 313; new arrangement of artificers, 336; express riders, letter, 343, 441, 441*n*, 455; tools for Staten Island expedition, 392; lack of headquarters kitchen, letter, 423, 424, 424*n*; on his department, letter, 468; safety of forage, 469; price of transportation, 503.

Greene, *Mrs.* Nathanael, 424.

Greene, *Gov.* William, letters to, 23, 165, 316; pay of troops, warrants, 316, 356.

Grenadiers, British, Verplancks Point, 3; Hessian, to South, 334.

Griffin, Samuel, letter to, 80.

Guards, main, at West Point, 205; at winter cantonment, 233, 240, 255, 418, 459; temporary reduction, 216; stores, 241; irregular regimental, 430; leaving post, penalty, 485; and fatigue, 494; brigade, reserve pickets, substitute, 494, 506, 507; huts, 507. *See also* Countersigns; Officers of the day; Patrol.

Gunby, *Col.* John, Arnold trial, 287; letter to, 358*n*; brigade command, 358*n*.

Hackettstown, N. J., route by, 24, 25.

Hadham, Conn., winter quarters, 189, 199.

Hait, *Lieut. Col.* Joseph, detachment, 250; service, 250*n*.

Halce, Joseph, brigand, 67.

Halifax, N. C., march through, 135.

Halifax, N. S., troops for, 56, 61, 63, 64.

Hall, *Col.* David, Arnold trial, 287.

Hallsey, Benjamin, letter to, 452*n*.

Halsey. *See* Halce.

Halsted, ——, of Staten Island, 420.

Halsted Point Ferry, 369.

Hamilton, *Lieut. Col.* Alexander, letters to, 4, 28, 43, 55, 61, 93; mission to expected Estaing, instructions, 4–6, 29, 55, 93, 94, 176; Papers, material from, 6*n*, 29*n*, 44*n*, 56*n*, 62*n*; letters written by, 218*n*, 226*n*, 238*n*, 246*n*, 249*n*, 250*n*, 253*n*, 256*n*–258*n*, 261*n*, 267*n*, 269*n*, 271*n*, 284*n*, 288*n*, 294*n*, 295*n*, 303*n*, 306*n*, 308*n*, 319*n*, 329*n*, 342*n*, 351*n*, 352*n*, 411*n*, 416*n*, 421*n*, 430*n*, 438*n*, 439*n*, 445*n*, 475*n*, 481*n*, 498*n*, 499*n*, 506*n*; bears letter, 328; Staten Island expedition, letter, 399.

Hamilton, *Lieut. Gov.* Henry, status as prisoner of war, 166, 323, 353.

Hammond, *Sir* Andrew Snape, arrival, 21.

Hand, Dominic, court-martial, 344.

Hand, *Gen.* Edward, to winter quarters, 111*n*, 118, 119, 155; regiments, 185, 281; brigade divisioned, 265; line of battle, 281; brigade major, 311; letter to, 499; ordered to camp, 499.

Hardman, *Maj.* Henry, at court-martial, 484; service, 484*n*.

Hardy, *Sir* Charles, channel operations, 80.

Harmar, *Lieut. Col.* Josiah, Arnold trial, 287.

Harmar, Pelatiah, court-martial, 347.

Harmar, William, fifer, court-martial, 346.

Harnage, *Maj.* Henry, parole, 12, 401.

Harney, *Lieut. Col.* Selby, at court-martial, 138.

Harper, William, court-martial, 345.

Harrison, Benjamin, letter to, 20.

Harrison, *Col.* Charles, rights of Virginia men in regiment, 75; letter to, 228; march of discharged men, recruiting, 228, 229; officers with ordnance to South, 237; Arnold trial, 287.

Harrison, George, express, 107*n*.

Harrison, *Lieut. Col.* Robert Hanson, 6*n*, 7*n*, 15*n*, 20*n*, 26*n*, 33*n*, 37*n*, 41*n*, 42*n*, 44*n*, 45*n*, 48*n*, 56*n*, 76*n*, 77*n*, 90*n*, 92*n*, 94*n*, 107*n*, 110*n*, 114*n*, 115*n*, 118*n*, 147*n*, 153*n*, 154*n*, 172*n*, 176*n*, 180*n*, 184*n*, 186*n*, 208*n*, 214*n*, 217*n*, 228*n*, 237*n*, 239*n*, 240*n*, 244*n*, 262*n*, 281*n*, 287*n*, 288*n*, 296*n*, 301*n*, 307*n*, 310*n*, 314*n*, 316*n*, 319*n*, 324*n*–326*n*, 333*n*, 341*n*, 342*n*, 354*n*, 358*n*, 362*n*, 368*n*, 372*n*, 374*n*, 377*n*, 379*n*, 388*n*, 399*n*, 401*n*, 408*n*, 411*n*, 436*n*, 443*n*, 448*n*, 450*n*, 455*n*, 464*n*, 468*n*, 476*n*, 485*n*, 489*n*, 492*n*, 494*n*, 501*n*, 502*n*; letters: on parole of Convention troops generals, 165*n*; on clothing, 300*n*; on detachments, 371*n*, 375*n*; on muster, 389*n*; on Staten Island expedition, 390*n*; on complaints, 395*n*, 400*n*; on funds, 397*n*; on parole, 411*n*; on expresses, 441*n*; on fuel for prisoners, 473*n*; on special exchange, 481*n*.

Hartford, Conn., march through, 11, 59, 60, 98.

Harvard College Library, material from, 292.

Hastings, Francis Rawdon-Hastings, *marquis* of, corps to leave New York, 56, 61, 64, 334.

Hatfield, Moses, hides, graft, court of inquiry, 24, 27, 377, 379; letter to, 27; as double spy, suspected, 338, 369, 438.

Hatfield family, and intelligence, 303.

Hats. *See* Caps.

Haussen, Helmer, quartermaster, 218*n*.

Havana, joint operations, 226*n*.

Haverstraw Iron Works, N. J., route through, 111*n*.

Hawker, *Capt.* Earle, exchange question, 12, 401.

Hay, *Maj.* Jehu, as prisoner of war, 166*n*.

Hay, *Lieut. Col.* Udny, on road repairs, 6; tents, 48; letters to, 96, 203; employment of Canadians, 96; winter fuel, 102; reclaim of militia stores, 110; winter quarters, 124; Kings Ferry redoubts, 160; laying up boats, 195, 203; winter dispersion of animals, 196; letter to care of, 214*n*; flour scarcity, 280.

Hay. *See* Forage.

Hazen, *Col.* Moses, movements, 18; friendly Indians, 68, 83; recruiting, 82; letters to, 83, 358*n*, 417, 418 (two), 438, 440, 457; to winter quarters, 123, 184; purpose at Coos, 152; brigaded, 185; Arnold trial, 287, 302; brigade command, 358*n*; detachment, 380; Staten Island expedition, 380, 381, 385, 386; intercourse with the enemy, 417; recovery of plunder, 418, 422; proposed second Staten Island attempt, 418–421, 438, 439, 441, 457, 458; reconnoitre of Powles

Hook, 421; irregularities in regiment, 430; and British activity, 440; British raid on, letter, 449, 449*n*; relief or continuance on advanced line, 456, 461, 475, 477.

Head of Elk, Md., march through, 135; protection of magazine, 136.

Headquarters, Pompton, 87, 209; Peekskill, 206; Morristown, 209, 211; journey expenses, 209*n*; congressional committee, 227; Mrs. Washington, 314; dinners, 398*n*; lack of kitchen, 423, 424; visitors, 464, 468; safety, 474; wine, 486; La Luzerne, 489, 500. *See also* Military secretaries.

Health. *See* Medical department.

Heath, *Gen.* William, reoccupation of Kings Ferry points, 6, 13*n*, 15, 29, 32, 36, 61, 191; letters to, 13*n*, 15 (two), 29, 32, 36, 54, 81, 94, 112, 122, 148, 154, 161, 167, 184, 191, 192, 205, 249*n*, 255, 274, 295, 297, 334, 379, 395, 453, 473, 477, 490; aide, 55*n*; and execution, 87; suspected men, 95; leave refused, 122; scarcity of provisions, 161, 163, 167, 280, 395, 473, 474, 478; headquarters, 162; to winter quarters, 184, 185; Hudson River winter command, instructions, 191–196, 202; ill, 206; reenlistments, 281; possible British winter attack, 295; light corps clothing, 297, 298; pay arrears, 335; court of inquiry on hides, 379; distribution of clothing, 396, 397; funds, 397; gunnery experiments, 442; furlough, 454, 490; caution against surprise, 478; recruiting fund, 490.

Hebberd, *Sergt.* ——, bears letter, 203.

Hedden, *Mrs.* ——, pass, 503.

Hedden, Joseph, *jr.*, captured, 449.

Henry, William, on hides, 379.

Herrindeen, Thomas, court-martial, 345.

Heth, *Capt.* Henry, status of company, 157, 158; returns, 322.

Hewes, Smith and Allan, wine for headquarters, 486.

Hides, shoe barter, 2; transportation, 23, 27; regulations, 25, 317; reform in department, 173; vouchers, 218; delinquency of commissary, court of inquiry, 379; detail, 404.

Highlands, N. Y. *See* West Point.

Historical Society of Pennsylvania, material from, 3, 4, 13, 32, 35, 40, 69*n*, 78, 79, 88, 88*n*., 103, 112, 121, 134, 149, 199, 218, 237, 270, 289, 330, 338, 349, 368–370, 376, 386, 499.

Hoboken, N. J., trade with the enemy, 441.

Hogun, *Gen.* James, Philadelphia command, 95; letter to, 133; ordered South, 133.

Hooper, *Col.* Robert Lettis, letters to, 163, 358; court-martial, 214.

Hoops, ——, of Sussex, N. J., 351*n*.

Hopkins, *Capt.* David, rank, 483.

Horses, commander in chief's, 88, 89, 267, 268, 367; wintering, 196, 200, 219, 234, 238, 242, 468; excessive, restriction of officers' right, 234, 467; compensation for officers', killed in battle, 412; patrols, 470, 475. *See also* Artillery; Cavalry; Forage; Transportation.

Hospitals, Albany, superintendent, 14, 160; Hudson River, blankets, 221, 222; flying, at winter cantonment, 234. *See also* Medical department.

Houston, William Churchill, committee on draft, 133*n*; letter to, 416.

Howe, *Gen.* Robert, caution on British movement, 4; letters to, 17, 34, 60, 144, 249, 490; raid on Long Island, 17; movements and position, 17, 32, 34, 162; suggestion to Washington, 17; Arnold trial, 249, 287, 297, 333, 404, 462; aides, 267*n*, 333; return to command, West Point, 454, 490.

Howell, *Maj.* Richard, Bowman's detachment, 375, 378*n*.

Hubbard. *See* Hebbard.

Hubbard, Nehemiah, cavalry winter quarters, 291, 318, 482.

Hubley, *Lieut. Col.* Adam, poor condition of regiment, 429.

Hudson River, guard boats, 42; position of American forces, 69, 71; forage magazines, 85; winter lifting of chain, 102; winter command, Heath, Howe, 191–196, 202, 490; ferrying cattle, 201; winter troops, 202; Robinsons Ferry, 206; frozen, caution against British movement, 478. *See also* Kings Ferry; New York City; West Point.

Hugo, *Lieut.* Thomas Brogden, court-martial, 458; service, 458*n*.

Hull, *Maj.* (*Lieut. Col.*) William, absence, 103; promotion, 275–280, 448.

Hulse. *See* Halce.

Humpton, *Col.* Richard, Arnold trial, 287, 302; detachment, 321; at court-martial, 462.

Hunterdon County, N. J., impressment of provisions, 362*n*, 364*n*, 405, 439.

Huntington, *Lieut. Col.* Ebenezer, at court-martial, 344; letter to, 442.

Huntington, *Gen.* Jedidiah, letters to, 18, 150; winter quarters, 118, 119; furlough, 150, 437.

Huntington, Samuel. *See* President of Congress.

Huts, winter, model, 119; building, 137, 214, 220, 251, 331.

Hutton, William, assistant to provost marshal, 359.

Imports, arms and ammunition, 489.

Impressment, forage, 111; officers' winter quarters, 300; threatened, of flour, 325; provisions in New Jersey, 347, 351, 360–365, 368, 371, 373, 395, 399, 400, 405, 416, 422, 439, 447–450, 452, 464, 467, 481.

Indians, alarm, 37, 83; subsistence for friendly, use, 68, 82, 83; winter excursion against, 157; placating western, 158. *See also* Frontier; Iroquois.

Ink, invisible, for spies, 44, 58, 492.

Insignia, for officers, 18.

Inspector general department, general inspection, 251; absorbs muster department, 436. *See also* Brigade majors and inspectors; Drill; Steuben; Subinspectors.

Intelligence, of British New York movements, 19; as excuse for trade with the enemy, 285, 289, 338, 395; specie for, 286; winter, 301; employment, 303. *See also* Spies.

Intercourse with the enemy, winter restriction, 162, 163, 167, 194, 301, 306; private favors, condemned, 304, 328; official letters, 418; suspicious frequency, check, 338; Connecticut inhabitants, check, 392–394; through Powles Hook, 503. *See also* Flag of truce; Intelligence; Passes; Prisoners of war; Trade with the enemy.

Invalid corps, soldier condemned, pardon, 388, 485, 491. *See also* Nicola, Lewis.

Inventions and discoveries, Sayres's, 225; cement, 316.

Iroquois expedition, planning, approval of Congress, 1; thanks of Congress, general orders, 7; success, 20, 31; return, route, 24–26, 33, 37, 56, 57; Coos force ruse, 152.

Iroquois Indians, peace negotiations, 465. *See also* preceding title; Mohawk; Oneida; Seneca.

Irvine, *Gen.* William, winter quarters, 118, 119; Arnold trial, 287; letters to, 304, 338, 347, 368 (two), 370; clothing emergency, 304; detachment command, 321, 330; check on intercourse, 338; on scarcity, letter, impressment, 347–349, 368; Staten Island expedition, 369, 370, 372, 376, 380, 385–387; on frozen sound, letter, 370*n*; furlough, 437, 499.

Jackson, ——, and spies, 221.

Jackson, *Col.* Henry, letter to, 204; winter quarters, 204, 205; service, 204*n*; officers, 204*n*; Arnold trial, 302; soldiers court-martialed, 345–347; complaint against Stark, 395*n*, 398, 400.

Jameson, *Maj.* John, promotion, 461.

Jay, *Sir* James, letter to, 442; gunnery experiments, 442, 454.

Jefferson, *Gov.* Thomas, letters to, 75, 166, 245, 246, 317, 321, 430; on Vincennes prisoners of war, letter, 166*n*; recruiting, 258; orders to Moss, 310; British expedition, 317.

Johnston, *Col.* Francis, brigade command, winter quarters, 118, 119.

Johnston, *Dr.* Robert, bears letter, 3.

Jones, *Capt.* Churchill, information, 149; service, 149*n*.

Judge advocate general, deputy, 204*n*; departmental clothing, 310. *See also* Laurance, John.

June, Zebert, house and army movements, 119.

Kalb, Johann, (*baron*) de, letter to, 358*n*.

Kemp, Daniel, pass, 503.

Kimball, ——, site for winter cantonment, 209.

King, Frederick, Morristown house, 462.

Kings Bridge, N. Y., possible British movement, 69.

Kings Ferry, N. Y., restoration of communication, guard, 15, 17, 19, 29, 50; redoubts and garrison, 31, 107, 113, 148, 150, 156–160, 170, 191, 193, 210; winter quarters, 116, 179; congestion, 201; headquarters expenses, 209*n*. *See also* Stony Point; Verplancks Point,

Kirkpatrick, *Capt.* Abraham, court-martial, 143; service, 143*n*.

Knox, *Gen.* Henry, letters to, 98, 124, 169, 226, 237, 358*n*, 371*n*, 399; preparations for Estaing, 98; military stores during winter, 170, 226; placement of West Point ordnance, 170; Arnold trial, 287; and detachment, 371*n*; ammunition for Staten Island expedition, 391, 392, 399; military stores for Fort Pitt, 502*n*.

Knyphausen, *Baron* Wilhelm von, southern command, 304*n*.

Kosciuszko, *Col.* Thaddeus, Hudson River chain, 102; West Point works, 159.

Lake Champlain, proposed winter expedition, 315, 464–466.

Lake Ontario, proposed winter expedition, 466.

La Luzerne, Anne César, *chevalier* de, letter to, 487; cartel negotiations, letter, 487, 488*n*; visit to headquarters, 489, 500.

Lamb, *Col.* John, letter to, 187; recruiting, 187.

La Mothe, *Capt.* Guillaume, as prisoner of war, 166*n*.

La Motte, *Rev.* Hyacinthe de, as spy in Canada, 283, 284*n*.

Land, Custis dower estate, rent, 414; expense of banking, 415. *See also* Public land.

La Radière, *Col.* Lewis de, death, 56, 340; retention in service, 339.

La Rouerie, *Marquis* de. *See* Armand-Tuffin.

Latimer, *Dr.* Henry, flying hospital, 234; service, 234*n*.

Laumoy, *Col.* Jean Baptiste Joseph, *chevalier* de, Savannah, 39; retention in service, 339, 340.

Laurance, John, letter to, 214; courts-martial, 214; Shippen trial, 282.

Laurens, Henry, Savannah news, 38; letter to, 72; Dutch mission, 72; on paper money, letter, 73*n*.

Laurens, *Lieut. Col.* John, expected return, Washington's appreciation, 56, 74; on southern conditions, 206, 213, 237, 247; to Congress with information, 244; bears letter, 247; return South, 249.

Leave of absence, to go abroad, 172; generals' winter, 186. *See also* Furloughs.

Leavenworth, *Maj.* Eli, detachment, ill, 250, 255; service, 250*n*.

Lee, *Maj.* Henry, letters to, 27, 45, 63, 94*n*, 289, 305, 330, 359, 367, 400, 422, 471; Estaing cooperation, 27, 94*n*; winter post, and Armand's corps, 117, 189, 211, 290, 305, 330; intelligence, naval, 231, 290, 307; clothing for officers, 310; furloughs to corps, 359; checking intercourse with the enemy, 359, 360, 438; impressing provisions, instructions, 362*n*, 364n, 400, 422; horse due Washington, 367; own furlough, 400; Sandy Hook project, letter, 401*n*, 422*n*; officer, 401*n*.

Lee, *Capt.* James, company regimented, 263; service, 263*n*.

Lee, *Gov.* Thomas Sim, letters to, 273*n*, 439.

Lee, William, return, bears letter, 58.

Leigh, Joseph, recruiting fund, 490; subclothier, 490*n*, 491.

Lewis, Fielding, Fairfax affairs, 58.

Lewis, John, court-martial, 345.

Lewis, Joseph, quartering officers, 437.

Library of Congress, Alexander Hamilton Papers, 6*n*; Toner Transcripts, 71*n*; British Transcripts, 295*n*; Varick Transcripts, 307*n*.

Light corps, shoes, 2, 103; movement into New Jersey, 32–34, 37, 40; arms of detached men, 53; North Carolina troops returned, 134; clothing, 139, 290, 291, 297, 298; winter dispersal or continuance, 211, 216, 236, 237, 270, 280, 289, 329; provision for, in hutting, 216; as pickets during march to winter cantonment, 216; Washington visits, 240, 244; and possible British movement, 288; officers, field officers, 289, 310; British belief in southern march, 295*n*; Washington's thanks, 329, 330. *See also* Wayne, Anthony.

Light Dragoons. *See* Provost.

Light Infantry, British, to South, 334.

Lincoln, *Gen.* Benjamin, letters to, 30, 247. *See also* Southern campaign.

Lindsly, Benjamin, letter to, 452*n*.

Liquor, soldier drunk, penalty, 345. *See also* Rum; Wine.

Litchfield, Conn., magazine, winter protection, 197.

Livingston, *Col.* James, regiment brigaded, 281.

Livingston, Robert R., committees: articles of war, 239*n*; provisions, 258*n*, 273*n*; reduction of army, 431*n*; — letter to, 431.

Livingston, *Gov.* William, on British activity at Staten Island, 77; letters to, 112, 160, 224, 247, 273*n*, 292, 294, 398; reelection, 112; tax incident, 224; Dutch relations, 225; winter frontier protection, 247; militia and winter call, 293–295; residence and guard, letter, 398, 398*n*; dines at headquarters, 398*n*.

Livingston, William A., letter to, 341; returns from being refugee, offers services, letters, 341, 342.

Lloyds Neck, L. I., proposed raid, 17.

Loan office certificates, payment in, 413.

Logan, *Mrs.* ——, pass, 162.

Long Island, proposed raids, 17, 457, 458; depredations, 62, 67, 71; check to American intercourse, 392–394.

Loring, Joshua, parole breakers, 89; private articles for Beatty, 304; special exchange, 480.

Loring, *Lieut. Col.* Jotham, cashiered, 155.

Loriot, Antoine Joseph, discovery, 316.

Lott, Abraham (?), site for winter cantonment, 169, 186.

Loyalists, corps raided, 95, 152, 153; prosecution for military seizure of property, 252, 257, 258; troops to South, 334; returned refugee, offer of services, 341, 342.

Lynes, Matthew, Coos graft, 245.

McClain, Charles, court-martial, 344.

McClaughry, *Mrs.* ——, pass, 162.

McDougall, *Gen.* Alexander, letters to, 100, 120, 154; West Point winter preparations, 100–102; winter command and leave, poor health, 102, 120, 122, 154; West Point cannon, 170; headquarters, 193*n*.

McHenry, James, letters written by, 2*n*, 7*n*, 14*n*, 26*n*, 29*n*, 30*n*, 33*n*, 35*n*–37*n*, 40*n*–42*n*, 45*n*, 50*n*, 60*n*, 65*n*, 71*n*, 76*n*, 79*n*, 83*n*, 84*n*, 96*n*, 98*n*–100*n*, 108*n*, 115*n*, 118*n*, 120*n*, 121*n*, 137*n*, 157*n*, 158*n*, 162*n*, 163*n*, 166*n*, 167*n*, 171*n*, 187*n*, 188*n*, 197*n*, 199*n*–203*n*, 217*n*, 221*n*, 222*n*, 225*n*, 246*n*, 247*n*, 258*n*, 260*n*, 262*n*, 274*n*, 283*n*, 289*n*, 292*n*, 296*n*, 299*n*, 304*n*, 319*n*, 328*n*,

334*n*, 337*n*, 340*n*, 342*n*, 349*n*, 358*n*, 372*n*, 373*n*, 375*n*, 379*n*, 392*n*, 394*n*, 395*n*, 398*n*, 405*n*, 418*n*, 421*n*, 422*n*, 430*n*, 440*n*–442*n*, 455*n*, 461*n*, 462*n*, 469*n*, 472*n*, 475*n*, 476*n*, 479*n*, 480*n*, 490*n*; letters: on forage, 85*n*; on prisoners, 96*n*; on officer's resignation, 171*n*.

McKeel, Uriah, plundered, 138.

McKnight, *Dr.* Charles, hospital blankets, 221, 222; letter to, 222; service, 222*n*.

McLane, *Capt.* Allen, services and promotion, separate corps, 471.

McLean, John, court-martial, 345.

McMichael, *Lieut.* James, court-martial, 139, 140; service, 139*n*.

Magaw, *Col.* Robert, parole, cartel plan, 342, 352–354, 409–411, 417; bears letter, 408; letter to, 410.

Magazines, protection of distant, 136; winter, 188, 211, 226, 241, 506; use of contents, 445. *See also* Commissary.

Maine Historical Society, material from, 80, 81*n*.

Maitland, *Col.* John, retreat from Beaufort, 39, 54.

Major generals. *See* General officers.

Mandeville, ——, letter from place, 6.

March, to winter quarters, routes, 111*n*, 180, 184–189, 190*n*, 191; route, New York to South Carolina, 135; brigades to South, 175–178, 242, 253, 309; of discharged men, 228.

Maréchausée corps. *See* Provost.

Marine Committee, cooperation with Estaing, 106, 176, 177.

Marsh, Daniel, winter patrols, 470.

Martin, *Gov.* Josiah, on fleet to South, 327.

Maryland, powder loan, 137; emergent relief of army, 365, 439. *See also* next titles.

Maryland, governor of. *See* Lee, Thomas Sim.

Maryland brigades, to winter quarters, route, 111*n*, 138, 144, 180; new arrangement, 263; in line of battle, 281; light corps troops, 289, 292; brigade major, 338. *See also* Gist, Mordecai; Smallwood, William.

Maryland Fifth Regiment, officers, 121*n*, 250*n*, 458, 484*n*.

Maryland First Regiment, officers, 85*n*, 250*n*, 338*n*, 458*n*, 484*n*. *See also* Adams, Peter; Stone, John Hawkins.

Maryland Fourth Regiment, officers, 250*n*, 338*n*, 458*n*, 484.

Maryland Historical Society, material from, 274, 440.

Maryland Second Regiment, adjutant, 85; officers, 458, 458*n*, 459*n*; officer court-martialed, 484.

Maryland Seventh Regiment. *See* Gunby, John.

Maryland Sixth Regiment, officer, 484*n*. *See also* Williams, Otho Holland.

Maryland Third Regiment, officers, 171*n*, 338, 458*n*, 484*n*.

Massachusetts, militia for cooperation with Estaing, dismissed, 22, 37, 42, 114, 115, 161, 161*n*; powder loan, 66; liquidation of depreciated pay, 63, 86; nine-months men, 107; protection of northern frontier, 152. *See also* next titles.

Massachusetts brigades, new arrangement, commissions, 15, 26, 63, 139, 148, 155, 173, 275–280; shoes, 81; winter quarters, 116, 189, 193, 202, 210; clothing, state supply, 123, 221; mutiny at West Point, 398*n*. *See also* Glover, John; Nixon, John; Paterson, John.

Massachusetts Council, letters to, 66, 161*n*.

Massachusetts Eighth Regiment, officer, 275*n*.

Massachusetts Fifteenth Regiment, officer court-martialed, 86; officers, 252*n*, 275, 275*n*, 335*n*.

Massachusetts Fifth Regiment, officer, 46*n*. *See also* Putnam, Rufus.

Massachusetts First Regiment, command, 204*n*; officers, 278*n*, 334*n*, 454*n*. *See also* Vose, Joseph.

Massachusetts Fourth Regiment, command, 204*n*.

Massachusetts Historical Society, material from, 13*n*, 15, 16, 29, 33, 55, 82, 113, 123, 148, 155, 162, 167, 185, 191, 196, 206, 249*n*, 281, 296, 298, 336, 379, 398, 455, 474, 479, 490.

Massachusetts Ninth Regiment, officers, 204*n*.

Massachusetts Second Regiment, officer, 275*n*.

Massachusetts Seventh Regiment, brigaded, 104; officers, 121*n*, 204*n*, 478*n*.

Massachusetts Third Regiment, officers, 275*n*, 478*n*.

Massachusetts Twelfth Regiment, brigaded, 104; winter quarters, 124.

Mathews, John, committees: draft, 133*n*; articles of war, 239*n*; cartel, 410*n*; reduction of army, 431*n*; — letter to, 431.

Matlack, Timothy, Arnold trial, 217, 217*n*; letter to, 217*n*.

Matthews, *Col.* George, parole, cartel plan, 342, 352–354, 409–411, 476, 501; letters to, 410, 475.

Matthews, John, court-martial, 346.

Maxwell, *Lieut.* Hamilton, prisoner of war, wife, 153.

Maxwell, *Maj.* Hugh, promotion, 275; service, 275*n*.

Maxwell, *Gen.* William, forage guard, 49, 56, 57, 76; letters to, 56, 76, 87, 114, 256, 270, 358*n*, 370; and British activity, 76, 78, 87; command over militia, 114; winter quarters, march, 118, 119, 256, 257,

270; Washington visits camp, 240, 244; clothing, 256, 270; brigade divisioned, 265; brigade in line of battle, 281; Arnold trial, 287; detachment of company, 370.

Mead, *Col.* Matthew, letter to, 115.

Meade, *Lieut. Col.* Richard Kidder, letters written by, 4*n*, 29*n*, 35*n*, 42*n*, 57*n*, 60*n*, 69*n*, 113*n*, 119*n*, 123*n*, 124*n*, 133*n*, 136*n*, 148*n*, 150*n*, 156*n*, 159*n*, 186*n*, 203*n*, 205*n*, 206*n*, 220*n*, 224*n*, 227*n*, 273*n*, 282*n*, 292*n*, 302*n*, 303*n*, 305*n*, 306*n*, 308*n*, 325*n*, 330*n*, 359*n*, 365*n*, 367*n*, 376*n*; letters: on clothing, 50*n*; on detachment, 286*n*; on express, 386*n*.

Meade, *Lieut.* Sylvanus, escaped prisoner of war, case, 70.

Meat, supply, 258. *See also* Cattle; Provisions.

Medical Committee, letter to, 217.

Medical department, winter advanced line, 471. *See also* Hospitals; Sick; Surgeons.

Mehelm, John, hides, 25; letter to, 241; emergent supply of shoes, 241.

Mendam, N. J., winter cantonment, 216.

Mentger, *Lieut. Col.* Francis, at court-martial, 343.

Mercenaries, to South, 334; British effort for further supply, 487, 488*n*. *See also* Convention troops.

Mercereau, John (Joshua), of Staten Island, 381, 382.

Middlebrook, N. J., British raid, 32*n*, 37, 38.

Middlesex County, N. J., impressment of provisions, 362*n*, 364*n*, 399.

Middletown, Conn., winter quarters, 291.

Mifflin, Thomas, Sullivan on continuance of cabal, 267*n*.

Miliken, John, court-martial, 347.

Miliken, Nathaniel, court-martial, 347.

Military art and science, line of battle, 281. *See also* Articles of war.

Military chest. *See* Funds.

Military secretaries and aides, for major generals, 55*n*, 59*n*, 162*n*, 185*n*, 267*n*, 333; for brigadier generals, 78; clothing, 310; rights of rank, commissions, 402, 403. *See also* Hamilton, Alexander; Harrison, Robert Hanson; McHenry, James; Meade, Richard Kidder; Tilghman, Tench.

Military stores, winter deposit, 170, 226; subsistence of department, 334; brigade conductors, 424; for Fort Pitt, 502. *See also* Ammunition; Arms; Equipments.

Military surveying. *See* Engineers; Geographer.

Militia, and cooperating with Estaing, countermand and dismissal, pay, 6, 8, 22, 34, 37, 42, 43, 97, 108–110, 114, 115, 161, 161*n*, 180; repair

of New York roads, 6; period of service, 8; cutting fuel, 38, 50; arms and equipments, 38; Georgia, against Cherokees, 39; winter signals, 195, 211, 471, 475; preparations for winter call, 293–296; proposed exchange of officers, 353; Staten Island expedition, 390; attitude toward service, 441; on winter advanced line, 475. *See also* Draft.

Mills, *Capt.* Peter, Kings Ferry redoubts, 158, 159; resigns, 158*n*.

Mingo Indians, expedition against, 1.

Minsenberger, Annie, acknowledgment to, 154*n*.

Miralles, Juan de, letter to, 225; joint operations, 225.

Misdemeanors. *See* Crimes.

Mitchell, *Col.* John, letters to, 6*n*, 62*n*, 81, 262; Mrs. Washington's visit to Philadelphia, 81; Arnold trial, 262, 302, 303, 312, 313*n*, 333, 377.

Mittens, issue, return, 202, 424.

Mohawk Indians, release, 27.

Mohawk Valley. *See* Fort Schuyler; Iroquois.

Money, dollar as unit, 440. *See also* Paper money; Specie.

Monmouth County, N. J., winter post, 211, 290; impressment of provisions, 362*n*, 364*n*, 448.

Moore, *Maj.* James, command, 139.

Moore, *Maj.* Thomas Lloyd, bears letter, 103; staff duty, 103; return to main camp, 289; light corps command, 310; service, 310*n*.

Morgan, *Col.* Daniel, letter to, 35; Mrs. Robinson's slave, 35, 36.

Morgan, *Dr.* John, Shippen trial, 216, 282; letter to, 282.

Morgan Library, material from, 399.

Morris, Gouverneur, letter to, 79; on conditions in Congress, 80*n*.

Morris, Robert, letter to, 486; invited to headquarters, 486.

Morris County, N. J., impressment of provisions, 364*n*, 452; letter to justices, 452.

Morristown, N. J., march through, 33, 135; artillery park, 117, 211; headquarters, letters and orders from, 211, 508; tavern, 302. *See also* Winter quarters.

Moss, *Capt.* John, state orders, 310.

Moulton, *Capt.* William, bears letter, 162; resigns, 162*n*.

Mount Hope, N. J., route by, 24, 25.

Mount Pleasant, N. J., route by, 24, 25.

Moylan, John, letter to, 70; blankets, 70; emergent transportation of clothing, 300.

Moylan, *Col.* Stephen, deserters, 94; winter quarters, instructions, controversy, 116, 147, 199, 200, 202, 210, 291, 318, 395, 482; bears letter, 146; letters to, 199, 291, 318, 355, 392, 482; Arnold trial, 287; Virginia men in corps, 318, 322; promotion in corps, 318; new arrangement, 355, 402; checking trade with the enemy, 392, 394.

Muhlenberg, *Gen.* Peter, commissions for sergeants, 13; winter quarters, 118, 119; to South, 260.

Mullen, William, court-martial, capital penalty, 138.

Munsee (Muncy) Indians, expedition against, 1.

Murfree, *Maj.* Hardy, light corps command, return to regiment, 134.

Murnans, *Maj.* Jean Bernard Gauthier de, fascines, 115.

Music. *See* Drums; Fifes.

Muster, for pay, 388, 421, 436. *See also* next title.

Muster department, subsistence of officers, 258; clothing, 310; united with inspectorate, 436. *See also* Ward, Joseph.

Mutiny, flour shortage and threats, 163; at West Point, 398.

Myers, Christian, court-martial, 345.

Natchez, proposed expedition, 350.

Natives, dependence on, 470, 501.

Navigation, pass for flag vessel, 324. *See also* next titles; Boats; Pilots; Privateering.

Navy, American, cooperation with Estaing, 106, 176, 177.

Navy, British, reported captures by Estaing, 39; at New York, movements, 56, 61, 63, 64, 230; European events, 62, 64, 80. *See also* Privateering.

Navy, French, Grasse on coast, 246, 289, 293, 295*n*. *See also* Estaing.

Navy Board, letter to eastern, 14*n*.

Neal, Robert, captured, 449.

Neglect of duty. *See* Disobedience to orders.

Netherlands, Laurens's mission, 72; attitude, Livingston's efforts, 225.

Neutral Ground, N. Y., Armand's raid, 95, 152, 153; winter patrol, 116, 146, 147, 194, 202, 210, 478; conflicting projects, 149.

Neville, *Col.* John, Bird case, 245; service, 245*n*; at court-martial, 485.

Nevin, *Capt.* Daniel, engineer appointment, 443; service, 443*n*.

New arrangement. *See* Rank.

New Blazing Star, Staten Island, 376.

New Brunswick, N. J., British raid, 32, 32*n*.

New Hampshire, protection of northern frontier, 152. *See also* next titles.

New Hampshire brigade, brigade major, 72. *See also* Poor, Enoch.

New Hampshire First Regiment, officers, 72*n*, 324*n*.

New Hampshire Historical Society, material from, 33, 84, 100*n*, 156*n*, 358.

New Hampshire Third Regiment, officer, 491*n*. *See also* Scammell, Alexander.

New Jersey, militia and cooperation with Estaing, dismissal, 22, 34, 161; British Raritan raid, 32–38, 40, 41, 112; winter coast guard, advanced line, British surprise, 210, 250, 251, 256, 301, 305, 321, 329–331, 440, 449, 455–457, 461, 469–471, 475, 477, 479, 497; frontier winter protection, 247; checking trade with the enemy, 250, 256, 257, 301, 359, 441; militia and winter service, 293–295, 390, 471, 475; tavern, 302; impressment of provisions, 360–365, 368, 371, 373, 395, 399, 400, 405, 416, 422, 439, 447–450, 452, 464, 467, 481. *See also* next titles; Powles Hook; Sandy Hook; Staten Island; Trade with the enemy; Winter quarters.

New Jersey, governor of. *See* Livingston, William.

New Jersey brigade, clothing delay, 378; poor condition, 429. *See also* Maxwell, William.

New Jersey Fifth Regiment, officer, 362*n*.

New Jersey First Regiment, officer, 370*n*. *See also* Ogden, Matthias.

New Jersey Fourth Regiment, officer, 362*n*.

New Jersey Gazette, 32*n*.

New Jersey magistrates, letters to, 362, 481; thanks for food supply, 481.

New Jersey Second Regiment, officers, 362*n*, 370*n*. *See also* Shreve, Israel.

New Jersey Third Regiment, officer, 449*n*. *See also* Dayton, Elias.

New Windsor, N. Y., route through, 57, 111*n*, 135.

New York, cooperation with Estaing, militia, dismissed, 6, 22, 38, 50, 109, 161; road repairs, 6; land in, for outside continental bounty, 23; militia and winter service, 296. *See also* next titles; Hudson River; Lake Champlain; Mohawk Valley.

New York, governor of. *See* Clinton, George.

New York brigade, poor condition, 429; officers' demands, 493. *See also* Clinton, James.

New York City, preparations to resist Estaing, fortifying, concentration, 1, 2*n*, 4, 22, 31, 51, 61, 63, 116; intelligence from, 19; troop and naval movements, puzzle, expedition to South, 56, 61, 63, 64, 69, 79, 92, 104, 168, 206, 230, 244, 246, 262, 268, 269, 273, 288, 290,

293, 295, 299, 304, 304*n*, 307, 312, 314, 317, 327, 333, 336, 407; privateers from, 230. *See also* Hudson River; Long Island; Neutral Ground; Powles Hook; Raids; Staten Island.

New York First Regiment, officers, 344*n*, 445*n*. *See also* Van Schaick, Goose.

New York Fourth Regiment, officer, 508*n*. *See also* Weissenfels, Frederick.

New York Historical Society, material from, 12, 54, 60, 99, 111, 118*n*, 370, 388, 390, 462.

New York Public Library, material from, 27, 61, 405.

New York Second Regiment, officer, 160*n*; quartermaster, 508*n*. *See also* Van Cortlandt, Philip.

New York State Library, material from, 494*n*.

New York State Regiment. *See* Seely, Sylvanus.

New York Third Regiment, officers, 160*n*, 344; soldier court-martialed, 344. *See also* Gansevoort, Peter.

Newark, N. J., winter patrol, 257; British surprise, inquiry, 449, 455, 456, 471.

Newburgh, N. Y., clothing magazine, 374.

Newport, R. I., British evacuation, American movements, 2, 2*n*, 4, 11, 22, 27, 28, 31, 36, 43, 44, 51, 53, 54, 59, 60, 74, 98, 99; records carried off, return, 153, 154*n*, 166; guard against British return, 268, 271.

Newspapers, New York, to Congress, 258; publishing absent officers in, 265.

Niagara, winter plans against, 466.

Nicholas, Robert Carter, letters to, 58, 59*n*; Fairfax affairs, 58, 59*n*; death, 59*n*.

Nicola, *Col.* Lewis, letter to, 491; pardoned offender, 491.

Nixon, *Gen.* John, letter to, 26; new arrangement, 26, 148; Kings Ferry redoubts, 191; winter quarters, 193.

Noncommissioned officers, commissions, 13; court-martial, reduced, 346; need of reform, 426.

Nonstate corps. *See* Additional.

Norris, ——, Morristown tavern, 302.

Norris, *Maj.* James, furlough, 491; service, 491*n*.

North, *Lieut. Col.* Caleb, impressing provisions, 362*n*, 364*n*.

North Carolina brigade, to winter quarters, suspended orders, 111*n*, 121, 210; to South, instructions, march, 124, 133–135, 147, 151, 171, 175, 178, 248; strength, 175; clothing, 175. *See also* Hogun, James.

North Carolina First Regiment, officers, 44*n*, 140*n*; soldiers court-martialed, 138; officers court-martialed, 140–144. *See also* Clark, Thomas.

North Carolina Independent Artillery Company, march to South, 124.

North Carolina Second Regiment, officer, 121*n*. *See also* Patten, John.

Norwich, Conn., march through, 60.

Number Four (Charlestown), N. H., graft, 245.

O'Brien, Patrick, sentence, 98.

Obstructions. *See* Chain.

Officers, badges, 18; and Virginia land office, 22, 23; liquidation of depreciated pay, 63, 86; special allowances, 79; cashiered, 86, 142; cavalry complement, 103; winter furloughs, excessive, regulations, 113, 150, 194, 197, 200, 234, 426, 442; bounty for recruits, 128, 228, 482; unbecoming conduct, 139, 140, 143, 458, 484; reprimand, 140–142, 459; assault by and on, 140–142, 344, 458, 508; card playing, gambling, 140–142, 458; theft, 143; slim commands, 162; in charge of discharged men, 228; taking soldiers as servants on furlough, 234; restriction on horses, 234, 467; trade with enemy, 251; seizure by, in line of duty, civil prosecution, 252, 257, 258; Washington on duties, 254; absence without leave, cashiering as penalty, 262, 265; winter fuel, 297; winter quartering, controversy, 300, 437; public clothing for servants, 373; compensation for horses killed in battle, 412; unauthorized or derogatory stations, 427; in plan for reducing army, 433–435; of sappers and miners, 444; expense on detached command, 445–447; abuse, 459; public clothing, price, 477; demands of New York line, 493, 494. *See also* Continental army; Courts-martial; Courts of inquiry; Disobedience; Field officers; Foreign volunteers; General officers; Noncommissioned officers; Prisoners of war; Promotion; Rank; Resignation; Staff.

Officers of the day, duties, 472.

Ogden, *Col.* Matthias, detachment, 321; impressing provisions, 362*n*, 364*n*, 371, 373; letter to, 371; Staten Island expedition, 385; Marsh, 470.

O'Hara, James, deserter, 358.

O'Hara, *Capt.* Patrick, status of company, 157, 158; returns, 322.

Old Blazing Star, Staten Island, 376, 381.

Olney, *Lieut. Col.* Jeremiah, detachment, 321.

Oneida Indians, snowshoes, 204.

Otis and Henley, clothing, 402.

Ottendorff, Nicholas Dietrich, *baron,* winter quarters, 210*n*.

Painter, *Maj.* Elisha, court-martial, 453; service, 453*n*.

Paper money, liquidation of pay depreciation, 63, 86; Laurens and Washington on cessation of issue, 73, 73*n*; British counterfeiting, 422*n*; scale of depreciation, 413; depreciation and business transactions, 413, 414.

Parade grounds, at winter cantonment, 320.

Paramus, N. J., winter post, 111*n*, 210, 301.

Pardon, capital offenders, 87, 138, 491.

Paris Archives, Affaires Étrangères, États Unis, 489*n*.

Parker, ——, of Staten Island, 381.

Parole, various forms of alphabetical agreement and sequence with countersigns, 7; significant, 121, 321; alphabetical agreement with countersigns in sequence, 408.

Paroles, of Convention troops generals, 13, 14, 163–165, 173; breakers, surrender, 47, 89; special temporary, extension, 325, 326, 341, 342, 352, 401, 411*n*; returned refugee, 341. *See also* Prisoners of war.

Parr, *Maj.* James, rifle corps, movement, 57; dispersed, 85, 99.

Parsons, *Capt.* David, Kings Ferry redoubts, 150; service, 150*n*.

Parsons, *Gen.* Samuel Holden, to winter quarters, 118, 119, 186; furlough for Huntington, 150; letters to, 156, 186, 187, 219, 285, 303, 304, 328; Kings Ferry redoubts, 156, 157; clothing, 156; general returns of state line, 219; letter written by, 219*n*; detachment, advanced line, intelligence, intercourse, 251, 256, 257, 303, 304, 321; Staten Island, 286; on British generals to South, letter, 304*n*.

Passes, British, 163, 167; formalities, 257; granting, 503. *See also* Intercourse.

Paterson, *Gen.* John, brigade increased, 104.

Patrol, winter, of Neutral Ground, 116, 146, 147, 194, 202, 210, 478. *See also* Advanced line.

Patten, *Col.* John, return to camp, news, 11, 12.

Pattison, *Gen.* James, passes, 163, 167.

Paulus Hook. *See* Powles Hook.

Pawling, *Lieut. Col.* Albert, state troops, 36; letter to, 50; Stony Point, Kings Ferry redoubts, 50, 61, 159, 191; on flour shortage and unrest, 163.

Pay and allowances, subsistence, 12, 160, 258, 334; clothing arrearages, 44, 45; Massachusetts officers' compensation for depreciation, 63, 86; abstracts and rolls, 107; militia, 110, 114, 161*n*; paymasters, 160; muster for, 388, 421, 436; facilitating, 316; full, on discharge, 343; local warrants, 357; on promotion from date of vacancy, 335;

arrears, 335, 337; officers' horses killed in battle, 412; issue, 440; dollar as unit, 440; superintendent of Convention troops, 445–447; officers on detached command, 447; horse patrols, 475; on detail, 478. *See also* next titles; Bounty; Funds; Gratuity.

Paymaster general, deputies, 114*n*, 335; deputies at winter quarters, 195, 215, 335–337, 397; clothing for officers of department, 310.

Paymasters, subsistence, 160.

Peabody, *Lieut.* Ebenezer, resignation, 478.

Peekskill, N. Y., headquarters, letter from, 206.

Peirce, Jesse, court-martial, 346.

Pendleton, Edmund, letter to, 51.

Pendleton, *Capt.* James, service, 270*n*.

Pennsylvania, militia for cooperation with Estaing, dismissed, 8, 22, 161*n*, 180. *See also* next titles; Fort Pitt; Philadelphia.

Pennsylvania, president of. *See* Reed, Joseph.

Pennsylvania brigades, to winter quarters, 111*n*, 121, 137; clothing controversy, 174, 181–184, 222; in line of battle, 281; light corps troops, 289; indicated reforms, 427; brigade major, 443. *See also* Irvine, William.

Pennsylvania Eighth Regiment, officer court-martialed, 66*n*. *See also* Brodhead, Daniel.

Pennsylvania Eleventh Regiment, gratuity, 96; clothing scarcity, 304.

Pennsylvania Fifth Regiment, officers, 121*n*, 310*n*, 343*n*. *See also* Johnston, Francis.

Pennsylvania First Regiment, officers, 139*n*. *See also* Chambers, James.

Pennsylvania Fourth Regiment, officers, 82*n*, 139*n*, 299; clothing scarcity, 304. *See also* Butler, William.

Pennsylvania Ninth Regiment, officers, 103, 310*n*, 362*n*, 443*n*. *See also* Butler, Richard.

Pennsylvania Second Regiment. *See* Stewart, Walter.

Pennsylvania Seventh Regiment, officer court-martialed, 139. *See also* Connor, Morgan.

Pennsylvania Sixth Regiment, staff officer, 3*n*.

Pennsylvania Tenth Regiment, absentees, 427. *See also* Humpton, Richard.

Pennsylvania Third Regiment, officers, 82*n*, 121*n*, 160*n*; soldiers court-martialed, 343, 344.

Perjury, by soldiers, 138.

Perkins, *Maj.* William, artillery in Rhode Island, 269, 271; service, 269*n*; letter to, 271.

Perseppency, N. J., Governor Livingston's home, 398.

Peters, *Lieut. Col.* Andrew, promotion, 275; service, 275*n*.

Petersburg, Va., march through, 135.

Peyton, *Capt.* Henry, Sandy Hook exploit, 401, 422; killed, 401*n*.

Philadelphia, Mrs. Washington, 81; command, 95; march through, 135; protection of magazine, 136.

Phillips, *Gen.* William, packet to Clinton, 40*n*; parole, 163–165, 173; letters to, 340, 401; cartel plan, 352, 353, 410, 411, 476, 487.

Piatt, *Maj.* Daniel, impressing provisions, 362*n*, 364*n*.

Pickets, on march, 216; brigade reserve, substitute, 494, 506, 507. *See also* Guards.

Pierce, John, *jr.*, deputy paymaster general, funds for West Point pay, 397; service, 397*n*; letter to, 397*n*.

Pike, *Capt.* Zebulon, recruiting, 482.

Pikes, construction, 18.

Pilots, for Estaing, 94.

Pintard, Lewis, agent for prisoners of war, 48.

Pitcairn, *Capt.* Thomas, prisoner of war, state borrowing, 306.

Pluckamin, N. J., artillery park, 117, 211.

Plunder, right to, 60, 95; from Staten Island, recovery, 418, 422, 476.

Polhemus, John, captured, 32*n*.

Police of camp, 472, 507.

Pompton, N. J., march through, 24, 25, 111*n*, 119, 135; militia rendezvous, 34; headquarters, letters from, expenses, 87, 88, 209, 209*n*.

Poor, *Gen.* Enoch, brigade major and inspector, 72, 77; letters to, 77, 324, 392, 490, 501; position, 77; winter command, instructions, 111*n*, 116, 147, 155, 188, 189, 196, 197, 202, 209; clothing, 156, 491; scarcity of provisions, 324; recruiting, fund, 324*n*, 490; pay arrears, 335; checking intercourse with the enemy, 392, 394; Neutral Ground patrol, 478; furlough, 491.

Pope, *Lieut. Col.* Charles, prolonged absence, 428.

Popkin, *Lieut. Col.* John, Arnold trial, 287.

Porter, *Capt.* Andrew, company regimented, 263; service, 263*n*.

Porter, *Ensign* Jonathan, resignation, 334; service, 334*n*.

Post, *Capt.* Anthony, post, 170; resigns, 170*n*.

Post-office, postage, franking, 341.

Potter, William, court-martial, 345.

Powell, *Pres.* Jeremiah, letters to, 66, 161*n*.

Powles Hook, N. J., reconnoitre, 421; British activity, 440; information sought, 456; as station in intercourse, 503.

Preparedness, essentiality, 463.

Presentations, from Virginia Board of War, 80.

President of Congress, letters to, 1, 7, 42, 64, 68, 78, 82, 104, 125, 150, 177, 202, 206, 212, 216, 230, 238, 241, 258, 262, 283, 307, 312, 319, 327, 333, 339, 352, 355, 406, 407, 408, 443, 445, 448, 450, 452*n*, 468, 501.

Price, *Capt.* William, court-martial, 458; service, 458*n*.

Prices, clothing, 477.

Prisoners, military, confinement for desertion, 66, 346; illegal release, 139.

Prisoners of war, special exchanges and paroles, 12, 306, 326, 480; slackness and abuses, remedies, 45, 46; parole breakers, 47, 89; British resident agent, 48; escape, exchange, 70; desire for cartel, 90; Canadians, release and use, 96*n*; status of captures by militia, 112; Gov. Hamilton, 166; Clinton and treatment, 166; parole-exchange negotiations, 292, 296; state borrowing of British officer, 306; continental and state systems, 307, 354; supplies for British, 316, 377; services of Mrs. Burgin, 319; Rutland supplies, 324–326; new cartel negotiations, 342, 352, 401, 408–411, 417, 476, 487, 488*n*, 501; fuel for American, 473*n*. *See also* Convention troops; Paroles.

Privateering, British, from New York, 230.

Proclamations, Thanksgiving, 189, 190.

Procter, *Col.* Thomas, additional company, 263; letter to, 485; recall to camp, 485.

Promotion, question of vacancies, lists, and resignations, 173, 174, 223, 236; Washington and, 275; principles, 275–280, 318, 448; pay from date of vacancy, 335; objection to special, 450, 451.

Property, military seizure, civil prosecution, 252, 257, 258. *See also* Depredations.

Providence, reliance on, 51.

Providence, R. I., artillery park, 268, 269, 271.

Provisions, for British from home, 62; subsistence for friendly Indians, 68, 82, 83; alarming scarcity, 92, 309, 312, 314, 357, 365–367, 415, 464, 467; winter, at West Point, scarcity, 188, 193, 478; for winter cantonment, 211; impressment throughout New Jersey, 299, 347–349, 351, 360–365, 368, 371, 373, 395, 399, 400, 405, 416, 422, 439, 447–450, 452, 464, 467, 481; Maryland relief measures, 365, 439; discharges advanced to conserve, 358; recall of detachment for, 378; emergent cooking, 440; sufficiency, 449, 464; for advanced line, 476. *See also* Flour; Meat; Ration.

Provost (Light Dragoons), as forage guard, 78; not added to Armand's corps, 497.

Provost marshal, assistant, 359.

Public land, Virginia office, 22, 23; New York offer to outsiders, continental bounty, 23.

Pulaski, *Count* Casimir, death, 108, 109, 121; corps united with Armand's, 451, 496.

Pulteney, William, Washington's comment on work, 144.

Punishments, drummed through camp, 66; officers cashiered, 86, 142; capital, use, deprecated, pardon, 87, 94, 138, 198, 344, 346, 388, 485, 491; running the gantlet, 345, 346; corporal reduced, 346. *See also* Crimes; Reprimand; Whipping.

Putnam, *Gen.* Israel, guard boats, 42; letter to, 442; ill, 442.

Putnam, *Col.* Rufus, letter to, 290; light corps command, clothing, 290, 291, 297, 298, 335.

Quartering officers, impressment, 300; controversy, 437.

Quartermaster department, Coos graft, 227, 229, 230, 244, 245. *See also* next titles; Baggage; Commissary; Forage; Magazines; Staff; Tools; Transportation.

Quartermaster general, deputies, 43*n*, 124*n*, 437*n*, 449*n*, 502*n*. *See also* Greene, Nathanael.

Quarters. *See* Barracks; Huts; Tents; Winter quarters.

Queens Rangers, to South, 334; Staten Island, 380.

Quibbletown, N. J., winter cantonment, 210; post, 286.

Rahway, N. J., winter post, 257.

Raids, British, along the Raritan, 32–38, 40, 41, 112; possible, 197; Elizabethtown, 449, 455, 456, 471, 497.

Rainbow, H. M. S., at New York, 62.

Raisonable, H. M. S., at New York, 231.

Ramapo, N. J., headquarters at, expense, 95, 209*n*.

Ramsay, *Lieut. Col.* Nathaniel, parole, cartel plan, 352–354, 409–411, 476, 501; letters to, 410, 475.

Randolph, ——, Riedesel, 13.

Rank, new arrangement: Massachusetts, 15, 26, 63, 139, 148, 155, 162, 173, 275–280; commissions, delays, 15, 26, 63; Additional Regiments, 173; difficulties, inaccuracies, 223, 275; Virginia, 224, 263, 264; Maryland, 263; cavalry, 355, 402; artificers, 336; artillery, 485; — irregular general, refused, 8–10; rights of aides, 402, 403. *See also* Promotion.

Ration, reduced flour, lieu, 92, 102, 103; subsistence money, officers, staff, 160, 258, 334; for particular family, 319; by rank not command, 335; order, 404. *See also* Provisions.

Rawdon's Corps, to leave New York, 56, 61, 64, 334.

Recollect, information from Canadian, 314.

Reconciliation, Washington's comment, 145.

Recruiting, reenlistment for war, funds, 16, 259, 264, 281, 323, 324*n*, 335, 490; nonstate, from unexpired state troops, funds, accounting, 82, 282, 283, 311; Massachusetts nine-months men, 107; evils of irregular joining, 130, 132*n*; evil of short enlistment, 147, 322; reenlistment and transfer, 172, 187, 195, 218; reenlistment and furloughs, 194, 228, 229, 234, 243, 248, 285; cavalry, 218, 482; plea on urgent necessity, 232; Connecticut, 234; Armand, 329; need of new requisition, 463, 464*n*; short term as disobedience to orders, 483; ambiguous form of enlistment, 483, 484. *See also* Bounty; Draft.

Reed, *Pres.* Joseph, letters to, 8, 161*n*, 180, 217, 273*n*; ill, 8, 180; militia and Estaing cooperation, field command, continental rank, 8–10, 161*n*, 180; clothing trouble, 174, 181–184; Arnold trial, 217; Sullivan on continuance of cabal, 267*n*.

Reed, Thomas, deputy paymaster general, duty, 114, 114*n*; letter to, 114*n*; residence, 335, 337, 397, 454.

Reed, William B., *Reprint of Letters from Washington,* 10*n*.

Regimental clothiers. *See* Subclothiers.

Regiments, plan for reduction, 431–436, 505. *See also* Additional; and by number and name of state.

Register of army, proposed, 233.

Regnier de Roussi, *Lieut. Col.* Pierre, subinspector, 281.

Reid, *Maj.* James Randolph, detachment, 327; service, 327*n*.

Religion. *See* Providence.

Reprimand, of officers, 140–142, 459.

Resignation of officers, accounts, 171; list, and promotions, 223; regulations, 233, 320, 335.

Returns and rolls, clothing, monthly general, need, 19, 201, 337; British strength at New York (October), 22; state clothiers, importance, 84, 374, 396; needed, of Sullivan's force, 99; blankets in use, 100; complete, to Congress, 125; American strength (October), later deductions, 126; tailoring and shoemaking tools, 173; strength of North Carolina brigade, 175; sick, 216; Connecticut officers and enlistments for war, 219; proposed register of army, 233; terms of service, 234, 242; strength of Virginia line, 248; cavalry, 261;

strength at winter cantonment, 269; surgeons, 282; Virginia troops in cavalry, 318; irregular cavalry, 319; absentees, 332; books, 332, 485; military stores, 333, 425; shoe needs and supply, 339; men on detail in, 424; small proportion of fit for duty, 425; drums and fifes, 425; expresses, 441, 441*n*; general field officers, 477; commissary issues, 459; deficiencies, 474; special order for, to establish actual strength and matériel, 495, 506; strength needed for 1780 campaign, 505. *See also* Muster.

Rhode Island, line troops in, 357. *See also* next titles; Newport.

Rhode Island, deputy governor of. *See* Bowen, Jabez.

Rhode Island, governor of. *See* Greene, William.

Rhode Island brigade, clothing, 205.

Rhode Island First Regiment. *See* Greene, Christopher.

Rhode Island Second Regiment, officer, 440*n*. *See also* Angell, Israel.

Rice, substitute for flour, 325.

Richardson, *Lieut. Col.* Holt, irregular resignation, 223.

Richmond, Va., march through, 135.

Rickets, Reason, court-martial, capital penalty, 138.

Ridgefield, Conn., winter quarters, 209.

Riedesel, Friedrich Adolph, *baron* von, letter to, 13; parole to New York, 13, 14, 163, 165, 173.

Rifle corps, movements, 57; dispersed, 85, 99.

Rifles, collected, 85.

Ringwood Iron Works, N. J., march through, 119, 135; winter magazine, 211.

Rivers, *Capt.* James, letter to, 292; parole exchange, 292.

Roads, military repairs, 6, 157; surveys around winter cantonment, 240.

Robinson, Ann, affair, 35, 36; letter to, 36.

Robinson, James, court-martial, capital penalty, 87.

Robinsons Ferry, guard, 206.

Robust, H. M. S., at New York, 56, 231.

Rochefontaine, *Capt.* Etienne Nicolas Marie Béchet, *chevalier* de, Kings Ferry redoubts, 150; quarters controversy, 437.

Rockaway Bridge, N. J., route through, 111*n*.

Rodney, *Pres.* Caesar, letter to, 273*n*.

Roebuck, H. M. S., at New York, 231.

Rolls. *See* Returns.

Roman Catholic Church, Recollect and intelligence from Canada, 314.

Rosenbach, Abraham S. W., acknowledgments to, 102*n*, 238*n*, 437*n*.

Rounds, Amos, court-martial, capital penalty, 346.

Rudolph, *Capt.* Michael, bears letter, 330.

Rum, scarcity, limitation on issue, 270, 412.

Russell, *Col.* Giles, death, 54.

Russell, H. M. S., at New York, 231.

Rutland, Mass., prisoners of war, conditions, 45, 46; British supplies, 316, 324–326.

Ryker, *Dr.* ——, captured, 32*n*.

Sagittaire, French warship, 39.

St. Clair, *Gen.* Arthur, letters to, 299 (two), 436, 455, 461, 475, 479 (two), 480, 503; furlough, 299; division court-martial, 343; inquiry into surprise by British, 455–457, 461, 471; advanced line, patrols, 470, 475, 479; proposed exploit, 479, 480; intercourse with the enemy, 503.

St. Francis Indians, subsistence, use, 68, 82, 83.

St. Johns, Quebec, proposed winter expedition, 315, 464.

Salem County, N. J., impressment of provisions, 362*n*, 364*n*, 422.

Salutes, daily, suspended, 3, 172.

Sandbags, preparation, 67.

Sandy Hook, N. J., exploit, 401*n*, 422.

Sappers and miners, clothing for officers, 310; need, commissions, 444.

Sargent, *Capt.* Winthrop, Howe's aide, 333; service, 333*n*.

Savannah, news awaited, 3, 11, 12, 18, 30, 31, 51, 74, 91, 99; preliminary operations, 39, 54, 66; assault, effect of failure, 108–110, 120, 151, 176, 247.

Sayre (Sayres), Stephen(?), invention, 225.

Scammell, *Col.* Alexander, leave of absence, thanks in general orders, 320; parole and countersigns honoring, 321.

Schuyler, Catharine, at headquarters, 464, 468.

Schuyler, Philip, movements, 26; information, 93; committee on draft, 133*n*; letters to, 176, 314, 464; on Recollect, letter, 314*n*; Lake Champlain winter expedition, 315, 464; peace with Iroquois, 465.

Scotch Plains, N. J., possible post, 57; winter cantonment, 117, 179, 217; possible British threat, 440.

Scott, *Gen.* Charles, to South, 260.

Scott, *Maj.* William, brigade major and inspector, 72, 77; service, 72*n*.

Scudder, Nathaniel, letter to, 217*n*.

Seaton, ——, of Long Island(?), plundered, 67.

Second Artillery, officers, 170*n*, 263*n*. *See also* Lamb, John.

Second Dragoons, officer, 461. *See also* Sheldon, Elisha.

Secret service. *See* Intelligence; Spies.

Seely, *Col.* Sylvanus, letters to, 19, 40, 104; intelligence, 19, 40, 104; on British raid, 36.

Selin, *Maj.* Anthony, winter quarters, 210*n*; corps, and Armand, 497.

Seneca Indians, Brodhead's expedition, Congress's appreciation, 1, 31, 82. *See also* Iroquois.

Sergeant, Jonathan Dickinson, and suspected man, 95.

Servants, soldiers taken by officers on furlough, 234; of officers public clothing, 373.

Setauket, L. I., plundered, 62*n*.

Seventeenth Foot, British, officer, 296*n*.

Seventy-first Foot, British, officer, 292*n*.

Sheldon, *Col.* Elisha, soldier executed, 94; letters to, 103, 201, 218, 483; winter quarters, 116, 147, 201, 210, 482; recruiting, fund, irregularities, 218, 483; quartermaster, 218*n*.

Shell. *See* Shot and shell.

Sherburne, *Col.* Henry, Arnold trial, 287.

Sherman, *Lieut. Col.* Isaac, regimental command, 55; service, 55*n*; letters to, 358*n*, 399, 448; brigade command, 358*n*; impressing provisions, 362*n*, 364*n*, 399, 448.

Sherman, Roger, committees: draft, 133*n*; articles of war, 239*n*; meat supply, 258*n*; flour scarcity, 273*n*; cartel, 410*n*.

Sherman, *Capt.* William, graft, 311.

Shippen, *Dr.* William, *jr.*, court-martial, 214, 216, 282.

Shoemakers, tools, 173, 202.

Shoes, hide barter, 2; supply, alarming scarcity, 2, 24, 287, 289, 300; distribution, proportional, 2, 65, 103, 113, 120, 359; regulation of issue, 81; army making, 173; poor quality, 222; emergent demand for marching troops, 241, 242; returns on need and supply, 339. *See also* Boots; Clothing; Hides.

Shore, *Dr.* John, account, 260.

Shot and shell, casting, 136.

Shreve, *Col.* Israel, impressing provisions, 362*n*, 364*n*.

Sick, left behind on march to winter quarters, 216.

Signals, militia winter alarm, 195, 211, 471, 475. *See also* Salutes.

Simcoe, *Lieut. Col.* John Graves, capture, status, 38, 112.

Sixteen Additional Continental regiment. *See* Additional.

Sixteenth Foot, British, officers, 292*n*, 342*n*.

Sixty-second Foot, British, officer, 306*n*.

Skinner, Abraham, letters to, 165, 480; parole of Convention troops generals, 164, 165, 173; intercourse, 417; fuel for prisoners of war, 473*n*; special exchange, 480.

Slater, Daniel, court-martial, 508.

Smallwood, *Gen.* William, winter quarters, 118, 119; letters to, 285, 288; reenlistments, 285; Arnold trial, 287, 288, 297.

Smith, *Lieut.* Peter, subclothier, 121; service, 121*n*.

Smiths Clove, N. Y., winter post, 179, 210.

Smoking Point, Staten Island, 376.

Snow, *Lieut.* Jabez, detail allowance, 478; service, 478*n*.

Snowshoes, making, deposit at Fort Schuyler, 203, 316, 317, 445.

Somerset County, N. J., impressment of provisions, 362*n*, 364*n*.

Somerset Court House, N. J., British raid, 32*n*, 37, 38.

Southern campaign, inspection of troops, 30; fear, 147; North Carolina brigade, 124, 133–135, 147, 151, 171, 175, 178, 248; cavalry, 135, 149, 151, 212, 213, 262*n*; effect of Savannah failure, 176; British New York embarkation and sailing, 206, 231, 244, 246, 262, 268, 269, 273, 290, 293, 295, 304, 304*n*, 307, 312, 314, 317, 327, 333, 336, 407; Virginia brigades, 207–209, 219, 236, 237, 239, 241–244, 248, 253–255, 260, 263, 295*n*, 303, 309, 313, 322; proposed joint Spanish operations, 225; artillery, 237; Clinton on preparations for voyage, 295*n*; Armand's corps, 497. *See also* Savannah.

Spain, European operations, 62, 64, 80; proposed joint operations in Georgia, 225; and Franco-American alliance, 489.

Specie, intelligence fund, 286, 492.

Speculation, denounced, 53, 73, 144; militia officer as engrosser, 439.

Spencer, *Col.* Oliver, clothing, 270; surgeon, 282*n*; Arnold trial, 297.

Spies, invisible ink, 44, 58, 492; for Canada, 283, 284 *n*; Culpers, intermediaries, route, 220, 492, 493, 501; specie, 286, 492; Hatfield, 338, 369, 438. *See also* Intelligence.

Spillard, ——, limited parole to New York, 325, 326.

Spoils. *See* Depredations; Plunder.

Spotswood, *Col.* Alexander, letters to, 88, 267; Washington's horses, 88, 267, 268.

Springfield, Mass., winter protection, 197.

Springfield, N. J., possible British objective, 88; magazine, 372, 386.

Squan, N. J., Bowman's detachment, 374, 375*n*.

Staff, clothing for officers, 310; Washington and appointments, 396; warrants for officers in line, 396. *See also* Adjutant general; Adjutants; Brigade majors and inspectors; Clothier general; Commissary; Engineers; Inspector general; Intelligence; Judge advocate general; Medical department; Military secretaries; Muster department; Paymaster general; Provost; Quartermaster department.

Stark, *Gen.* John, to winter quarters, provisions, 118, 119, 186, 206; letters to, 186, 197, 358*n*, 398; winter leave, 186, 398; probable British raid, 197; brigade in line of battle, 281; regiment transferred from brigade, 281; Arnold trial, 287, 297; division court-martial, 344; complaint against, for irregular discharge, 395*n*, 398, 400; condition of brigade, 428.

Starr, George, transportation to winter quarters, 155; office, 155*n*.

Starr, *Col.* Josiah, at court-martial, 35, 65.

State clothiers, regulations, returns, presence, 49, 84, 374, 396, 397; temporary appointments, 121.

Staten Island, British activity, American offset, 76–78, 83, 84, 87, 88, 88*n*, 440, 469; force, 286; expedition against, failure, 369–372, 375, 376, 379–391, 399, 406; recovery of plunder, 418, 422, 476; proposed second expedition, 418–421, 438, 439, 441, 457, 458; information, 456.

Stediford, *Capt.* Garret, memorial, position, 82, 299; service, 299*n*.

Stein, *Maj.* Johann Friedrich von, parole, 417.

Steuben, *Gen.* Frederick W. A. H. F., *baron* von, at Philadelphia, bears letter, 407, 500; and campaign of 1780, proposed force, 408*n*, 504–506; letters to, 500, 504; La Luzerne's visit, 500.

Stevens, *Lieut. Col.* Ebenezer, 98*n*; quarters controversy, 437; at court-martial, 507.

Stewart, *Capt.-Lieut.* Charles, subclothier, 121; service, 121*n*.

Stewart, *Lieut. Col.* James, for home, 61.

Stewart, *Col.* Walter, Staten Island expedition, 380, 381, 383, 386, 387, 390, 391.

Stiles, Jonathan, letter to, 452*n*.

Stirling, *Gen.* William Alexander, *lord,* division into New Jersey, 4, 32–34, 37; letters to, 29, 33*n*, 239, 379, 386, 389, 462; health, 29; site for winter cantonment, 167; and sending of division to South, 239; new command, 265; subinspector, 281; to headquarters, 370; Staten Island expedition, letters, 379–390, 399, 406; isolated quarters, moving, 462.

Stith, *Capt.* John, to South, 212; service, 212*n*.

Stock. *See* Cattle.

Stockings. *See* Shoes.

Stoddert, Benjamin, secretary of Board of War, 173.

Stone, *Col.* John Hawkins, resignation, 223.

Stony Point, N. Y., British evacuation, American reoccupation, 1, 3, 5–7, 11–13, 15, 19, 22, 27, 28, 31, 32, 36, 50, 51, 61, 107; Washington's inspection, 13; headquarters expenses, 209*n*. *See also* Kings Ferry.

Stores. *See* Commissary; Quartermaster department.

Straw, William, court-martial, capital penalty, 346.

Straw, for winter huts, 215.

Strength of forces, plan for reduction of army, 431–436; paper and actual, 463. *See also* Returns.

Stromboli, Indiaman, 2.

Stuart, *Maj.* Christopher, detachment, furlough, 321, 327; service, 321*n*.

Subclothiers, duty, presence, 396; of brigade, 490*n*.

Subinspectors, to South, 30, 274; attendance, 259; appointment, 281.

Succasunna, N. J., magazine, 241.

Suffern, John, tavern, New York, Sullivan's troops to, 24–26; route by, 111*n*; road repairs, 157.

Sugar House, prison in New York, suffering, 326, 480.

Sullivan, *Gen.* John, return of troops, 24, 25; letters to, 25, 33, 37, 49, 69, 83, 99, 118, 155, 265; position of force, British activity and movements, 69, 76, 83, 87, 88, 99; lack of returns of force, 99; blankets, 100; to winter quarters, 118, 155; resigns, 122, 265*n*; Washington on relations, 266, 267; on cabal against Washington, letter, 266*n*.

Summers, *Capt.* John, court-martial, 140, 141.

Surgeons, regimental returns and stores, 282; clothing, 310.

Sussex County, N. J., impressment of provisions, 362*n*, 364*n*.

Swartwout, Jacobus, letters to, 6, 38*n*; militia call, road repairs, 6, 38.

Swasey, Joseph, commission, 277.

Swift, *Col.* Heman, detachment, 250.

Tailors, tools, 173, 202.

Tallmadge, *Maj.* Benjamin, Lloyds Neck raid, 17; letters to, 44, 57, 62, 220, 492; Culpers, 57, 220, 492, 493; brigands, 62*n*.

Taverns, New Jersey, 302.

Taxation, need of heavy, 52, 73*n*; paying overrated, 224.

Taylor, *Col.* John, impressing provisions, 405.

Taylor, *Mrs.* Thomas M., letter possessed by, 259*n*.
Temple, *Lieut. Col.* Benjamin, letter to, 355*n*; transfer, 461, 483.
Tents, proportional issue, 48.
Ternant, *Lieut. Col.* Jean Baptiste, to South, subinspector, 30, 81.
Thanksgiving proclamation, 189, 190.
Thayer, *Maj.* Simeon, information, 440, 441; service, 440*n*.
Theft, trials, penalty, 87, 138, 345, 485; by officer, 143.
Third Artillery, officers, 18*n*, 198*n*, 269*n*, 333*n*.
Thirty-first Foot, British, officer, 153*n*.
Thompson, Julian F., acknowledgments to, 302*n*, 362*n*, 394*n*.
Thorn, Daniel, court-martial, 508.
Throop, *Maj.* Benjamin, Kings Ferry redoubts, 148, 150.
Ticknor, Isaac, graft, 230.
Ticonderoga, proposed winter St. Johns expedition, 315.
Tilghman, Tench, letters written by, 3*n*, 11*n*–13*n*, 15*n*, 18*n*, 24*n*, 25*n*, 27*n*, 28*n*, 31*n*, 32*n*, 34*n*, 39*n*, 40*n*, 43*n*, 44*n*, 48*n*, 55*n*–58*n*, 62*n*–67*n*, 78*n*, 79*n*, 82*n*, 83*n*, 88*n*, 96*n*, 102*n*–104*n*, 111*n*–113*n*, 115*n*, 118*n*, 119*n*, 125*n*, 135*n*, 148*n*, 149*n*, 155*n*, 161*n*, 162*n*, 164*n*, 167*n*–169*n*, 174*n*, 175*n*, 185*n*, 187*n*, 191*n*, 196*n*, 198*n*, 201*n*, 205*n*, 209*n*, 212*n*, 213*n*, 215*n*, 221*n*, 226*n*, 227*n*, 232*n*, 236*n*–238*n*, 245*n*, 249*n*, 259*n*, 260*n*, 269*n*, 270*n*, 274*n*, 285*n*, 286*n*, 290*n*, 291*n*, 298*n*, 299*n*, 305*n*, 308*n*, 311*n*, 312*n*, 317*n*, 318*n*, 324*n*, 327*n*, 330*n*, 332*n*, 336*n*–338*n*, 355*n*, 360*n*, 364*n*, 372*n*, 384*n*, 386*n*, 388*n*, 390*n*, 392*n*, 393*n*, 399*n*, 404*n*, 405*n*, 407*n*, 418*n*, 436*n*, 437*n*, 439*n*, 445*n*, 447*n*, 448*n*, 452*n*, 459*n*, 461*n*, 471*n*, 474*n*, 479*n*, 483*n*, 484*n*, 490*n*, 491*n*, 493*n*, 497*n*, 502*n*; letters: on forage guard, 68*n*; on blankets, 70*n*; on Kings Ferry redoubts, 107*n*; on flag passengers, 163*n*; on cantonment site, 186*n*; on flour, 206*n*; on geographer, 240*n*; on shoes, 241*n*; on intelligence, 314; — memorandum on headquarters traveling expenses, 209*n*; Staten Island expedition, 370, 372, 375, 376.
Toner Transcripts, material from, 71*n*.
Tools, tailors' and shoemakers', 173, 392; Staten Island expedition, 392.
Topography. *See* Military surveying.
Townsend, Robert, alias, 492*n*. *See also* Culper, Samuel, *jr.*
Trade. *See next* title; Commerce.
Trade with the enemy, contraband, 247; general orders on officers and, 251; prevalence, measures to check, 256, 257, 301, 438, 441; intelligence as excuse for, 285, 289, 338, 395; prevention and state laws, 359, 360. *See also* Intercourse.

Transportation, hides, 23, 28; to winter cantonment, route, 111*n*; of emergent clothing, 287, 300; difficulties over prices, 503. *See also* Ferries; Horses; Navigation; Roads.

Travel. *See* March.

Trenton, N. J., protection of magazine, 136; route by, 171.

Trimleys Point, Staten Island, 376, 381.

Trumbull, *Gov.* Jonathan, letters to, 11, 70, 97, 107, 146, 234, 365, 394; depredations on Long Island, 62, 71; general returns on Connecticut line, 219; recruiting, 234; filling vacancies, 236; appeal to, for provisions, 365; checking intercourse with enemy, 392, 394; cavalry winter quarters, 482.

Tudor, William, anti-Washington oration, 266*n*.

Turnbull, William, wine for headquarters, 486.

Twenty-second Foot, British, at Newport, 2.

Tyler, *Gen.* John, letter to, 203; Bird case, 203, 245.

Uniforms, delay, 65. *See also* Clothing.

Vacancies. *See* Promotion.

Van Benschoten, *Maj.* Elias, *jr.*, militia, 50.

Van Buskirk, *Lieut. Col.* Abraham, plan against, 479, 480.

Van Cortlandt, *Col.* Philip, Arnold trial, 287; brigade court-martial, 344; letter to, 358*n*; brigade command, 358*n*.

Van Lear, *Capt.* William, brigade major and inspector, 443; service, 443*n*.

Van Rensselaer, John, pass to New York City, 461, 468.

Van Schaick, *Col.* Goose, letters to, 203, 317, 445; snowshoes, 203, 316, 317, 445; clothing, 317; excessive horses, 467.

Van Veghtens Bridge, N. J., British raid, 32*n*.

Varick Transcripts, material from, 307*n*.

Vernon, William, letter to, 14.

Verplancks Point, N. Y., British evacuation, American reoccupation, 1–3, 5–7, 11–13, 15, 19, 22, 27–29, 31, 36, 107. *See also* Kings Ferry.

Virginia, land office, effect on line officers, 22, 23; nonstate corps in quota, right to bounty, 75, 229, 262, 318, 321; powder loan, 137*n*; possible British objective, 246, 317. *See also* next titles; Convention troops.

Virginia, governor of. *See* Jefferson, Thomas.

Virginia Assembly, appreciation of currency, 415.

Virginia Board of War, present to Washington, 80.

Virginia brigades, to winter quarters, 111*n*; to South, march, 207–209, 219, 236, 237, 239, 241–244, 248, 252–255, 260, 263, 295*n*, 303, 309, 313, 322; new arrangement, 224, 263, 264; reenlistments for the war, 228, 259, 264, 323; shoes, 241; Washington's admonitions, 254; subinspector, 274; clothing, 308, 309; time-expired men, 309. *See also* Muhlenberg, Peter; Scott, Charles; Woodford, William.

Virginia Eighth Regiment. *See* Wood, James.

Virginia First Regiment, officer, 143*n*.

Virginia First State Regiment, right to furlough, 243, 248.

Virginia Fourth Regiment, officer court-martialed, 143; officer, 212*n*. *See also* Neville, John.

Virginia Ninth Regiment, adjutant, 158*n*. *See also* Gibson, John.

Virginia Second Regiment, officer, 212*n*. *See also* Febiger, Christian.

Virginia Second State Regiment, right to furlough, 243, 248.

Virginia Seventh Regiment. *See* Morgan, Daniel.

Virginia Tenth Regiment. *See* Davies, William.

Voorhees, *Capt.* Peter, killed, 32*n*.

Vose, *Lieut. Col.* Elijah, promotion, 278.

Vose, *Col.* Joseph, at court-martial, 85; promotion, 278.

Wadsworth, James W., letter possessed by, 42*n*.

Wadsworth, Jeremiah, letters to, 41, 92, 163, 188, 201, 206, 229; flour problem, 41, 163, 206; scarcity of provisions, 92; possible resignation, succession, Washington's commendation, 179; winter provisions for West Point, 188; ferrying cattle, 201; graft at Coos, 229.

Wallace, *Sir* James, reported capture, 39, 51.

Wallingford, Conn., winter quarters, 199.

Ward, John, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 87.

Ward, *Col.* Joseph, letters to, 115, 388, 421; muster of militia for dismissal, 115; on subsistence for department, 258; muster for pay, 388, 421, 436; office abolished, Washington's commendation, 421.

Warner, *Col.* Seth, letters to, 162, 311; new arrangement, superfluous officers, 162, 173; clothing, 311; recruiting, accounts, 311; officers, 311*n*, 453*n*.

Warrants. *See* Accounts.

Warren, James, letter to, 14.

Warren, Thomas, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 388, 485, 491.

Warwick, N. J., Sullivan's force, 24, 25; magazine, 188.

Washington, George, movements, 13, 78, 84, 87, 88, 95, 159, 201, 206, 208, 209, 216, 240, 244. *See also* Business; Commander in chief; Land.

Washington, George Augustine, letters written by, 16*n*, 96*n*, 135*n*, 150*n*, 188*n*, 202*n*, 218*n*, 271*n*; and return to Virginia, 89, 267; proposed commission, 284; Staten Island expedition, 390.

Washington, Martha, Philadelphia, 81; journey to camp, 88, 314.

Washington, *Lieut. Col.* William, corps as forage guard, 76, 78, 78*n*; letters to, 78*n*, 135, 149, 211, 261, 355*n*; corps to South, alternative, 135, 151, 211, 213; southern march and terms of enlistment, 149; returns, 261.

Watchcoats, 311.

Waterhouse, Joseph, court-martial, capital penalty, 345.

Wayne, *Gen.* Anthony, letters to, 2, 3, 13, 31, 34, 40, 69, 77, 79, 88, 88*n*, 103, 120, 134, 148, 198, 215, 236, 271, 288; British movements, intelligence, letters, 3, 69, 87, 88, 88*n*, 269, 288, 307, 312, 314, 314*n*, 327; reoccupation of Stony Point, 13, 31, 32; British raid along the Raritan, 32–35, 37; movements of corps, 40, 76–78, 84; reproved for independent project, 149; clothing, 198; Washington visits, 240, 244; flour scarcity, 270; continuance of corps, 270, 329; Washington's commendation, 330. *See also* Light corps.

Weather, severe cold, 369, 372, 379, 386, 406, 457, 478.

Webb, *Col.* Samuel Blatchley, officer, 344*n*.

Weissenfels, *Lieut.* Charles Frederick, assaulted, 508; service, 508*n*.

Weissenfels, *Lieut. Col.* Frederick, Arnold trial, 302; at court-martial, 344.

Weltner, *Lieut. Col.* Ludowick, letter to, 282; recruiting, 282, 283.

West Indies, possible British expedition, 79, 295.

West Point and Highlands, N. Y., headquarters, letters and orders from, 1–206; construction of works, winter work, 21, 72, 159, 192; expected troops, 92; barracks, 100, 192; winter garrison and command, instructions, 101, 116, 154, 189, 191–196, 198, 202, 205, 210, 490; fuel, 102; importance, security and winter cantonment, 147, 178, 179, 188; allotment of ordnance and stores, 169; winter provisions, scarcity, 188, 193, 473, 478; possible winter attack, 295, 478; pay, deputy paymaster general at, 335–337, 397; clothing, 374, 396, 397; fires, 397, 477, 478; mutiny, 398. *See also* Hudson River.

Westfield, N. J., post, 49; forage guard, 56, 57, 68, 76, 78; possible British objective, 88; magazine, 372; winter advanced line, 470.

Wethersfield, Conn., winter quarters, 291, 482.

Whetcomb, *Maj.* Benjamin, bears letters, 227, 230.

Whipping, as military punishment, 138, 344–347.

White, *Lieut. Col.* Anthony Walton, at court-martial, 86; letter to, 460; command of First Dragoons, 460, 483.

Whiting, *Lieut. Col.* Daniel, military seizure, 253, 258.

Whitlesey, Nathan, clothing for Connecticut troops, 123.

Whitney, *Corp.* James, court-martial, reduced, 346.

Wild, Philip, court-martial, 345.

Wilkinson, James, letters to, 48, 65, 201, 205, 221, 287, 299, 308, 337, 373; clothing in store, 48; needed at camp, 65, 221; incapacity, 123; monthly returns, 201; clothing issues, 205, 221; and lack of clothing, emergent transportation, 287, 299; clothing for Virginia brigades, 308; bounty clothing, 337; clothing for officers' servants, 373; movements, 374; West Point clothing, 374, 397.

Willett, *Lieut. Col.* Marinus, plan against Long Island, 457, 458.

Williams, *Lieut.* Ebenezer, bounty fund, 454.

Williams, *Col.* Otho Holland, acting adjutant general, 320.

Williams, *Lieut. Col.* William, hospital superintendent, relieved, 160; resigns, 160*n*.

Williamson, *Gen.* Andrew, Cherokee expedition, 39.

Williamson, *Maj.* Matthias, captured, 449.

Wilmington, Del., march through, 135.

Winchester, Va., cavalry winter quarters, 212, 213; proposed exchange of prisoners, 326.

Winder, *Maj.* Levin, detachment, 250; service, 250*n*.

Wine, for headquarters, 486.

Winter quarters, problem of selection, 101, 111, 116, 118, 119, 151, 167–169, 178, 185, 189, 204*n*, 205*n*; and local protection, 97, 146, 147; march, 111, 112, 118, 119, 123, 137, 138, 144, 155, 156, 178, 180, 184–189, 190*n*, 191, 216, 256, 270; cavalry, 116, 147, 179, 189, 199, 200, 202, 210, 288, 291, 318, 395, 482; artillery, 117, 191, 198, 211, 215; main cantonment, site, construction, 119, 124, 125, 137, 209–211, 214, 220, 225, 227, 251, 311; officers' huts, 214; straw, 215; depredations, 215, 331, 452, 453, 459, 460; sick left behind, 216; flying hospital, 234; survey of roads, 240; frontier protection, 247; defense, line of battle, 269, 271, 281; British threat, preparation of militia, 288, 292–296; officers' fuel, 297; quartering officers, controversy, 300, 437; communication, 301; parade grounds, 320; defects in army, 425–430. *See also* Advanced line; Commissary; Danbury; Guards; West Point.

Witherspoon, John, letter to, 416; impressment of provisions, 416.

Wolcott, *Capt.* Giles, bears letter, 311; service, 311*n*.

Wood, *Col.* James, superintendent of Convention troops, 259–262, 447; letter to, 260; Arnold trial, 287.

Wood. *See* Fuel.

Woodbridge, ——, light-corps supplies, 120.

Woodford, *Gen.* William, letters to, 13, 32*n*, 40, 60, 71 (two), 156, 157, 187, 220, 228, 237, 253, 258, 284, 309, 388; commissions for sergeants, 13; position of brigade, movements, 33*n*, 61, 71; returns, 41; to winter quarters, 118, 119, 156, 157, 187; brigade to South, march, 219, 237, 244, 253–255, 309; recruiting, 228, 258; Arnold trial, 287; orders court-martial, 388, 485.

Woodhull, Aaron, alias, 492*n*. *See also* Culper, Samuel, *sr.*

Wool, *Capt.* Isaiah, bears letter, 56; resigns, 56*n*.

Woolford, *Lieut. Col.* Thomas, detachment, 250; service, 250*n*; Ford case, 484.

Date ~~Loaned~~ Due

FEB 26 1962			
RET'D MAY 1 [illegible] 1962			

BOSTON UNIVERSITY
1 1719 01563 8119